Compendium of the Teachings of the Divine Revelations contained in the twelve volumes of the "Book of True Life," in which, according to His own words, our Lord brought us:

THE THIRD TESTAMENT

"My Word, My lecture today, in appearance is only for you, but in truth, I say that it is for everyone, because its wisdom and love embraces the whole Universe; unifies all the worlds and all the incarnated and disincarnated spirits. Come near if you need Me; seek Me if you feel lost."
(Chapter 63, 30)

*

"Do you believe that all I have told you would be only for those who have heard Me? No, beloved People, with My Word I am speaking to those present and to those who are absent; for today, tomorrow, and always; for those who have died, for those who live, and for those who have yet to be born."
(Chapter 7, 13)

Observance of the Lord:

"… with this Book which Humanity will come to recognize as **The Third Testament**, you will defend My Divine Cause. Humanity recognizes only the Law of the First Era and what is written in the First and Second Testaments, but the Third Era shall come to unify and correct that which men have altered for lack of spiritual preparation and understanding." Chapter 6, 9-10

"My Word will remain written for all time; with it you will form the book of the Third Era, **The Third Testament**, the final message from the Father; for in the Three Eras, God wielded His "Golden Scribes" to leave His wisdom to Humanity." Chapter 6, 37

"Form a book of My Word. Extract from it the essence, so that you may have a true concept of the purity of My Doctrine. In the word transmitted by the spokesmen, you may find errors, but not in its essence. My interpreters have not always been spiritually prepared; for that reason I have told you not to see their words superficially, but rather to penetrate in their meaning to find their perfection. Pray and meditate so that you may understand them." Chapter 59, 2-3

"… and I want you to form volumes of this Word that I have given you, in fulfillment of My prophecies; afterward you will make extracts and analysis of it, and make it known to your brethren." Chapter 59, 1

*

The original work entitled "The Book of True Life," of which this book is a compendium, is registered in Mexico City under 20111, 26002, and 83848, by the
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.

Anyone interested in reproducing this work or any portion thereof, should request permission to do so from the Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C. These works are the patrimony of all Humanity, and therefore such permission will be granted on the condition that to avoid distorting the essential meaning of the Divine Word, they are presented accurately and in context.

Please write to the Association at:
Apartado Postal 888,
México D.F. – C.P. 06000

Printed in Asunción, Paraguay
July, 2010
Editorial Grafica Mercurio S.A.
Tel.: (595-21) 290 895
ISBN 99925-968-0-5

Translated by G. Michael Burns and others
See also: www.the-third-testament.com

Titles and languages available:

12 Volumes "Libro de la Vida Verdadera"
New edition in 6 books
Cátedras anteriores a 1948 – volumes 1 al 9
Antecedentes del Libro de la Vida Verdadera
Apocalipsis y su Interpretación Espiritual
Biografía de Roque Rojas
Consejos del Mundo Espiritual de Luz
Diccionario de Términos Espirituales
María (La Ternura Divina) Elías (El Precursor)
Profecías y otros temas
Humanidad I Temas del "Libro de la Vida Verdadera"
Humanidad II Temas del "Libro de la Vida Verdadera"
La Reencarnación
El Tercer Testamento (Compendium of all 12 volumes)

Titles in other languages:

English: vol. I, II, III, VII, X & "The Third Testament"
The True Life Foundation
P.O. Box 1488, Hawthorne, C.A. 90250 - USA
German: Vol. I to VII & "Das Dritte Testament"
Die Dritte Zeit y Prophezeiungen
Einführung in das Buch des Wahren Lebens
Reichl Verlag, Der Leuchter – 56329 St. Goar, Germany
Stiftung Unicon – Meersburg, Germany
French: "Le Troisieme Testament"
Mozaic Formations, 1 Rue de la Meuniére, 44800 St.Herblain/FR
Rumanian: Vol. 1
Latvian: Vol. 1

The contents of the verses of this book were chosen from the 12-volume work called The Book of True Life, and have been ordered by themes, resulting in a compendium that uses the original wording, but which offers the reader an introduction of more manageable size to this Divine work.

The twelve volumes are made up of a total of 366 chronologically numbered "Teachings".

Although this book is arranged by topics, the Teachings are subdivided by verse numbers to facilitate their identification and for easy comparison between translations made to other languages. However, they are also identified, either singly, or at the end of a block of verses taken whole from the twelve volumes of The Book of True Life, by the original Teaching and Volume numbers for those, who wish to expand their knowledge of the work, or who wish to check the full context for citations they find to be of special interest.

For example, a numerical citation such as: (356, 4-5) means: Teaching 356, verses four and five, of the original. Below, is a small table showing the Teaching numbers contained in each of the twelve volumes:

Volume 1	1 - 28	Volume 7	175 - 207
Volume 2	29 - 54	Volume 8	208 - 241
Volume 3	55 - 82	Volume 9	242 - 276
Volume 4	83 - 110	Volume 10	277 - 309
Volume 5	111 - 142	Volume 11	310 - 338
Volume 6	143 - 174	Volume 12	339 – 366

I N D E X

Introduction 17

I. The Second Coming of Christ, Third Era of Revelation 29

Chapter 1 - Waiting for the Second Coming of Christ 29

Introductory Perspective to the Sacred Event 29

Hopes and Expectations 30

Biblical Promises 32

Predictions fulfilled 34

Chapter 2 - The Dawn of the Third Era 37

The First Revelation 37

Messages and Signs All Around the World 38

Elijah as a Forerunner of the Lord 40

Chapter 3 - The Spiritual Sun of the Second Coming of Christ 45

The Coming of the Lord 45

"Every Eye Shall See Me" 46

Chapter 4 - Teaching through the Divine Manifestation 49

Origin of the Revelations 49

Places of the Revelations, and their Recipients 49

The Transmission of the Divine Manifestations 53

The Form of the Manifestations 57

The Presence of Beings from Beyond during the Teachings of Christ 57

Time Limitation of the Manifestations 58

Chapter 5 - The Motive for the Divine Revelation 59

God's Will that Humanity be Redeemed 59

The Elimination of Errors and Superficial Cults 60

Clarification about the True Life 62

The Development, the Spirituality, and the Salvation of Mankind 65

Chapter 6 - The Third Testament and the Great Book of Life 67

The Book of Love, the Truth and Wisdom of God 67

The Relationship between Spiritualism and the Doctrine of Jesus Christ 69

Discussions about The New Word 70

The Great Book of True Life 71

Chapter 7 - Influence and Significance of the Spiritual Teachings 73

The Effect of the Revelations 73

Hope and Understanding of the New Word 74

The Power of the Word of God 75

Reaction of Theologians and Materialists 76

The Effect of Spiritualism 77

The Importance of the New Revelation 79

Chapter 8 - The New Communities of Christ: Disciples, Apostles, Divine Envoys 81

Light and Shadow in the Congregations of the Revelation 81

Words of Warning to those who hear of the Spiritualist Work 84

The True Apostolate - The New Apostles 86
The Envoys of God in all the World, and in All Times 87
II. Retrospection of the First and Second Revelation 93
Chapter 9 - Stories and Personages of the People of Israel _____ 93
The Story of Original Sin 93
Free Will and Original Sin 93
The Flood 94
The Unselfishness of Abraham 95
The Ladder to Heaven in Jacob's Dream 95
Joseph and his Brothers 96
The People of Israels Pilgrimage with Moses through the Desert 97
The Struggle of Elijah for the True God 98
The Twelve Tribes of Israel 99
The Prophets and First Kings of Israel 99
Chapter 10 - When the Time Came _____ 101
Prophecies 101
The Waiting of the Jewish People for the Messiah 101
Mary, the earthly Mother of Jesus 102
The Adoration of the Baby Jesus 102
The Bond of Love between Jesus and Mary 103
The Wisdom of Jesus 103
The Incomprehension of the People of Nazareth 104
Chapter 11 - The Work of Jesus on earth _____ 105
The Baptism in the Jordan; the Time of Preparation in the Desert 105
The Unity of Jesus Christ with God 105
The Rejection of Jesus as the awaited Messiah 106
Jesus as the Guest of Salvation among the Humble People 107
Jesus the Tireless Preacher 107
The Love of Jesus for Children and Nature 108
The Doctrine of Jesus 108
The "Miracles" of Jesus 110
The Adulteress 111
Mary Magdalene 112
Nicodemus and the Question of Reincarnation 113
The Transfiguration of Jesus 113
Lack of Courage to Commit Oneself 113
The Harassment of Jesus 114
Proclamation of His Parting 115
The Entry of Jesus into Jerusalem 115
The Last Supper 116
Chapter 12 - The Passion, Death, and Resurrection _____ 119
Efforts and Suffering throughout the Life of Jesus 119
The Betrayal by Judas 119
The Passion of Jesus 120
The Saving Action of Jesus in the Worlds Beyond 125

The Appearance of Jesus after the Resurrection 126
Chapter 13 - Mission and Significance of Jesus and His Apostles _____ 129
Correction of the Old Concept of God, and False Traditions 129
The Example of Jesus 130
The Importance of the Doctrine of Jesus 130
The Summoning, Learning, and Trials of the Apostles of Jesus 130
John the Apostle 131
The Apostles Peter and Paul 133
The Example of the Apostles 134
The Expansion of Christianity 134
III. The Era of the Christian Church 137
Chapter 14 - Christianity, Churches, and Worship_____ 137
The Development of Christianity 137
Ceremonies of Worship 138
The Clergy 138
Communion and The Mass 140
Baptism 141
Remembering the Dead 143
Material Symbols, Crucifixes and Relics 143
Veneration of the Saints 144
Religious Festivities 145
The Presence of God in spite of Misguided Worship 147
Chapter 15 - Pseudo - Christians, Mistaken Teachings of the Church ____ 149
Christians in Name 149
Agnostics and Religious Fanatics 150
Adulteration of the Doctrine of Jesus Christ, and its Consequences 151
Mistaken Evolutions and Irregularities of Christianity 153
IV. The Law, the Love of God and Fellow Men 157
Chapter 16 - The Divine Law (The Law of God) _____ 157
The Power of Divine Law 157
The Commandment of the Love of God in the Spiritualist Work 158
The Failure to Obey the Divine Commandments and its Consequences 159
Fulfillment of the Supreme Commandment 160
Chapter 17 - The New Way of Worshiping God _____ 163
The Evolution of Worship Services 163
Prayers by rote, Empty of Devotion and Faith 164
True Prayer 165
The Four Aspects of True Prayer 167
Intimate and Spontaneous Prayer without Words 168
Daily Prayer 170
The Day of Rest as a Period of Reflection 171
Ask, and it shall be Given 171
The Blessing of Intercession 173
The Necessity of Prayer 174
The Beneficial Effects of Practicing Prayer 174

The Power of Prayer 176
The Love of God and Your Neighbor as Veneration of God 177
The Communion of Conscience between God and Man 179
Chapter 18 - Works of Charity and the Central Significance of Love _____ 183
The Retroactive Grace of Good Works 183
True and False Charity 184
Spiritual and Material Acts of Love 185
The Integral Significance of Love 186
The Overall Power of Love 188
V. Forms of Divine Revelations and the Works of God 191
Chapter 19 - The Divine Trinity _____ 191
The Unity of God with Christ and the Holy Spirit 191
The Three Forms of the Revelation of God 192
God as Creating Spirit and Father 195
Christ: The Love and Word of God 196
The Holy Spirit: The Truth and Wisdom of God 197
Chapter 20 - Mary, the Maternal Love of God _____ 199
The Humble earthly Existence of Mary 199
Mary and Jesus 200
The Virginity of Mary 200
The Example of Mary for Women 201
Mary as Intercessor, Comforter, and Co - Savior of Humanity 202
The Divine Nature of Mary 204
The Universal Emanation of Mary 205
Chapter 21 - Omnipotence and Omnipresence of God and His Justice ____ 207
The Power of God 207
The Presence of God in All Creation 208
The Avatars of Destiny 210
The Justice of God 211
Chapter 22 - The Love, Assistance and Grace of God _____ 215
The Love of the Heavenly Father 215
The Help and Protection of God 216
The Humility of the Lord 218
The Compassion and Condolence of God 218
The Forgiveness, Mercy, and Clemency of God 219
Chapter 23 - Inspirations and Revelations of God _____ 221
Divine Inspirations 221
The Adaptation of the Divine Revelations to Human Understanding 222
Different Means of Divine Revelations 223
The Need for Divine Revelations 225
The Divine Revelations without Limits 225
The Manifestation of the Presence of God in Man 227
VI. Creation 229
Chapter 24 - Spiritual and Material Creation _____ 229
The Creation of Spiritual Beings 229

The Role of Great Spirits in the Creative Work 229
The Providential Thoughts of God 230
The Creation of Material Worlds for The Spiritual Beings 230
The Creation of Human Beings 231
The Memory of Paradise 231
The Nature of Human Beings 232
The Unity of the Creator with Creation 232
Chapter 25 - Nature _____ 235
The Laws of Nature 235
The Presence of God in Nature 235
Nature is a Creation of God, and a Parable for the Spiritual 235
The Power of The Children of God over Nature 236
Man and Nature 237
Chapter 26 - Other Worlds _____ 241
The Universal Light of Christ 241
The Spiritual Link between the Worlds 241
Learn to know other Worlds and Ways of Life 242
The Purpose of the Stars 243
Chapter 27 - The Beyond _____ 245
The Knowledge needed about Spiritual Life 245
"Heaven" and "Hell" 245
The "Music" of Heaven 248
In My Father's House there are Many Mansions (Dwellings) 249
VII. The evolutionary Road to Perfection 251
Chapter 28 - Death, Dying, and Awakening in The Beyond _____ 251
The Immortality of the Spirit 251
Preparation for the Parting from this World 251
The Passage to another World 253
"Eternal Rest" 254
Reencounters in the Beyond 255
The Judgment of the Spirit by its own Conscience 255
The Spiritual Conscience Recovered 258
Chapter 29 - Purification and Ascension of the Spirits in The Beyond ____ 261
Remorse, Repentance, and Self Incrimination 261
Compensating Justice 262
The Ascension of Spirits to the Kingdom of God 263
Chapter 30 - The Development of the Spirit through Reincarnations _____ 267
The Law of Evolution 267
The "Resurrection of the Flesh" - Properly Understood 268
The Differentiated State of the Development of the Spirits 269
The Knowledge of previous earthly Lives and of your own Development 269
Love as a Requirement for Spiritual Development 270
Various Reasons for the Reincarnations 271
The Road to Perfection 272
The Universal School of Life 273

The Power of Conviction of the Doctrine of Reincarnation 275
Stages in the Reincarnation of a Spirit 275
Chapter 31 - Redemption and Eternal Salvation _____ 279
The Correction of Mistaken Concepts about Redemption 279
"Heaven" must be Earned 282
The most Powerful Force for Redemption 285
Salvation and Redemption for each Spirit 286
The Glorious Future of the Children of God 289
VIII. Human Beings 291
Chapter 32 – Incarnation, Nature, and Duties of Human Beings _____ 291
Incarnation on Earth 291
The Real Value of the Body, and its Guiding by the Spirit 292
The Importance of the Spirit and the Conscience of Man 293
The Temple of God in Man 297
Chapter 33 – Men and Women, Parents and Children, Family and Marriage _____ 299
The Relationship between Man and Woman 299
The Nature and Duty of the Man 300
Woman, Wife, and Mother 302
The Education of Children and Adolescents 303
A Word to the Girls and Young Women 305
Marriage and Family 306
Chapter 34 - Free Will and Conscience _____ 309
The Importance of the Conscience and Free Will 309
The Abuse of Free Will 311
The Overriding Need to Obey the Impulses of the Conscience 313
The Struggle between Free Will and Conscience 313
The Conscience through the New Word of God 315
Chapter 35 – The Power of Thoughts, Feelings, and the Will _____ 317
Sending and Receiving Thoughts, and its Effects 317
The Strength of Feelings, Desires, and Fears 319
The Lack of Self Control 319
IX. Teachings of the Divine Wisdom 321
Chapter 36 - Faith, Truth, and Understanding _____ 321
The Faith that Can Do All Things 321
The Recognition of the Truth of God 322
The Recognition of the Spiritual and Divine 323
Conditions for Spiritual Recognition 324
Search for our spiritual light 325
Chapter 37 - Correct Understanding of the Biblical Texts _____ 327
The Interpretation of the Word and Promises of the Bible 327
The Revelation of Jesus through the Apostle John 330
Chapter 38 - The Three Divine Revelations and the Seven Seals _____ 333
The Revelations of God and Spiritual Development 333

The Three Testaments of God 334
The Third Era (Time) 336
The Seven Seals of Sacred History 337
Chapter 39 - Earthly and Spiritual Israel _____ 343
The Historic Mission of Israel: its Failure 343
The Separation of the Jewish People into earthly and Spiritual Creeds 344
The Spiritual People of Israel 345
The One Hundred and Forty - four Thousand Chosen 347
Chapter 40 - The Forces of Good and Evil _____ 351
The Origin of Good and Evil 351
Arrogance and Humility 353
The Good; the Man of Good Will 355
Evil: Man in the Service of Evil 355
The Struggle between Good and Evil 356
Temptations and Seductions 357
Moral Crimes 358
The Impotence and Fleetingness of Evil 359
The Power of Forgiveness 359
Chapter 41 - Connections between this World and The Beyond _____ 361
Inspiration and Aid from the Spiritual World 361
Disturbed and Malicious Spirits 363
The Struggle of the Spirits for Human Souls 365
The Bond with the Spirits of God 367
Chapter 42 - Guilt and Penitence, Trials and Suffering _____ 371
The Need for Repentance and Atonement 371
The Law of Atonement 372
The Reason for Trials and Sufferings 373
Faith, Conformity, and Humility during the Trials 375
The Significance of Suffering and Pain 376
Chapter 43 - Illness, Healing, and Renovation _____ 379
The Origin and Meaning of Illness 379
Healing through your own Strength 379
The Renovation of Human Beings 380
Chapter 44 - Life in the Divine Sense _____ 383
The Necessary Equilibrium 383
Healthy and Unhealthy Pleasures 383
Blessed and Cursed Wealth 384
The Law of Giving 386
Compliance with Debts and Obligations 386
Chapter 45 - Predestination, Sense and Compliance in Life _____ 389
Providence and the Determination of God in Human Destiny 389
In the School of Life 391
The Meaning and Value of Human Life 392
X. Materialism and Spiritualism 395
Chapter 46 – The badly Guided and Materialist Man _____ 395

Lethargy of the Spirit, Ignorance and Arrogance of Men 395
Lack of Willingness for Abstention, Effort and Responsibility 397
The Spiritual Misery of Men 399
Earthly Misconduct and its Consequences 401
Chapter 47 - Materialism and Spiritualism _____ 403
The Repercussions of the Present Materialism 403
The Essence of Spiritualism 404
Who can justly call themselves Spiritualized 404
Spiritualism in Religions and Confessions 405
Chapter 48 - Spiritual Gifts and Spiritualization _____ 409
The Spiritual Abilities of Human Beings 409
Requirements and Characteristics of authentic Spiritualism 412
The Blessed Effects of Spirituality 413
XI. Humanity 415
Chapter 49 - Religion and Justice on Earth _____ 415
No Religion or Sect is the Authentic 415
The Antagonism of Religions to Development 416
The Relation between Religion and Science 417
The Hardness and Injustice of earthly Judiciary 418
The Arrogant self-righteous Justice of Man 419
Earthly Justice as a Necessary Evil 420
Chapter 50 - Culture and Science _____ 421
The Pride and Vanity of Knowledge 421
The Consequences of Materialist Reasoning 422
The Inspiration of Scientific Knowledge by God and the Spiritual World 426
Recognition of Scientists who work for the Good of Humanity 427
Chapter 51 - The Powerful; Abuses of Power and Wars _____ 429
The Fleeting Delirium of Power and earthly Greatness 429
The Arrogant Exercise of Power over Persons and Nations 430
Reflections on the Second World War 431
The Despicable Nature and Senselessness of Wars 433
Chapter 52 - The Injustice and Decay of Humanity _____ 437
The Oppression and Exploitation of the Weak by the Powerful 437
The Depravity of Humanity 439
The Misguided World of an Immature Humanity 440
XII. The Judgement and Purification of Humanity 443
Chapter 53 - The Time of Judgment has Arrived _____ 443
The Gathering of the Harvest Sown by Man 443
The Purification of Humanity through the Judgment 444
The Love of God in the Judgment 446
Chapter 54 - Struggles between Doctrines, Religions and Churches _____ 449
Spiritual Struggles before the Reign of Peace of Christ on earth 449
The Contest for Spiritual Supremacy on earth 450
The Struggle against Spiritualism 451
The Rejection of the Spiritual Revelations and Spiritual Healings 452

Chapter 55 - The Purification of the World and Humanity in the Judgment ____ ***455***
The Warning Voice of God and Nature before the Judgment 455
The Power of Evil shall be broken 457
Apocalyptic Wars, Pests, Plagues, and Destruction 459
Natural Catastrophes and Earthquakes 460
Loving Justice and the Mercy of God 462
The Results of Judgment 463
XIII. The Transformation and Consecration of the World and Creation 465
Chapter 56 - Triumph and Recognition of the Spiritual Work of Christ ___ ***465***
The Spreading of Spiritualism by the Envoys of God 465
The Fight for the Recognition of the New Word 465
The Power of the Doctrine of The Holy Spirit 466
The Acceptance of the Return of Christ in All the World 467
Chapter 57 - Reversion and Renewal in all Human Areas _____ ***469***
New and More Profound Knowledge 469
Instruction through Human Envoys of God 470
The Metamorphoses of Human Beings 471
Transformations and Revolutions in all Areas of Life 474
Chapter 58 - The Kingdom of the Peace of Christ and the Culmination of Creation _____ ***477***
The Determining Power in the Kingdom of the Peace of Christ 477
The New Man 477
The Earth as Promised Land and Reflection of the Kingdom of Heaven 479
The Consummation of Creation 481
The Song of Praise for the restored Harmony of Creation 482
XIV. The Missionary Calling 485
Chapter 59 - The Call to spread the New Word of God _____ ***485***
Instructions for compiling Books, Extracts, and Translations 485
The Right to Knowledge of the New Word of God 486
Instructions for the Spread of Spiritualism 487
Chapter 60 - Work in Accord with The Spirit of Christ _____ ***489***
Qualities and Abilities needed in the New Apostles 489
Comportment while Spreading the Word 493
The Correct Way to spread the Word 495
The Mission of Comforting and Healing those who suffer 498
The Moment for Beginning the Worldwide Mission 500
XV. Exhortations, Warnings and Instructions 501
Chapter 61 - Exhortations and Warnings from The Lord _____ ***501***
Mandates and Obligations 501
Faith, Hope, Love, Humility, and Trust 502
Prayer, Study, Alertness, Renovation, and Spirituality 504
Warnings to the Communities of the Revelation 506

Warning about the Continuation of the Revelations after 1950, and False Revelations of Christ 507
Bad Habits, Hypocrisy and Vice 508
False Penitence and mistaken Expectations 510
Warning to the Peoples and Powers of the earth 511
Chapter 62 - Words for the Present Listeners _____ 513
Chapter 63 - Teachings for the Congregations and All the Disciples of Christ _____ 531
The Spiritual Work of Christ 531
Spiritual Israel and the Jewish People 540
Ministry and Spirituality 542
Development 552
Purification and Perfection 556
Here, and Beyond the earthly 559
Revelations of the Divine 563
Humans and Destiny 566
Defects, Sin, and Absurdities 572
The Purification and Spiritualization of Humanity 574
XVI. Prophecies and Parables, Comfort and Promises 577
Chapter 64 - Prophecies _____ 577
The Fulfillment of Old and New Prophecies 577
The Great Prophecy to the Nations, delivered on January 10, 1945 577
Wars and Natural Catastrophes, Signs in the Heavens 579
Prophecy concerning the Schism in the Mexican Communities 580
Chapter 65 – Parables _____ 583
Parable of the Poor Administrators 583
Crossing the Desert to the Great City 584
Parable: The Magnanimity of a King 587
Blessings 588
Exhortation for Development 589
God's Call to Humanity 591
A Call to the Men of this Time 591
A Call to the Intellectuals 591
A Call to the Worn and Weary 591
Exhortation to Spiritual Israel 592

Prologue

The present book contains a selected summary of verbatim quotes from the 12 volumes of the Divine Manifestations published in Mexico between 1956 and 1962 under the title, Libro de La Vida Verdadera, or "The Book of the True Life"*. In these Doctrines, or Teachings, declared by Him as His "Third Testament", God revealed himself as Creator, Judge, and Father; and Christ as His Word and the Divine Master** of the Wisdom of God, in the Unity of The Holy Spirit with Him, declaring these revelations to be the fulfillment of his promise to return to humanity, of his Second Coming.

It was not an easy task to find and select, from among the extensive texts of the Teachings, those which would, in an extracted work, be the most appropriate and necessary in content and language for each topic, and in what one hopes to be as complete a representation as possible. Additionally, at times it became evident that in working with a given message contained in some one verse of the original, that it was necessary to include various connected analogous verses. In other parts of the text it was seen as necessary to include only a portion of a longer original verse that contained various different themes.

The current compendium, divided thematically, attempts to serve the interested reader, and all those persons who find themselves searching for understanding and truth, to form for themselves an integral vision of what the Divine Spirit has revealed throughout the numerous Manifestations

* When the Lord mentions “The Book of Life”, or simply, “My Book”, He does not refer to any printed work such as the present volume, but rather to all the doctrine and teachings of this, The Third Era, which were given to mankind in Mexico, from the first lessons in 1884, to the last teachings in 1950. Those teachings, or “book,” represent His Third Testament as He tells us several times.

** The original Spanish uses the word *Maestro*. In spite of the unfortunate connotations of the word due to its misuse in earlier American history, it was decided to translate this term as “Master,” following the example of the New Testament in English, which consistently uses that term in referring to Jesus Christ.

Both as translated from the original Aramaic or Greek of the New Testament, and from the original Spanish of this, the Third Testament, the term might better be rendered as “Teacher,” and the reader might be advised to read the word with that meaning in mind.

given in Mexico prior to the year 1950; that is to say, in the years between 1884 and 1950, as the new Message and Teaching for mankind. But, above all, it has as its mission to facilitate and promote the exhaustive study and immersion in the Teachings of the Spirit, of the new Spiritual Word of God.

Thanks to the methodical arrangement of the themes, it is possible, using the index, to quickly find any of the themes and the exact text which in a given moment are of interest to the reader, or which is needed in a discussion with a person with differing opinions, or to present them for comparison to our spiritual brothers and sisters.

The task of the elaboration of this compendium, and the authorization to do it in this way and under this title, was given by Christ himself in his new Word. The individual chapters of the book deal with one theme at a time (with exception of chapters 61 - 63) and are comprehensible even for those who have not read the preceding chapters. Nonetheless, for a complete understanding of the Spiritual Doctrine, a systematic study of the work from the first to the last chapter is recommended.

Special attention should also be given as well to the Teachings (twelve volumes) from the publications of El Libro de la Vida Verdadera, or "The Book of the True Life". By means of these works, the interested reader or believer may obtain an integral vision of how the Divine Manifestations were given, and through their reading, as well as that of this "Third Testament", experience a deep happiness and enlightenment of the spirit and of the heart. May this be offered to all men of good will.

Introduction

Irrespective of the confession or faith professed, the majority of Christians will consider the title of this work, „The Third Testament" as presumptuous, since with it, this work of recent revelation is placed upon an equal footing with the Old and New Testaments of the Bible as known to them, and which, regarded as Sacred Scripture and the foundation of their faith, they consider to be completed, and not subject to any continuation or amplification whatsoever.

Nonetheless, the true scholar of the Bible will know that this traditional position has no basis in the classic teachings of Jesus as transmitted to us through the Gospels of the New Testament. Quite the contrary. In His last preachings before departing, Jesus on numerous occasions referred to His Second Coming, and in that regard He made allusion to „The Spirit of Truth," to „The Comforting Spirit," and to the „Holy Spirit," which would later „introduce you to the truth." (John 14, 26)

This introduction offers the believing Christian, and to all other interested readers of this book, a truthful understanding of its creation, in what way, and under what exterior circumstances the promise of Jesus concerning his Second Coming has been made real, since, in spite of the affirmations on that subject which are found in the contents of the revelations themselves, unanswered questions may remain and might engender doubts or false conjectures. This introduction tries, therefore, to facilitate the understanding of that which The Holy Spirit, in a new revelation, has bequeathed to mankind in his Third Testament.

As each reader of this new Word of God can prove to himself, it irradiates full authority, wisdom, and love. It is the fulfillment of the promise of Jesus to return, „in a cloud" (Luke 21:27), which, expressed in the symbolic language of the Spirit, means: in spiritual form. It is therefore that this Third Testament of God, as a thematically ordered summary of the Divine revelations made in Mexico, constitutes a true witness to The Second Coming of Christ „in The Spirit;" it is his message and current teaching for humanity, in the form of a compendium, selected from the original 12 volumes of His teachings.

This word is intended to be for man a guiding aid, and lead him to a better and more complete understanding of God, of himself, and of the meaning of his existence in this world; and of the events which occur in his personal life, as well as the happenings and transformations which necessarily accompany the beginning of the „Era of the Holy Spirit."

It is to this time that the medieval bishop, Joaquin de Fiore, and various others who succeeded him referred. It is the coming Reign of the Peace of Christ on earth, which from the time of the Prophets has been promised to mankind.

With the second spiritual coming of Christ in His Word, this Era of the Spirit and of Spirituality for mankind has already begun, and Christ, with his new message of love, has shown us the way that leads us to it.

Contrary to all the expectations of Christians, the principal event of the Second Coming of Christ waits not in the future, but has already occurred. In the period of time between 1866 and 1950, it was fulfilled in silence, unseen and unknown to „the greater world" and the Christians. Not in the center of western Christianity, in Rome, nor in the center of the Orthodox faith, Mount Athos, not even, as was expected by many, in ancient Judeo - Christian Jerusalem, or in any of the theological or philosophical centers of Protestantism, but in a country of the so called Third World – in Mexico. And even there, not in the midst of the pomp and circumstance of the dominant Catholic Church, but in the impoverished and insignificant environment of the simple, humble people of the marginal zones around the City of Mexico, from where it irradiated, spreading around the country. Who would have expected it?

The return of Christ was made real in the form of revelations received spiritually in a state of ecstasy by persons chosen by Him and among these humble people.

In the last years before 1950, a considerable part of these revelations were recorded in shorthand, edited, and later published in twelve volumes under the title of „Libro de la Vida Verdadera" or „The Book of the True Life." And during these last years, all of the prior teachings were reiterated in an augmented and more profound form. The present book contains a selection of texts from that work, as they apply to some of the themes addressed by it.

All of the teachings of Christ, as well as the subjects dealt with, were intended by the Lord, to be his „Third Testament" for mankind. It is hoped that with this introduction, the authenticity of this transcendental manifestation is clarified for the reader.

The choice of Mexico as the Land destined for the second coming of Christ in the Spirit, according to the words of the Lord, was due to the indigenous ancestors of the current inhabitants having been martyred and „christianized" by force in his name, by the Spanish conquistadors. For the other part, these peoples and their current descendants, having been subdued and humbled, have developed a spirit of brotherliness, solidarity, humility and tolerance deeper than that of other peoples of the earth. And so it is that many more mature spirits of the ancient and chosen „people of Israel" have been born in current times in the bosom of the Mexican people*, being made witnesses of the fulfillment of the promises made to „Spiritual Israel."

Neither did the birth of Jesus, the first coming of Christ to the world, occur in the centers of power of Rome and Greece, nor even in the Jewish cultural center of Jerusalem, but in the backcountry, in humble circumstances, so that the home and upbringing of Jesus was that of Galilee, much deprecated by the Jews of Jerusalem. The scholars of that time, full of a sense of superiority, expressed themselves on the subject as follows: „Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth?"

The theologians of today should not make the same mistake, in thinking about an unpretentious part of the world from an attitude of superiority: „Can anything good and important come out of Mexico?"

What evidence points toward the spiritual revelations coming from being genuinely of Divine origin? Above all, the revelations themselves, which are unequivocally imbued with the Spirit and creed of Christ, and the love and mercy of the Heavenly Father. What human heart can remain untouched by them? Then too, the wisdom and profundity of the reflections, revelations, warnings, and teachings constitute an eloquent testimony that points to the Creator. What false spirit with twisted intentions could attempt even to simulate them? And what would they consist of, since these teachings can only be useful to the exaltation, development, and the ennobling of the human race?

Also supporting the authenticity of these revelations as the New Word of God, is the fact that they came through so many different persons and in so many different places; and yet, in spite of this disparate origin maintain a unity of spirit and character, clearly pointing toward one single essence and one single source of revelation. What dark force would be able to organize a seductive illusory game like that over the course of decades and around a whole country, only to mock God? That idea is simply not viable, and God, as loving Father to his human children and Supreme Conductor of earthly events, would never allow it to happen.

Another weighty factor supporting the authenticity of these revelations as a witness to the spiritual return of Christ in the Word, is the agreement between the promises of Jesus concerning his return, and the „signs" which would point toward it; and the events in Mexico during a time in which the world experienced tumultuous and changing events, including two world wars.

Referring to the region of the American continent, and therefore to Mexico, in the 19th Century a significant testimony to the spiritual return of Christ was given by the so called „Scribe of God," Jacob Lorber, in Austria. In an excerpt from his portentous work of revelation, Christ speaks of his spiritual return as occurring in a nation beyond the great ocean, that is to say, the Atlantic. For those persons who, through Lorber, believe in these revelations, is this not motive enough to ask oneself if this prophecy has not already been fulfilled, and for investigating whether if, in one of these countries of the American Continent, anything has happened to redeem this promise and justify it. The determining factor for judgment should not, however, be only the Divine wealth revealed, but above all, the love and wisdom which His teaching transmits to us.

Such an event has certainly occurred, and it had its beginnings in the first years of the 1860s. A simple townsman, named Roque Rojas, on the 23 of June, 1861, had the first experience of his calling from the archangel Gabriel, as well as a vision in which his mission as Elijah, as an earthly precursor of the Lord was announced. When after a new and more powerful vision He became convinced of the authenticity of the Divine calling, He began telling others of the messages and visions that He received in a state of ecstasy, and gradually, through the power of his conviction and credibility, a community of believers congregated around him. Through the

gift of spiritual healing which manifested itself, He became very well known in the times that followed, and was greatly esteemed by all who came to him in search of help and counseling.

He founded a first meeting place, where on the first day of September of 1866, Elijah spoke through him for the first time, being consecrated in the place seven men and women, to symbolize the Seven Seals of the respective Eras of the Sacred History, as the leaders of the communities which were to be created. When during Holy Week of 1869, the participants in a gathering did not show the reverence and devotion that Roque Rojas expected of them, a holy fury overcame him, and He destroyed the Divine revelations that had been received through Elijah up until that time. He declared the meeting place closed, putting a premature end to his charitable work. But the good seed that He had sown germinated and flowered in other places, and years later, in 1884, in one of the communities of the Seven Seals, for the first time the Lord himself spoke through Damiana Oviedo, a speaker (or spokeswoman)* who had remained faithful to his calling. From that time forward, the Divine revelations continued uninterrupted for the space of generations, until the end of the year 1950. The number of communities and believers grew steadily during that time, and in such a way that this Christian Spiritualist Movement, designated by Christ as his Spiritual Work, finally included several hundred communities and many hundreds of thousands of believers around the country.

The believers gathered regularly on Sunday mornings in their austere community halls or even in private homes, and in all those places where one or more spokesmen for the Word were found, the Divine Spirit manifested Himself according to the needs and receptivity of the listeners.

Once each week, the sick who came in search of physical or spiritual healing were attended to, during which time the Spiritual World of God manifested Himself, teaching, counseling, and healing. Numerous cures of both body and spirit occurred, but unfortunately these were not recorded in written form for later generations. Apparently these were not considered unusual, or even worthy of being transcribed.

With the ending of the Divine Revelations, and of that World of the Spirits of the Light toward the end of 1950, a final point that had long before been announced and established by the Lord, a profound break came about in the

bosom of the Spiritual movement. A schism occurred between those communities which abided by the commandment of Christ to respect the ending of the period of revelations, and that of those communities and leaders who did not conform to it, and who induced their spokesmen to a trance state, and thereby opened the door to the world of ignoble and deceiving spirits and receive the manifestations of impure entities**.

Sadly, many of the guides to these communities disobeyed, and lead the people astray telling them that God in his Divine charity would continue to manifest Himself in the same way. Few were the communities that remained faithful; their members for the most part dispersed in small groups and continued gathering to study, analyze, and practice the received Teachings. The others continued routinely going to the gathering places, where what now manifested itself was not truth, but deceit. Also to these places came many innocents, who did not know that God had previously proclaimed many times that with the year 1950 this form of manifestation would come to an end to give way to perfect and direct communication with Him, that is to say, Spirit to spirit. These innocents, in their spiritual and material necessity, were attracted to these places called temples, by the human need to receive counseling and healing. The others, which remained faithful and true believers, read paragraphs of the Teachings, exchanged opinions, meditated, and prayed, and pleaded for world peace and for the sick and helpless, and tried to put into practice the doctrine of God.

In spite of these unfavorable circumstances, after 1950, a group of men and women, the majority of them former spokesmen, began to gather the revelations which were scattered across the city and country, with the aim of publishing them in a single large book, so that humanity could learn of them. In doing so, they had to base their work on copies of the typewritten scripts that had been transcribed from the shorthand notes, by the „golden scribes" themselves, in order to be passed on at need in the form of copies. A considerable number of manuscripts of revelations were gathered, from which were integrated 366 teachings, to make up the twelve volumes of the „Libro de la Vida Verdadera" or „The Book of the True Life."

These volumes represented only a part of the revelations, especially of those of the last few years before 1950. In view of the great number of revelations studied, one may begin with the premise that these 366 teachings, considered as a whole, cover the Doctrine and the themes that the

Divine Spirit wished to bring to humanity, and concerning which He wished to manifest himself, so that humanity might find the road to a more promising future.

Later, in the eighth decade of the twentieth century, in Mexico City, the „Asociación de Estudios Espirituales," or „Association of Spiritual Studies" was founded, which proposed as its aim, the administration and preservation of the written records of the revelations, and the publication and translations of new editions of the twelve serialized volumes, of Mary the Divine Tenderness, the counseling of the Spiritual World of Light, and of Elijah the Forerunner, as well as the formation of extracts of its themes, and of complementary literature. Even today the Association considers that to be its primary purpose, rather than the central administration of a spiritual movement; it has at its base the personal responsibility of each individual in the light of his or her conscience.

As we open to any page of this present work, we read and feel in our spirits the convincing, wise, and loving words and revelations of Christ, through the human beings prepared as tools for that end. Some of them had little education, and as a result frequently had only – of their own knowledge - a poor command of the perfect language that flowed through their lips, much less could they control its content: the wisdom and Divine Authority which they emanated.

The new Word of God consists in part of affirmations and considerations related to events and revelations from among the ancient people of Israel, as well as from the time of the earthly life and work of Jesus; and for the other part presents a body of new spiritual wisdom, some of which constitute sharp corrections of the traditional Christian conception of the world. This concerns the image of God, the Divine nature of Jesus and Mary, and that of men, possessing a Divine spark in his or her being, and his or her eternal development; on the concept of Heaven and Hell, the final judgment, the teaching of salvation and the forgiveness of sin, the „resurrection of the flesh," and eternal life. Also, in matters related to the practice of the Christian faith and the forms of worship, new objectives are in some cases established, raising questions or discarding the old, affecting primarily the rituals devoted to God and sacred structures.

The central message corresponds with that brought by Jesus: in place of outwardly directed religious practices, and of publicly displayed devotion, to say prayers in silence, permitting our acts to be guided by our conscience; and in place of seeking a calculated spiritual and material welfare for selfish motives, to act disinterestedly – and spontaneously in an altruistic way for the love of God, man, and of nature and the Divine creation, in which „love" is manifested and expressed in different ways: consideration, respect, solidarity, affection, consolation, help, and support; instead of a blind and comfortable faith, a living faith, based in spiritual recognition, wisdom and humility.

In his manifestations, the Lord initially directed his words to the believers present, to whom He referred as, „(My) people," „disciples," or „laborers," and occasionally, „(beloved) Israel" (meaning the spiritual Israel, not the race or nation). Nonetheless, with some exceptions, in a broader sense He addressed himself to all of Spiritual Israel, to all of the people of God in the entire world, and to all men of all peoples, races, and creeds. But, will they recognize and approve this new Word of God?

This should not, and must not constitute a motive for the founding of a new religious community, church, or sect. It is the call of God to all these, for the renovation and spiritual awakening of human beings and of all their social and religious associations. He who scorns this, His Third Testament for mankind, is rejecting God himself, and the Holy Spirit which is therein revealed.

We hope that this admonition from the message of love given by God will serve for reflection, and be treasured by each one, just as are those admonitions contained in the parable of the „prudent and foolish virgins" (Matthew 25:1 - 13) and of the „royal wedding" (Mathew 22:2 - 14) Because this Word is the sacred oil for the lamps of the spirit in danger of being extinguished, it is the bread and wine from the table of the Lord, the eternal sustenance, and the recreation of the spirit.

The editors

* See chapter 30

** In the spanish original referred to as "partavoz" meaning "voice carrier" or speaker.

*** Up to this year 2010. See chapter 61, 65 and following.

The original text and its translations into other languages.

After reading this introduction you are informed about when, how and where these Divine Revelations took place. The mentioned "Asociation" was founded in Mexico to collect and store as many copies as possible of the Revelations, which were communicated to the many "recintos" throughout the Mexican State during 66 years.

First translations took place in Germany, followed by others in English and French in Paraguay, rather far away from any english-speaking country. It was difficult to find translators, considering that the work had to deal with spiritualism and in a style of the Spanish language, not familiar in Mexico nor in Paraguay, but rather a “castilian”, of centuries ago. We hope for your understanding if you find some “weird” expressions, which might be the result of the original wording or difficulties in our translation.

If you feel the need to compare some of the wordings with the original Spanish version or if you wish to undertake a more modern translation, we refer you to the originals, in the so called “Libro de la Vida Verdadera” available through the Asociation.

*

I. The Second Coming of Christ, Third Era of Revelation

Chapter 1 - Waiting for the Second Coming of Christ

Introductory Perspective to the Sacred Event

1. In the beginning of time the world was without love; the first men were far from feeling or understanding that Divine Force, that essence of the Spirit, the principle of all Creation.

2. They believed in God, but attributed to Him only strength and the power of justice. They believed they understood the Divine language through the elements of Nature, so that when they saw them peaceful and serene they believed the Lord to be pleased with the works of men, but when the elements were unleashed, they believed they saw in them the manifested anger of God.

3. In the heart of man, an image had formed of a terrible God, capable of anger and the desire for revenge, so that when they believed they had offended Him, they offered holocausts and sacrifices in the hope of placating Him.

4. I tell you that those offerings were not inspired by their love of God, but the fear of a Divine justice and fear of punishment were what inspired those first people to offer tribute to their Lord.

5. The Divine Spirit they called only God, never Father, or Teacher.

6. It was the Patriarchs and the first prophets who began to make men understand that God was justice, yes, but the perfect justice; that He was first of all Father, and that as Father, He loved all His creatures.

7. Step by step, walking slowly on the path of spiritual evolution, humanity continued its pilgrimage, passing from one Era to another and learning a bit more of the Divine Arcane through revelations that God gave His children in every Era.

8. Still man did not arrive at a complete understanding of the Divine Love, for He did not truly love God as a Father, nor did He feel in his heart the love his Lord gave him at every step.

9. It was necessary for the perfect love to be made man, that the Word be made flesh, and be transfigured to a form visible and tangible to men, for them to finally know how, and how much, God loved them.

10. Not everyone recognized the presence of the Father in Jesus. How could they recognize Him, if Jesus was humble, compassionate, and loving even with those who offended Him? They saw God as strong and proud before his enemies, harsh and terrible with those who offended Him.

11. But, just as many denied, many also believed those words that penetrated to the most hidden reaches of the heart; that way of healing incurable ills and illnesses with a mere caress, a look of infinite compassion, and a word of hope; and in that teaching that was the promise of a new world, a life of light and

justice that could not be erased from the many hearts of those who understood that Divine man to be the truth of the Father, the Divine Love of He whom men did not know, and therefore could not love.

12. The seed of that supreme truth was planted in the heart of humanity for all time. Christ was the Planter, and He is still raising that seed. Later He shall come for the harvest and enjoy it for all eternity. He shall not have to say again, "I hunger" or "I thirst," for finally His children will love Him the way He has loved them since the beginning.

13. Who is it that speaks to you of Christ, disciples? It is He.

14. It is I, the Word, who speaks to you again, humanity. Recognize Me. Do not doubt My presence because of the humble form of My presentation. Ostentation can be no part of Me.

15. Remember Me in My passage through the world in those times. Remember that I died as humbly as I had been born and lived. (296, 4 - 16)

Hopes and Expectations

16. After My departure in the Second Era, from generation to generation My arrival was awaited by those who kept faith in Me. From Father and mother to son and daughter, the Divine promise and My Word were kept alive in the desire of beholding My return.

17. Each generation believed itself to be the fortunate one, hoping that in their time the promise of the Lord would be redeemed.

18. And so time passed, and so did the generations, and My promise was becoming more and more forgotten from the hearts of men as prayer and vigil were erased. (356, 4 - 5)

19. The world is subjected to trials, the nations feel all the weight of My justice that falls upon them. And My light, My voice calling to you, is felt throughout humanity.

20. Men feel My presence, shall perceive the universal ray of light that descends and rests upon them: they foresee Me; without knowledge of this Work*, without having heard My Word, they raise to Me their spirit to ask Me: Lord, in what Era shall we meet? These trials and bitterness which have come to mankind, what do they mean? Can it be that you do not hear the clamor of this world? You said that you would return. When, O Lord, will you come? And in each sect and religion, the spirit of My children raises and they seek Me, invoke Me, ask Me, and await Me. (222, 29)

21. Men interrogate Me and they say to Me: "Father, if you exist, why do you not manifest yourself among us,

---

* 1,20 The word and revelation of Christ during his Second Coming, in spiritual form, which began in 1866 in Mexico, through the agency of the prophet, Elijah (or Elias), who came to prepare the way for the Lord. (See also the Introduction).

since in other times you have descended to our mansion? Why do you not come now? Is our iniquity today so great that it prevents you from coming to save us? You always sought the lost, the blind, the leper, of which the world is full today; by chance, are we no longer inspired by your compassion? You said to your apostles that you would return among men and that you would give signs of your arrival, which we believe we are contemplating; why do you not show your Holy Face?" (62, 27)

22. Behold men waiting for Me without being aware that I am among them. I am before their eyes and they do not see Me. I speak to them and they do not hear My voice, and when for an instant they have a glimpse of Me, they deny Me.

23. "But I continue giving testimony of Myself; and I keep on waiting for those who have been waiting for Me".

24. "And in truth, the signs of My manifestation during this Era have been great; the same blood of men, shed in torrents, saturating the earth has marked the period of My presence among you as the Holy Spirit". (62, 28 - 29)

25. No one should be surprised at My presence, since through Jesus I made known to you the events that would announce My manifestation as the Spirit of Truth. I also told you that My arrival would be in spirit, so that no one would be waiting for material manifestations that shall never come.

26. Look upon the Jewish people still awaiting the Messiah, who had not come in the form that they expected, because the true one was already among them and they did not recognize him.

27. Do you wish, humanity, not to recognize My new manifestation, in order to continue waiting for Me according to your belief, and not according to that which I promised you? (99, 2)

28. Let the world not await a new Messiah; if I promised to you that I would return, I also made it known that My coming would be spiritual, but humanity has never known how to prepare itself to receive Me.

29. In those times men doubted that God could be hidden in Jesus, whom they judged to be a man like other men, and as poor as other men. Nonetheless, later, and before the powerful works of Christ, humanity became convinced that in that man who was born, grew, and died in the world, was the Word of God. And yet, in this time, many men will only accept My coming if it is in human form, as in the Second Era.

30. The evidence that I come in Spirit to communicate with humanity will not be accepted by all, in spite of the testimonies, because materialism will act as a blindfold of darkness for the eyes of some.

31. How many would like to see Christ suffer again in this world and receive from Him the miracle, so that they could believe in His presence or

His existence; but, truly I tell you, on this earth there will not again be a manger to see Me born as man, nor another Golgotha to see Me die. Now all those who are resuscitated into true life shall feel My birth in their hearts, just as those who remain in sin shall feel Me die. (88, 27 - 29)

32. See that many people of this time scrutinize the scriptures of past times, meditating on the prophets, and trying to penetrate in the promises made by Christ, to return.

33. Listen to how they say: "The Master is near," The Lord is here," or "He shall soon arrive," and then add: "The signs of His return are clear and palpable."

34. Some seek Me and call Me, others feel My presence, and still others foresee My coming in the Spirit.

35. Oh, if only that thirst for knowing was present in all, and if all had that longing to find the supreme truth! (239, 68 - 71)

36. See how in all religions and sects men scrutinize the time, life, and events with the hope of discovering the signs that announce My coming. They are the innocent who do not know that for some time I have been manifesting Myself and that I am about to end this form of communication.

37. But I tell you also that many of those who are so anxiously waiting for Me, if they witnessed the form in which I have come to communicate, would not only not recognize Me, but would flatly deny Me.

38. To them, only the testimonies will come and by these means, they shall believe, that I was among My children.

39. You also awaited for Me intimately with impatience, but I knew that you would recognize Me, and that you would be My laborers in this Era. (255, 2 - 4)

Biblical Promises

40. In My manifestation through Jesus, I announced to you the coming of the Holy Spirit and men thought that it pertained to a Divinity, who being in God, was not known by them, not realizing that while speaking of the Holy Spirit, I was speaking about the only God, who was preparing the time in which He would communicate spiritually with men through a human faculty. (8, 4)

41. Why should anyone be surprised at My new revelations? Truly I say to you that the patriarchs of ancient times already had knowledge of the coming of this Era and seers of other periods beheld it and the prophets announced it. It was a Divine promise made to men, a long time before I, as Jesus, came to the world.

42. When I announced to My disciples My new coming and allowed them to foresee the way in which I would manifest Myself to men, a long time had passed since that promise was made.

43. Here you have that period unfolding before you, here you have those prophecies being fulfilled. Who would be surprised? Only those who have slumbered in darkness[*] or the ones who have erased My promises from themselves. (12, 97 - 99)

44. I knew how little you would fathom My teachings, and the errors which you would make interpreting My revelations, I announced to you My return, saying that I would send the Spirit of Truth to clarify many Mysteries and explain to you that which you had not understood.

45. Because, in the most profound of My prophetic words, I led you to understand that this time I would not come in lightning and thunder, as in Sinai; nor make Myself a man, putting My love and words in human form, as in the Second Era; but would come to your spirit in the splendor of My wisdom, surprising your mind with the light of inspiration and calling at the doors of your heart in a voice that your spirit understands. Those predictions and promises are those which are now being fulfilled.

46. It is sufficient for you to prepare yourselves a little to look upon My light and feel the presence of My Spirit, the same one that proclaimed that it would come to teach you, and unveil to you the truth. (108, 22 - 23)

47. There are many who have not evolved due to fear or to a lack of study. They still practice the law of Moses without acknowledging the coming of the Messiah; others, believing in Jesus, have disregarded the arrival of the Holy Spirit as foretold. I have come for the third time yet many do not await Me.

48. The angels announced My arrival and their voices were heard throughout the heavens. Did you not hear them? The spiritual world has come to offer you testimony of My presence. All the prophecies will be fulfilled, the disasters that are now occurring on earth will overcome the pride and vanity of man. Once man becomes humble, He will then seek Me, calling Me Father. Love Me, and thus you will acknowledge Me. A prayer for world peace will then emerge from your heart. I love all My children. Once they evolve spiritually and return to Me, I will make a covenant with men and there will be great joy with the Father and His children. (179, 38 - 39)

49. So I said to you in that time: What I have told you is not all that I have to teach you. For you to know all, first I must go away in order to send to you the Spirit of Truth, to make clear what I have said, and what I have done. I promised to you the Comforter in the times of trial. And that Comforter, that Explainer, is I

[*] 1,43 The word "darkness" here and in many other verses, refers to ignorance or confusion, whereas, conversely, "light" symbolizes illumination and understanding.

Myself returning to illuminate you and help you to understand the past lessons as well as this new one that I bring you now. (339, 26)

50. In wisdom is the balsam and solace that your heart longs for; it is for this I promised you at that time that the Spirit of Truth as the Comforting Spirit. But it is indispensable to have faith in order not to stop on the path, or feel fear before the trials. (263, 10 - 11)

Predictions fulfilled

51. Few are the men who know the signs that a new Era has begun and that I am manifesting Myself spiritually to humanity. The majority dedicate their lives and efforts to material progress and in that deaf and sometimes bloody struggle to reach their objective, they walk like the blind, and lose their course, not knowing what they are after; they do not see the light of the coming dawn, do not see the signs, and are very far from having knowledge of My revelations.

52. This humanity has believed more in the doctrines and the words of men than in the revelations that I have given you throughout time. By chance are you waiting for the Father, in His justice, will send you greater signs than those which you behold at every turn, in order that you may feel and believe that this is the foretold time of My manifestation as the Spirit of Truth? Oh men of little faith! Now disciples, you understand why I sometimes say to you that My voice cries in the wilderness, for there is no one who hears and truly listens. (93,27-28)

53. So that all men on earth may testify to the truth of this message, I have made the signs that were prophesized in ancient times, the signs that speak of My new coming, be felt through all the globe.

54. And so, when this good news comes to the nations, men will scrutinize and investigate all that was said in these times, and surprised and pleased they will find that all that was announced and promised about My new coming has been faithfully fulfilled, as is fitting for He who has one will, one word, and one law. (251, 49)

55. In the Second Era* I announced to My apostles My new manifestation, and when they asked Me what signs would announce that period, I announced it to them one by one, as well as the evidence that I would give to them.

56. "The signs have appeared up to the last one; they announced that this is the Era foretold by Jesus, and I ask

---

* 1,55 The evolution of his work of redemption is divided by Christ into three great epochs, Eras, or times, with the "Second Era" being that which began with the Divine revelations of Jesus Christ, and continued until the time of the present revelations, which began in the 19th Century (See Chapter 38).

you: If this manifestation that I am giving you was not the truth, why has Christ not appeared, in spite of the signs? Or do you also believe that the tempter has power over Creation and over the elements to deceive you?"

57. "I forewarned you for a long time so that you would not fall under the seduction of false prophets, false Christ and false redeemers; but now I say to you that the incarnated spirit is so bright because of his evolution, his light and experience, that it is not easy to give him darkness for light, no matter how much artifice it may have".

58. That is why I have told you: Before you devote yourself with a blind faith along this path, scrutinize however you wish. Behold that this word has been given to all and never have I reserved a part of it only to specific beings. Observe that in this Work there are no books in which I would pretend to conceal any teaching.

59. However, I also said to you during that Second Era through the lips of John, My apostle: "If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I shall enter within him, and dine with him and He with Me". I also taught you the parable of the virgins so that you would keep it in mind during this period. (63, 79 - 80)

60. All the signs that were predicted as an announcement of My new manifestation among you, have now been fulfilled. Will the world wait for new manifestations to continue waiting for My return? Will they do as the Jewish people, who had the prophecies of the coming of the Messiah, saw their fulfillment, received the Savior in their bosom, did not recognize Him and still continue to wait for Him? The experience is very great and painful for this humanity, to still be obstinate in their materialism. If the signs and ordeals have been fulfilled and I have not appeared in the synagogue, nor appeared in any church, has the world not perceived that in some place I would be manifesting Myself, since I cannot go back on My word? (81, 41)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 2 - The Dawn of the Third Era

The First Revelation

1. This is a day of commemoration; on a day like this I consecrated My first spokesmen to make known through them My new commandments and My new revelations. The spirit of Elijah vibrated through Roque Rojas, to remind you the pathway that is the Law of God.

2. The moment was solemn, the spirits of those present were trembling from fear and anticipation, as was the heart of Israel, at Mount Sinai, when the Law was promulgated. And as the disciples were trembling on Mount Tabor as they beheld the transfiguration of Jesus, while Moses and Elijah appeared in spirit to the right and left of the Master.

3. That first day of September 1866, was the birth of a new era, the dawn of a new day: The Third Era, which was opened before humanity.

4. From that moment, and without stopping, many prophecies, and many promises made by God to men thousands of years ago, have been coming true. It has come to pass in you, men and women who inhabit this world in this era. Who among you was on this earth when those prophecies were spoken, and when those promises were made? Only I know that, but the important thing is that you know that I promised it to you, and that I am fulfilling it.

5. Do you remember that cloud in which My disciples saw Me ascend the last time that I manifested Myself to them? In truth, it was written that I would come again in a cloud, and this I have fulfilled. On the first of September 1866, My Spirit came in a symbolic cloud to prepare you to receive the new lesson. Later in 1884 I began to give you My Teachings.

6. I did not arrive as a man, but rather spiritually contained in a Ray of Light to dwell within human understanding. This is the means chosen by My Will to speak to you in this era, and I will take into account the faith that you deposit in this word.

7. Because in this Era it will not be Moses who guides you through the desert in search of the Promised Land, nor Christ made man who makes you hear His Word of life as the pathway to salvation and freedom; it is now the human voice of these beings which comes to your ears, and it is necessary to spiritualize yourself to find the Divine essence where I am present, it is therefore that I tell you that there is merit in believing in this word, because it is given through imperfect beings. (236, 46 - 50)

8. In 1866 the first congregation of spiritualists, disciples of this Doctrine was born. Under the light of My Spirit, and oriented by Elijah those first children began to receive the inklings of a message which now, at its ending, you are receiving in abundance. (255, 10)

Messages and Signs All Around the World

9. Elijah, who would come first to prepare the pathway of the Lord, manifested himself for the first time through a human speaker in 1866. Do you wish to dedicate a few moments to investigate the signs and events that took place in all its sequence and coincided with the period of that manifestation? Again, it will be the men of science who will study the stars, those who in ancient times were called the wise men, those who will testify that the Heavens have given signs that are Divine voices. (63, 81)

10. Do not think that this location on earth, where I am presently manifesting Myself, is the only place where I am presenting Myself to My children, for verily I say to you that My manifestation is universal in various forms.

11. Elijah, who manifested himself to you prior to My manifestation through human spokesmen, did not come only to this nation where you live. He went from one place to another throughout the earth announcing the arrival of a new Era and also informing humanity that the Kingdom of Heaven would soon descend upon mankind.

12. "Voices appeared from everywhere announcing My arrival to you. Nature, in turmoil, shook the earth; science was amazed before new revelations; the spiritual valley* descended upon men; and in spite of that, humanity remained deaf before those voices that announced a new era".

13. A torrent of Divine Light descended to save men from the darkness, but they, selfish and materialistic*, far from aspiring to the perfection of the spirit and the moral improvement of their lives on earth, took that light to build thrones and glories, material comforts and pleasures, and when they thought necessary, arms to destroy the lives of their fellow men. Their eyes were blinded in the intensity of My light, and their vanity caused them to become lost. Yet, I tell you, by that same light, they shall find the truth, find the way, and be saved.

14. Those who have known how to truly receive this light as a Divine message, have allowed their conscience to guide their steps and their deeds, for they had a presentiment that The Lord has returned and that He is among men.

15. The representatives of the various sects and religions have not

---

* 2,12 The phrase, *spiritual vale* or *spiritual valley* refers to the "Spirits of Light," of the Kingdom of God, elevated beings from The Hereafter.

* 2,13 Meaning the opposite of "spiritualized," a life dedicated exclusively to the physical and material plane.

wanted to receive Me. Their hearts, their dignity, and their false grandeur prevents them from accepting Me in Spirit. For that reason, groups have been formed during this Era on this earth, which consist of brotherhood and congregations who feel the presence of the new era, those who seek solitude to pray and to receive inspirations of The Lord. (37, 76-81)

16. There are religions that are getting prepared for My new coming, not knowing that I am already saying farewell.

17. I called everyone, and in truth My call and the rumor that I am communicating with mankind arrived to every corner of the earth, accompanied by testimonies and evidence that speak of Me; redeemed sinners, converted unbelievers, resurrections of the dead, the terminally ill who are healed, and the possessed who are freed from their bondage.

18. But I found many of them deaf, others vain in their earthly glory, and yet others fearful of knowing of My manifestation as The Spirit of Truth. I received and taught the ones who came to Me trusting in My Love. (239, 17 - 19)

19. People of other lands shall come to this people, multitudes anxious to ask you of the spiritual happenings that you have witnessed in this era, as well as of the revelations and prophecies that I have given you.

20. For in many parts of the world My messages have been received that say that in a place in the west My Divine Ray has descended to speak in this Era to humanity.

21. You shall see how, when the time comes, other people and nations shall come looking for you. And then men from the great religions shall be surprised that it is not them whom I came looking for. (276, 45)

22. How little My new manifestation interest the world! How few are the ones who keep vigil and are waiting for Me, and how many are the ones who sleep.

23. Many are waiting for My return, yet not all perceive My true spiritual presence during this era. Some, because of their old belief, think I will return as a man. Others believe that I will return in a manner visible to the material eye. Only a few are aware of the true nature of My return, which is spiritual.

24. Some ask and wonder what form I will take, what day and time I will arrive, or where I will appear; others, without thinking of material forms, times or places, say to themselves: "The Master is already among us and His Spiritual Enlightenment surrounds us".

25. When this message comes to all the hearts [of men], to some it will be a joyful present, for it will confirm all their presentiments and their faith; in contrast, others will deny the truth of My message upon not finding it in agreement with what they thought it

would be, and not manifested in the form they expected. (279, 41 - 44)

Elijah as a Forerunner of the Lord

26. I sent Elijah to return in the Third Era[*], as I, as the Master in that Second Era, had announced, saying: "I say unto you, Elijah has come already, and they knew him not. I shall return to the world, but truly I tell you: Before Me, shall be Elijah."

27. And as all the words of the Master come to pass, in the Third Era, Elijah has come before Me to awaken the spirits, to make them foresee that the hour of The Holy Spirit shall open their doors, to say to every spirit to open his eyes, to prepare his garments to pass the threshold from the Second Era to the Third Era; and so that the manifestation of Elijah would be more tangible in this Third Era, I made him speak through a just man: Roque Rojas.

28. Elijah, from the Hereafter, spiritually enlightened this man, inspired him, strengthen him, and guided all his steps from beginning to end.

29. Truly I tell you: I did not come to choose Roque Rojas from among men. I sent him, sent his spirit, already prepared by My charity. I gave him the material form that I had prepared, and you know that He was humble, that through his humility and his virtue the Father manifested great deeds.

30. He was a prophet, a speaker, a seer, and a guide. From all of these He left a clear example to the people. He was mocked and ridiculed by his own people, as was Moses in the desert; He was persecuted, as was Elijah, the prophet, and He had to seek out the mountain peaks to pray for and watch over his people.

31. He was scoffed at and judged by priests and scribes, like his Master; and was believed and surrounded by very few, again like his Master; his hands dispensed balsam, performed miracles which raised faith in some and confusion in others; his lips spoke of prophetic lessons that were fulfilled to the letter and his lips knew to counsel and give comfort to those sick at heart.

32. His mind[*] knew to conceive great inspirations and to raise itself

[*] 2,26 On September 1, 1866, (See Chapter 38)

[*] 2,32 ***The Soul***: The reader may note that the word "*soul"* does not appear anywhere in this work. This absence was first noted by the translators of this book into German, but a check of the original Spanish copies showed that, indeed, the Spanish word for soul, *"alma"*, was never used. However, the original Mexican editors discovered that in certain cases, the original transcriptions on which the book is based did, in fact, use the word, but only to describe the entity, or faculty, which controls the human body and senses, and which ought not to be confused with the *spirit*. For that reason, to avoid confusion, it is believed that the early

with the ecstasy of the just, of the apostles, of the prophets; his spirit knew how to free himself from this world and his flesh, to penetrate the spiritual valley and humbly arrive at the gates of the Mysteries of the Lord, and by this elevation, the spirit of Elijah manifested himself to the first witnesses, before the coming of the ray of the Master. (345, 57 - 58)

33. Roque Rojas assembled a group of men and women of faith and good will, and there, in the midst of his first gatherings, Elijah manifested himself through the faculty of the Envoy saying: "I am Elijah, the prophet", the same of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor. He gave instructions to the first disciples, at the same time that He proclaimed to them the Era of Spirituality and He foretold that the Ray of Light of the Divine Master would communicate with His people soon.

34. On a day when the humble dwelling of Roque Rojas was full of faithful followers who believed the word of that man, Elijah descended to illuminate the mind of his speaker, and inspired by Me, He anointed seven of those believers to whom He gave the representation or symbolism of the Seven Seals.

35. Later, when that promised moment of My communication took place, I observed that out of those seven chosen, only one kept vigilance awaiting the arrival of the Pure Spouse and that heart was that of Damiana Oviedo, the maiden whose faculty was the first to receive the light of the Divine Ray as a reward for her perseverance and her preparation.

36. Damiana Oviedo represented the Sixth Seal[*]. It was one more proof that the light of the Sixth Seal illuminates this era. (1, 6 - 9)

37. Very few indeed were able to truly feel the presence of the Divine envoy! Once again He was the voice who cried out in the wilderness, and again He prepared the heart of men for the imminent coming of the Lord. Thus, the Sixth Seal was opened, allowing its contents to be contemplated and poured like a torrent of justice and light upon mankind. Thus, many promises and prophecies remained fulfilled.

---

transcribers of the original notes omitted the word "soul", and instead used descriptive terminology including: *"la materia, el cuerpo, la envoltura, los sentidos, el corazón, la mente* and others; in the English edition these have been rendered as: *the material form, the body, the shell, the senses, the heart or hearts,* or *the mind*.

[*] 2, 36 The text refers to the revelation of John the Apostle, and to the second - to - last of the Seven Seals, which define different periods forming the Lord's great plan for redemption (See Chapter 38).

38. Elijah, like Jesus and Moses, came to illuminate the eyes of your spirit so that you would behold the Father. Moses taught you to 'love your fellowman as thyself". Jesus said to you: 'Love one another'. Elijah ordered you to 'have charity and more charity toward your brethren', then He added, 'and you will behold My Father in all His Splendor". (81, 36 - 37)

39. When the darkness that has covered humanity disappears and light is manifested in the spirits, you will feel the presence of a new era, for Elijah has returned among men.

40. But since they have not known how to see him, it has been necessary that He manifest his spirit through a human spokesman and that He appears before those, who are able to perceive him spiritually, as in the some vision in which Elisha saw Elijah riding a carriage of fire over the clouds.

41. "Elijah has come as a forerunner in this time to prepare mankind for My arrival. He has come as a prophet to announce the new Era to you with its battles, its trials, and also with the wisdom of his revelations. He comes with his carriage of light to invite you to enter it in order to lift you over the clouds and take you to the spiritual mansion where peace reigns. Trust in him as in the good shepherd; follow him spiritually as the people followed Moses in the First Era; pray that He will help you to fulfill your mission, and if you want to imitate him, do so". (31, 58 - 59)

42. Elijah, a spirit of great power who has not been recognized by humanity, has always been My forerunner. Today, He has come once again to prepare the chosen*, those who have served Me as spokesmen and to all humanity.

43. If you prepare yourselves and study My teaching in order to come to know My will, Elijah will come as your support and friend.

44. Elijah is a Divine ray who illuminates and guides all beings and leads them to Me. Love him and honor him as a forerunner and as your mediator. (53, 42 - 44)

45. Elijah the prophet, the forerunner, the envoy of the Third Era, intercedes for his flock, prays for those who do not know to pray, and conceals with his mantle the blemish of the sinner, waiting for his regeneration. Elijah prepares his multitudes, his legions, to combat the darkness created by the ignorance, sin, fanaticism and materialism of mankind. (67, 60)

---

* 2,42 The “chosen” or “marked” ones, (see John, chapter 14, 1 - 5) are those elected by God who have received from Him the sign of the Holy Trinity on their foreheads (See also the final paragraphs of Chapter 39).

46. Now it corresponds to all of you who are prepared and awake to announce the liberation of the world. Remember that Elijah, the promised one for this time, is preparing everything to rescue the nations of the earth, enslaved by materialism, from the rule of Pharaoh, as in that time when Moses did in Egypt with the tribes of Israel.

47. Tell your brethren that Elijah has already manifested himself through a human spokesman, that his presence has been in spirit, and that He shall continue to illuminate the way to all the people who shall come in the future.

48. Your Shepherd has as his mission to restore all the creatures to their true path, whether it be spiritual, moral, or material order; for which I tell you how fortunate shall be the nations that receive the call of the Lord through Elijah, thus they shall be united by the law of justice and love, which shall bring them peace as the fruit of their understanding and brotherhood. Thus united they shall be taken to the field of battle where they shall struggle against evil, materialism, and falsehood.

49. In that struggle the men of this time will see new miracles, and they shall understand the spiritual sense of life, that which speaks to them of immortality and peace. They will cease killing one another, and realizing that what you should be destroying is your ignorance, your selfishness, and your insane passions, which have given origin to your obstacles and miseries, both material and spiritual. (160, 34 - 36)

50. Elijah is the ray of God, whose light comes to dissipate the darkness and liberate you from the slavery of this time, which is sin, and who will guide your spirit through the desert until you arrive at the Promised Land in the bosom of God. (236, 68)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 3 - The Spiritual Sun of the Second Coming of Christ

The Coming of the Lord

1. I present Myself before humanity in a period when new revelations have transformed the life of man. Nevertheless, I still manifest Myself to humanity with the same humility that you have always known.

2. The Divine Word of God has not come to incarnate on earth again nor has Christ come again to be born in a humble manger. That is no longer necessary because man no longer needs a material being to offer testimony of the power of God. Although I am manifesting Myself through human spokesmen during this era, man should not believe that My presence is in a material form. It is not, because the presence of God is spiritual, universal and infinite.

3. My arrival during this period would not have been necessary if humanity had been living a life of justice and virtue, for not all of the deeds that humanity has presented to Me are righteous. Man walks on the wrong path and continues to sin and to lead a life that is unjust and evil. Thus, it was necessary that I come during this Era to awaken man spiritually and to remind him of the spiritual responsibilities that He has neglected. Man also needs to become aware of his Father, who has helped him to become all that He is and who will help him become the true son of God.

4. If I had attempted to communicate with man from Spirit to spirit during this period, man would not have listened to Me because He is very materialistic. Therefore, I chose to manifest Myself through human spokesmen to give you My teachings.

5. The reason why I "descend" to communicate with you is this: As you cannot ascend to communicate with your Lord spirit to Spirit, I have had to descend another step, that is, from the spiritual and the Divine, where you may not yet come, to take up your understanding, which has its seat in the brains of men, and translate My Divine inspiration to human words and material sound.

6. Man still needs to learn much more, and it is the Lord who has come to bring him knowledge and wisdom. Although some may believe that My manifestation through the human spokesmen was not praiseworthy, truly I tell you, that the teachings have revealed great spiritual wisdom and knowledge. Some would have preferred a manifestation with more splendor and more dignity, but any form of grandeur which reflects vanity lacks Divine light and spiritual elevation.

7. I could have arrived amidst lightning and storms to make My power known. Man would easily have known that the Lord had arrived! However, this would have caused man to become more confused and fearful. Do you not believe that instead of feeling love toward the Divine Father, you would have feared His justice?

Although God is all power, you must realize that He will not impose His will on humanity nor utilize His power to triumph over man. The only power God will use is Divine Love.

8. It is the Divine Spirit who is now speaking to the Universe. It has come to clarify all things that have confused man in the past. This is the dawning of a new day for mankind because the Divine Spirit has come to eliminate the doubts and false fears of man as well as to help man acquire greater spiritual wisdom and understanding, allowing his spirit to become free.

9. I say to you that after you become familiar with the essence of My teachings and the justice of My laws, you will also become aware of how your previous belief and ideas prevented you from knowing the truth.

10. No longer will the fear of punishment prevent you from analyzing and learning about different things. You will feel free to learn as much as you can, however, your conscience will tell you when it is not to your benefit to penetrate into knowledge that is not reserved for man. You must learn that man is not entitled to all knowledge. He must acquire only the knowledge that is reserved for him.

11. My people: If it was announced that My arrival would be amidst wars, unleashed elements in nature, epidemics, and chaos on earth, it was not I who caused these events. I came during this period because I knew that humanity would need Me during this time of great ordeals.

12. Those events that were foretold to signal My arrival, are now occurring. During this Third Era, I have come to earth during a period of great suffering and turmoil to awaken and summon a new humanity with love. It is love that inspires man to practice justice, brotherhood, and peace. (296, 17 - 27)

13. The word of Christ germinated in His disciples, as well as in the other people who followed Him. His teachings and the essence of those teachings spread throughout the world. The teachings that I have brought today also will spread throughout the world. They will be welcomed by those who are prepared to feel and comprehend them. (296, 35)

"Every Eye Shall See Me"

14. Jesus said to His disciples: " I shall be gone from you for only a time, I shall return." Then it was revealed that their Master would return in a cloud surrounded by angels and beaming rays of light toward the earth.

15. Here I am in the cloud, surrounded by angels, which are the spiritual beings that have come to manifest themselves among you as messengers of My Divinity, and as your good counselors. The rays of light are My Word that speaks to you of new revelations that surpasses wisdom in human understanding.

16. Blessed are those who without seeing have believed, for these are the ones who have felt My presence. (142, 50 - 52)

17. Man, through his spirit, shall find the truth; all shall feel My presence, because I have told you since that time that every eye would see Me when the proper time comes.

18. For this time in which you live is precisely that announced by My word and by My prophets of past times, so that every man on earth would see Me through the senses and potential of his spirit.

19. It is not necessary that they behold Me limited or drawn in a human form in order to say that they have seen Me, but it is sufficient that their spirit feels Me and their understanding can say with all truth that they have seen Me.

20. Love and faith, like intelligence, can look infinitely beyond the reach of your eyes, it is for this reason that I tell you that it will not be necessary to limit My presence in the human form, or through some symbolic figure to get you to see Me.

21. In the Second Era, how many saw Me or passed by My side, not knowing who I was? In contrast, how many who did not know when I was born as a man, saw Me in spirit, through My light, and enjoyed My presence by means of their faith.

22. All of you open your eyes, and justify your faith that you are children of the light. All of you may see Me, but it is indispensable to have the will and faith to do so. (340, 45 - 51)

23. I say to you that when this humanity is more against Me with its irreverence, its deviation from justice and righteousness, I shall appear along their path full of splendor as I appeared before Saul, and I will make them listen to My voice.

24. Then you will behold many who have unknowingly been persecuting Me, will arise, transformed and illuminated, ready to follow Me along the path of righteousness, love and justice.

25. I will say to them: Hold back your footsteps, 0 travelers, and drink from this fountain of crystalline waters. Rest from the harsh journey in which I have tested you, confide your troubles to Me and allow My gaze to penetrate deeply into your spirit, because I want to fill you with grace and to comfort you. (82, 46)

26. My love shall stir your most sensitive fibers, but in harmony with your conscience, which makes you hear My Divine concert; and many shall behold Me in the sweet figure of Jesus.

27. I must warn you that the figure of Jesus is not the perfect form in which you shall behold Me. If I told you in past times: "Every eye shall see Me," I made you understand that all of you would know the truth, yet I must tell you that I shall limit Myself according to the evolution of each spirit. But, as you ascend in the ladder of perfection you will behold Me in all My splendor.

28. For now, do not try to imagine Me in any form whatsoever. Meditate:

If your spirit being limited is essence, is light, what form may the Universal Spirit of Your Lord have, who has no beginning, and no end? Leave what is unfathomable in the intimacy of My Arcane. (314, 69 - 70)

29. During the Second Era I revealed to you that I would come again among mankind and that My Spiritual World of Light would descend with Me. However, humanity has not understood nor correctly interpreted the meaning of My Word.

30. That is why each religion awaits for Me amidst its church and people expect to perceive Me with their physical eyes. Those who await Me in that manner are the same ones who in the past said that Jesus was not the true Messiah. (181, 74)

31. My disciples, I now say to you: The moment will come when you will perceive Me in all My splendor. At that time, the earth and its inhabitants will have become purified, and the grace and virtue of the spirit will have been restored. Suffering will have disappeared, and there will only be joy. It will be an infinite day, a day that will never end. Do you not wish to perceive those miracles? Do you not want your children to communicate with My Spirit, to be free of sin and to form a world of peace? (181, 81)

32. "If mankind would have known how to analyze the prophecies of the First and Second Eras, they would not be confused today about their fulfillment; this is what happened during the Second Era when the Messiah was born among men, the same thing that is happening today when I have come in Spirit".

33. "The meaning of My teaching is the same in the two Eras; it prepares you to make of this existence a pleasant dwelling, although temporary, where men will regard and treat each other as brethren with a warmth of true brotherhood pouring from one another".

34. Also, prepare the spirit to penetrate into those worlds or mansions that the Father has reserved for His children after this existence. My wish is that you do not feel like strangers when you go there, but rather that your spirituality and intuition will allow you to regard everything that you find as if you have previously been there. Much of the truth will be in it, if you know how to remain in contact with the spiritual from here by means of the prayer. (82, 9 - 10)

35. I am the traveler who is calling at the doors of your heart. I call, and you do not know who it is; you open, and do not recognize Me; like the traveler who comes to a town where no one knows him, or like the foreigner who comes to a strange land and is not understood in his own language: in this way I present Myself to you. When will you feel My presence? Oh, humanity! When will you recognize Me as Joseph was recognized in those days by his brothers in Egypt? (90, 1) My peace be with you !

Chapter 4 - Teaching through the Divine Manifestation

Origin of the Revelations

1. "The Word that has always been in God speaks to you, the same who was in Christ and whom today you know as the Holy Spirit; because the Word is an expression, a Law, a message, a revelation and wisdom. If you heard the Word through Christ and now you receive it through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, in truth I say, it is the voice of God that you have heard, for only one God exists, only one Word and only one Holy Spirit". (13, 19)

2. Do you know the origin of that light that exists in the Word flowing from the lips of the spokesmen? Its origin is in what is good, in Divine love, in the universal light that emanates from God. It is a ray or flash of light from that luminous All which gives us life. It is part of the infinite force that moves all, and under which all vibrates, palpitates, and turns without ceasing. It is that which you call Divine irradiation. It is the Divine love that illuminates and gives life to the spirits. (329, 42)

3. He speaks to you in this instant, the One who has always come to save you; Christ: the Divine promise made human as Jesus in the Second Era, the Divine Word made human word, the Spirit of Love, of light, of wisdom, limited to a ray through his conscience touches the spirit and the mind of man to teach him to transmit My thoughts. (90, 33)

4. I am Christ, the one who has been persecuted, blasphemed and converted into a common criminal in this world. I come to you after what you did to Me in the Second Era through Jesus, to give you one more time, proof that I have forgiven you and that I love you.

5.You took Me to the cross naked, and thus I return, for I do not hide My Spirit and My truth from your eyes behind the garment of hypocrisy or falsity. But in order for you to see Me, you must first cleanse your hearts. (29, 27 - 28)

6. "Today I say to you: Here is the Master, the One whom the multitudes named The Rabbi of Galilee. I come to give you the same Doctrine, the teaching of love; the banquet to which I invite you is spiritual, as are also the bread and the wine; but today like yesterday and as always, I am the Way, the Truth and the Life". (68, 33)

Places of the Revelations, and their Recipients

7. "Remember that I am the Word of the Father; the Divine essence which you receive in this word is the light from that Creator Spirit which has left a part of My Spirit in each one of you."

8. Furthermore, on observing the poverty which exists among this multitude that listens to Me, and the humility of this house where it has gathered, I am asked in silence, Master, why did you not choose for your manifestation in this time one of those large temples or churches where they might have offered you rich altars and noble ceremonies worthy of you?

9. To those hearts who have such thoughts of their Master, I answer, men are not the ones who have brought Me this poverty. It is I who have elected for My manifestation the humble dwelling in the poor neighborhood of your city, thus, having you understand that it is not the material tribute nor the exterior offering that I come seeking among you. On the contrary, if I have returned, it has been to preach humility one more time so that through humility you will find spirituality. (36, 24 - 25)

10. There are those who do not believe in My presence because they judge the poverty and humility of these places, and the humility of these spokesmen through whom I communicate, but who so doubt, study the life of Christ, they would see that He never sought pomp, honors nor riches.

11. These places may be as poor and humble as the stable and straw in which I was born at that time. (226, 38 - 39)

12. Do not think that I chose this nation for My new manifestation at the last hour; all had been foreseen throughout eternity. This soil, this race, your spirits have been prepared by Me, just as the time of My presence was marked by My will.

13. I choose to begin My manifestations among the most humble, among those who maintained their understanding and their spirit pure. Later I allowed everyone to come to Me, because at My table it does not exist any distinctions nor preferences. My Word, poured out upon this people, has been simple and humble, within your reach and your senses, full of clarity, and has been profound for your spirit, because I, even though I am the Arcane, always manifest Myself and express Myself with simplicity and clarity. I am a secret to no one; secret and Mystery are children of your ignorance. (87, 11 - 12)

14. The first to listen to Me took My Doctrine as a tree, cutting the first branches from it to plant them in different places. Some interpreted My teachings well, and others took the wrong path..

15. Small were the numbers that came together in the shade of these humble places, yet when these multiplied, the multitudes grew. I called them to unite, and that all would know each other as disciples of a single Master, and all would practice the lesson in the same way, so the seed would be sown, not by the

free will of the laborers[*], but by the Divine Will.

16. Before the Spiritual Ark of the New Covenant, the multitudes promised submission, obedience, and good will, but when the hurricanes and whirlwinds blew with force, and beat the branches of the tree, there were those who weakened, while others, unmoved, stayed firm, to teach the new laborers how to cultivate the soil.

17. There are those who, recognizing the greatness of this revelation, have attempted to penetrate My Arcane beyond My wishes, with the aim of possessing wisdom and authority that makes them superior to others, but it has not taken long to find themselves before My justice.

18. Others, not knowing how to find the greatness of this Work in its purity, in its simplicity, have copied from sects and religions, rites, symbols, and ceremonies, believing that they give solemnity to My manifestations. (234, 27 - 30)

19. From the time that this communication began to manifest itself your spirit was illuminated with My teaching, even though came the incredulous among those who have cultivated the mind just as the crude and ignorant.

20. So many arguments made to deny this revelation! How many attempts to destroy this Word! But nothing has halted the course of My message, on the contrary, the more this Work has been opposed, the more the faith of the multitudes has been kindled, and the more time has passed, the greater the numbers of those through whom I transmit My Word.

21. What does this mean? That human power shall never be able to prevent the Divine power from carrying out its designs.

22. The People, upon congregating in these places, have always done so without fear of the world, always full of confidence in My presence and My protection, and I have proven to them that their faith is based in the truth. (329, 28 - 30 and 37)

23. A new apostolate arose among those people, formed by simple and humble hearths, full of love and of faith to follow Me. There could not be missing among them a new Thomas, needing to see to believe in My presence; a new Peter, believing in Me and yet denying Me for fear of humanity, and a new Judas Iscariot to betray Me, changing My Word and My Truth for coins and praise.

24. The multitudes that make up this people continued increasing and branching out throughout the cities, regions, and towns; and from among these people arose apostles of truth and righteousness; selfless laborers full of zeal for the Doctrine of the

[*] 4,15 Refers to Christ's parable concerning the laborers in the vineyard.

Lord and clean hearted prophets who spoke the truth. (213, 72 - 73)

25. I have changed everything for My new manifestation, both the places and means of communication, in order to destroy the ignorance, the confusion, and the misinterpretation that has been given to My previous revelations. Just as the sun appears in the East, and is seen at its zenith at midday, only later to be seen as it hides itself in the West, so the light of My Spirit came from time to time from East to West, so that you do not limit My grandeur and My power to places, to men, or to races. (110, 9)

26. Although only a few have listened to My teachings, it is sufficient because tomorrow they will offer testimony to their brethren. I know that if I were to summon everyone, the majority would not listen, because they are too occupied with their daily tasks. They would deny Me and prevent men of good will from listening to Me.

27. In these humble places where I manifest Myself, I am allowing the seed of My doctrine to germinate. I have united those with simple hearts into groups. After they are free from their everyday responsibilities, I speak to them of love, of the eternal, of the spirit, and of true human and spiritual values. I have made them perceive life through their conscience and not through their physical senses.

28. I refer to these individuals as My disciples. Since they were poor and not acknowledged by their brethren, they experienced great satisfaction when I summoned them. They resurrected to a new life and rejoiced at My teaching. Since the Lord has given them his revelations and has shown them the path of love, they strongly believe that they can help their brethren.

29. Some will reject and ridicule them because they call themselves disciples of Jesus. But truly I tell you, that in spite of that rejection and ridicule, they will continue being My disciples. (191, 33 - 36)

30. Humanity is waiting for Me to summon it. Although man lacks faith, He is waiting for Christ to tell him: "Arise and walk".

31. "There are many on earth who are spiritually dead, blind, ill, and abandoned. Those who suffer physically or spiritually are more sensitive to My presence; therefore, I will summon them first. Those on earth who are materially rich, powerful, and great believe that they do not need Me. What can Christ give them if they have everything? Can he, perhaps, give them spiritual gifts or a place in eternity? They are not interested in those things".

32. That is why during this Era I have chose to manifest My doctrine to those who are suffering spiritually and physically. I know that those individuals are seeking Me and want to find Me. It is natural for them to feel My presence when I begin to

manifest Myself to humanity during this time. (291, 32 - 34)

The Transmission of the Divine Manifestations

33. For He who doubts this communication through human understanding, it is as though He deny his superior status among all the creatures, as though He deny his own spirit and does not wish to understand the spiritual and mental level He has reached through endless tests, bitter moments, and struggles.

34. To deny that I communicate through your understanding or your spirit, is to deny your very self, and place yourself among the lower creatures.

35. Who does not know that man is the child of God? Who does not know that within He carries a spirit? Then why do you not think that between The Father and his children there must be one or more means for communication between them.

36. If I am intelligence, I seek you through your understanding; if I am Spirit, I seek you through your spirit. More: How may those who deny My communication understand and accept this truth if they have never wished to look upon Me and know Me in spirit. In their hearts they have given birth to many mistaken beliefs, such as that of thinking that I am a Divine being in human form, and that I must be represented with symbols and images in order to communicate with Me through them.

37. Over the course of centuries humanity has sought Me in this way, and they have become accustomed to the muteness of the images and forms before which they pray and offer rites. And it has come to be, that in their hearts the idea has formed that none are worthy of looking upon, hearing, or feeling God. By saying that I am too exalted to be approached by men, these seek to render Me admiring homage, but they are wrong; for He who says that I am too great to pay attention to something so small as man, is a fool who is rejecting the most beautiful of that which My Spirit has revealed: Humility.

38. If you believe in Christ, if you sustain that you are Christians, you must not give sustenance to ideas as absurd as that of believing that you are unworthy that your Lord approach you. Have you forgotten that precisely this, your Christian faith, is built upon that proof of love, that the Word of God was made man. What more tangible and human approach could you ask of Me? What communication more within reach of sinful and carnal humanity, darkened of spirit and closed to understanding, than that through which I made you hear My Divine voice translated into human speech.

39. That was the greatest proof of My love, of the humility and devotion toward men which I came and sealed with blood so that you may have eternally before you that none is unworthy of Me, because, truly, it was for those most lost in the mire, in

darkness, and in vice that I came to make My Word human and to spill the sap of My blood.

40. Why then, do those who believe all this reject My presence and My communication? Why then do they try to maintain that this is not possible because God is infinite and man is so low, so small, and so unworthy? Truly I tell you that who rejects My communication in this time is rejecting My presence in the world in that Second Era, and rejects also My love and My humility.

41. You, sinners, it is natural that in your sin you feel distanced from Me, but I, in turn feel that the more errors you commit, the more you stain your spirit, the more I need to come to you, to give you light, to offer you My hand, and to heal and save you.

42. I knew that when I returned to communicate with My children many would reject Me and since that time I have been announcing My return, but at the same time I made you understand that My presence would be in spirit; but if you should doubt, go to the Testament of those four disciples who in the Gospels inscribed My Word.

43. Here you have Me, in the spirit, and from the luminous cloud, sending to you My Word, making it human through these My spokesmen as a preparatory lesson for that communication to which all of you must come: The communication from My Spirit to yours. (331, 1 - 10 and 13)

44. I have manifested My Divine thoughts through human spokesmen. They have translated My thoughts into human words and phrases to create a spiritual doctrine filled with revelations and perfect teachings.

45. "This is the promised Comforter, this is that Spirit of Truth that was announced as coming to tell you everything. The preparation is about to begin; the time is coming when you will need guidance from those who are spiritually strong; those beings with noble and simple hearts will use their wisdom and charity to guide you". (54, 51 - 52)

46. My teaching comes to give light to understanding, but do not be astonished at the form of My coming among you in this time; nor be confused, nor treat it as common.

47. When My Divine light comes to the understanding of the one who serves Me as speaker, it is in the form of vibrations that are translated to the words of wisdom and love. How many steps My Spirit must descend to reach you in this form! And still I have had to send to you My Spiritual World so that you may be given a full explanation of My teachings. (168, 48)

48. I communicate through the human spokesman, because the brain is the perfect intellect made by the Creator, so that by it the conscience, which is the Divine light of the spirit, manifests itself.

49. This intellect is an example that you can never equal with your science. You may take its form and construction as a prototype for your constructions, but you will never reach the perfection obtained by the works of your Father. Why do you doubt, that I can use that which I have formed? (262, 40 - 41)

50. In all times, My love as the Master has depended on the lesson that men needed, and I have always come to them to speak as befitted their spiritual level and their mental development.

51. I have come to you because I have seen that the human word and the doctrines that you have created do not calm the burning thirst of your spirits: thirst for light, thirst for truth, for eternity, and for love. It is therefore that I have presented Myself before you, serving Myself with men who were humble, unlearned, and of rough understanding, and making them enter the ecstasy of the mind and of the spirit so that from their mouths might spring the message of the Third Era.

52. And so, in order to be worthy of receiving and transmitting My Divine thoughts, they had to struggle against both materialism and the temptations of the world. Renouncing in this way their own personality and castigating their vanity, they have made a total commitment of their beings during the moments when they lend their understanding to the Divine inspiration, permitting their lips to bring forth words full of wisdom, tenderness, justice, comfort, and peace.

53. Always there will be those who are not able to understand how it is that without having My Spirit descend to these minds, by merely illuminating them with a ray of My light, they can express such knowledge in their speech, and pour forth such essence upon the spirits of the multitudes. To which I tell you that not even the sun needs to come to the earth to illuminate it, being sufficient the light that from the distance is sent to your planet to bathe it in clarity, heat, and life.

54. Just so, the Spirit of the Father, like a sun of infinite power, illuminates all and gives life by means of the light that it sends to all its creatures, spiritual as well as material.

55. Understand then, that where there is My light, there too My Spirit is present. (91, 12 - 16)

56. The human speaker receives a spark of Divine enlightenment when I manifest Myself to give you My teaching. Who, among all of the spokesmen, could receive the entire essence of the Divine Word? No one can. Truly I tell you that you do not yet know the Divine Word.

57. The Divine Word is Life, Love, and the Word of God. Although the human speaker is only able to receive and transmit an atom of it, you can still discover the absolute, the infinite, and the eternal in the essence of these teachings.

58. To teach you about Me, I can do it through My great deeds or through

small and limited manifestations. All things reflect My presence for I am present everywhere. All things in the universe were created perfectly, from the smallest known creation to the largest one. To discover that perfection, man only needs to carefully observe, meditate, and study. (284, 2 - 3)

59. My Word did not come again to be made flesh. In this time I am in the cloud, symbol of the Beyond, from where springs forth My Ray that illuminates the mind of the spokesmen.

60. It has pleased Me to communicate with men, and My determination is perfect. I know man because I created him. I may serve Myself through him, for it was for that that He was made, and I may show My glory through his conduct, for I created him to be glorified in him.

61. Man! There is My image, for He is intelligence, life, conscience, and will; because He possesses something of each of My attributes and his spirit belongs to eternity.

62. Many times you are smaller than you would have thought, and other times you are greater than you can imagine. (217, 15 - 18)

63. If you meditate a little, and study the scripture, you will see how, through all the prophets only one essence was given to man in his Word. They gave to mankind admonishments, revelations, and messages without the errors of the materialized cult professed by the people of those times. Teaching obedience to the Law and to the Word of God, they helped humanity to put themselves in contact with the Heavenly Father.

64. People: Do you not find a great similarity between those prophets, and these spokesmen through whom I am speaking now? Also on the lips of these do I put the essence of My Law, and so does My inspiration come to you through their words, and from them vibrantly surges the teaching that invites the multitudes to seek the Lord by the purest means. They speak without fear that among the multitudes that hear them there are scrutinizers or fanatics. They fulfill their mission by giving themselves in service to the Father, so that through their conduit He speaks to humanity, and gives them these lessons that open new paths of light to men.

65. People: Not only is there a great similarity between those prophets and these spokesmen, but in fact there is a perfect connection between them. Those proclaimed these, and what those predicted long ago, these servants now behold. (162, 9 - 11)

66. Not all of My spokesmen have known or wished to make themselves available to serve Me, and many times I have had to send My light over their impure understanding occupied in the superfluous, if not the sinful. They, in their error, have born My justice, for their minds have been deprived of all inspiration and their lips of all eloquence in expressing the Divine message.

67. In these cases, the multitude has closed their ears to those poor manifestations, but have opened their spirits to feel My presence in it and to receive My essence. The people sustained themselves at that moment with the essence that My charity sent them. The pedestal, however, retained a message that did not emerge from its lips, forcing the multitude to communicate with their Master spirit to Spirit, when they were not yet prepared to receive inspiration in that form. (294, 49)

The Form of the Manifestations

68. The lesson of the Master begins always in the same way, for it contains the same love. It begins in love and ends in charity, two words within which all My teachings are enclosed. These elevated sentiments are those that give strength to the spirit to reach the regions of light and truth. (159, 26)

69. You may say that the outer form of the language in which I spoke in the Second Era, and that which I use now are different, and in part you are right, for Jesus spoke in that time in the terms and customs of the towns in which He lived, as today I do according to the mentality of those who hear My Word; but the essence that flows from that word is the same; it is one, and inalterable. This, however, has been unnoticed by those whose hearts are hardened and whose minds are closed. (247, 56)

70. O, unbelievers! Come to hear Me often, My Word will defeat your doubt. If to you the form of My Word seems not to be the same as it was in that time, I tell you not to halt before the form, the exterior, but rather seek for the meaning, which is the same.

71. The essence, the sense, is always one, for the Divine is eternal and immutable; but the form in which the revelation comes to you, or through which I give you to understand one more part of the truth, is presented always according to the capacity or development that you have reached. (262, 45)

The Presence of Beings from Beyond during the Teachings of Christ

72. Truly I tell you, that in the moments when My Word vibrates through the understanding of humankind, thousands and thousands of disembodied beings are here witnessing My manifestation and hearing My voice; the number of them is always greater than those present in material form. Like you, they are slowly coming out of the darkness to enter into the Kingdom of The Light. (213, 16)

73. This, My Word, you hear on the earth by means of human understanding, and on the level above yours, other spiritual dwellers are hearing it as well, just as on other, higher levels the spirits that dwell therein are listening to it as well. For this concert, that the Father in this Third Era holds with the spirits, is universal.

74. I have said to you: My ray is Universal, My word and My essence are also universal, and on the highest level reached by the spirits, there I am heard. You hear Me now in this communication in the most imperfect form, which is through man.

75. It is for that reason that I am preparing you for greater communications, and so that when you enter in spirit, fully leaving this earth, we may then meet upon a new level to hear the concert that the Father carries on with your spirit.

76. Today, you are of matter, remaking your heart and spirit with this Word, and those beings that belonged to you on earth, those whom you call still Father, husband, wife, brother, son, relative, or friend are on other levels hearing the same Word; but for them the meaning, the essence, is different, even when you experience the same pleasure, the same recreation, the same breath, the same bread. (345, 81 - 82)

77. I send a ray of My light to each world in the universe. That ray of light reaches this world in the form of human words, whereas it reaches other worlds through inspiration.

78. All spirits will become united in the light of the Divine ray. That light will guide all spirits toward the Kingdom that has been promised to all who are spiritual particle of My Divinity. (303, 13 - 14)

Time Limitation of the Manifestations

79. My kingdom descends upon suffering mankind and My Word is sounded through the chosen of this time, so that those who hear Me become the consolation of humanity.

80. In all times I have had intermediaries between men and My Divinity; it has been the meek and humble of heart who I have had to serve Me. I am preparing the new messengers of My teachings so that this good news may be the awakening to spiritual life of men.

81. How many of those who are enabled to carry out a noble spiritual mission are sleeping, spread throughout the world! They shall awaken, and their spiritual advancement will be manifest upon their transforming themselves into beings useful to their fellows by the nobility of their sentiments. They shall be humble and never boast of superiority. (230, 61 - 63)

82. My Doctrine needs to be pure when it reaches humanity so that man will arise to fulfill My Law and embrace the cross of his salvation.

83. I will fulfill the promise that I made to mankind for My promises are always fulfilled. I will send humanity these teachings through My disciples which will help man prepare himself to communicate joyfully with Me from spirit to Spirit because after 1950 I will no longer manifest Myself through human spokesmen. (291, 43 - 44)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 5 - The Motive for the Divine Revelation

God's Will that Humanity be Redeemed

1. If there was no ignorance on earth, no bloodshed, and no human misery or suffering, then there would be no reason for My Spirit to materialize and make itself felt by you. However, you need Me, I know that only My love can save you in these moments, and that is why I have come.

2. If I did not love you, what would it matter [to Me] if you were lost and in pain? But I am your Father, a Father who feels the pain of his child, for each child is a particle of himself, and that is why I come to give you the light of truth representing life for the spirit in every one of My words and inspirations. (178, 79 - 80)

3. Here I am among you calling to your hearts. Do you think that My peace is complete when I behold you in constant wars? For this have I come as a great warrior, to fight against darkness and evil. With Me have come as well the spirits of good, the Spiritual World, to consummate My work. How long will this fight continue? Until all My children have been saved. But I have not brought pain; I wish to transform you with love. (268, 31)

4. My word will make men uncomfortable again, as it did in times past, but I shall tell you the truth. Without accusing before others, I have called the hypocrite, the adulterer, adulterer; and the wicked, wicked. The truth had been humiliated, and it was needful that it blaze forth, just as now, when the truth has been hidden, and must therefore be raised again before the eyes of men. (142, 31)

5. Not once, but many times and in various forms I proclaimed and promised My new coming to My disciples; I prophesized the signs that would proclaim My coming; signs from nature, happenings among humanity, world wars, and sin at its greatest height. So that the world would not be confused awaiting Me again as a man, I made you know that Christ would come in a cloud, that is to say, in the Spirit.

6. That promise is fulfilled. Here is the Master in Spirit, speaking to the world. Here is the possessor of peace and the kingdom of light, come to build an arc of immense size, wherein all men may find refuge and be saved, as in the first times, when Noah built the Arc to rescue human seed. (122, 52 - 53)

7. The form in which I have come to manifest Myself in this time is different from that in the Second Era, but My purpose is the same: To save humanity, to keep it away from that whirlwind it has encountered in its path, and from which it has not been able to free itself.

8. Temptation is unleashed with all its strength and man has fallen like a weakened child, and has paid great penalties, He has drained the cup of bitterness, and in the midst of his confusion, clamored for Me, and the Father has been with him.

9. Still in the chalice remain the dregs, but I shall help you to withstand these afflictions, which are the consequence of your disobedience. Blessed are you who hear Me, for you shall be strong. But what shall others do when this great pain comes to them? Will their spirits succumb for lack of faith? The prayer of Israel* must save them. (337, 38)

10. I come to seek you with infinite love. I have endowed your spirit with so much grace and so many gifts that I am not willing to lose any of My children. You are part of My Being, of My Spirit; is it wrong to seek you with so much eagerness and love?

11. When I descend to give you My word, always among the multitudes there are those who lag behind, and it is they who in their hearts hold the most questions. Yet I satisfy them, responding always to their questions.

12. Today, those who lag ask the purpose of My new coming, to which I answer that the purpose is to enable men to return themselves to their original purity. (287, 19 - 20)

The Elimination of Errors and Superficial Cults

13. The Third Era has fully arrived to humanity. Almost two thousand years have passed since I came to give to you My Word; and that Doctrine, in spite of the time passed, is still not known to all humanity because I am not loved by all My children; still, all worship Me, and all seek one single Divine Spirit, which is Mine. Yet, I do not see unity among men, I do not see among them the same faith, the same elevation, or the same knowledge; and it is for this reason that I come as the Holy Spirit, to unify you in Me, to perfect you with My Doctrine of truth, with My immutable Word, and with My Law of justice and of love. (316, 4)

14. The bewilderment of the mind, the lack of faith, the ignorance of truth, are darknesses of the spirit and it is therefore that humanity today finds itself lost. How those men who walk without knowing or caring where they go have multiplied!

15. I knew that to men would have to come a time such as this: full of pain, confusion, uncertainty and mistrust. I promised to come to save you from this darkness, and here you have Me: I am the Spirit of Truth. For what purpose do you want Me again as a man? Do you not remember that as a man I died and said to you that I would wait for you in My Kingdom?

---

* 5,9 In the present work, when the Lord addresses *Israel*, or *Spiritual Israel*, He refers not to the country of that name, or to the Jewish people in general, but to his new people of God (See Chapter 39).

With this I made you to understand that the spirit is eternal, and immortal. (99, 7 - 8)

16. My Word in this time comes to remind you of the past, to reveal the Mysteries and to proclaim that which is to come. It shall straighten what men have twisted and spoiled, for I, jealous of the truth, come with the sword of My zeal and My justice to throw down all that is false, to destroy hypocrisy and the lie, to expel again the moneychangers from the temple of truth.

17. Understand that you do not have to seek in the books, the counsels, or the commandments of men, the truth to reach your salvation.

18. All of you are to be saved. I do not find one yet on firm ground. You are shipwrecked in the middle of a storMy night, in which each one fights for himself without remembering his brother, because his own life is in danger.

19. And truly I tell you: I am your only Savior, He who arrives one more time in search of those who have been lost because they parted from the heading that is the Law. I come to illuminate your course so that you may make land, that blessed land that awaits you, because in its breast infinite treasures for the spirit are guarded. (252, 37 - 40)

20. If in that time false interpretations of the Divine Mandates were made, in this time too My Doctrine has been falsified, and it was necessary that the Master come again to help you to leave your errors, since on your own, very few are they who manage to free themselves of confusions.

21. Certainly, from that time I have promised that I would return; but also I said to you that I did so because I knew that a day would arrive when humanity, believing itself to live within the path of My teachings, would walk far from them, and this is the time that I proclaimed for My coming. (264, 35 - 36)

22. In the Second Era, Christ, the same who is speaking to you in this instant, was made man and lived on the earth, but now you have him in the Spirit, fulfilling a promise made by him to humanity, that of coming in a new time to bring you the supreme comfort and the light of truth, clarifying and explaining all that had been revealed to mankind. (91, 33)

23. Humanity is disoriented, but I have come to lead them to the light of the Holy Spirit, and so that they recognize My Word for its essence.

24. Over time those scriptures left by My disciples have been altered by men, and for that reason are there divisions between the religions. But I have come to clarify all My teachings to unify humanity in one single light, and one single will. (361, 28 - 29)

25. Today a new Era is opening for the world in which mankind will seek greater freedom for his thoughts, and in which He will struggle to break the

chains of slavery that his spirit has been dragging behind him. It is the time in which you will see peoples break through the barriers of fanaticism in search of spiritual sustenance and true light. And I tell you that he, who for even an instant comes to experience the happiness of feeling free to meditate, to scrutinize and to practice, will never voluntarily return to his captivity, for his eyes will have beheld the light, and his spirit has been in ecstasy before the Divine revelations. (287, 51)

26. I knew that from generation to generation men would Mystify My Doctrine, adulterating My Law and falsifying the truth; I knew too that men would forget My promise to return, and that they cease to consider themselves as brothers in order to kill each other with the cruelest, most cowardly, and perverse arms.

27. But the time and day appointed has come, and I am here. Do not judge the form in which I have chosen to communicate with you, for it is not the humanity which is to judge Me, but I who am to judge the humanity, for this is the time of its judgment.

28. I come to establish a kingdom in the heart of humanity, not a material kingdom as many expect, but a spiritual one whose strength comes from love and justice, and not from the powers of the world.

29. I see there are those who are surprised to hear Me speak this way, and I ask them: Why must you always imagine Me robed in silk, gold, and precious jewels? Why have you in all times wanted My Kingdom to be of this world, when I had revealed the opposite to you? (279, 61 - 64)

30. I already foretold to you that the struggle would be intense, for each believes his own religion to be perfect, and his compliance with it to be perfect, yet, I tell you that if that were true I would not have had any reason to come speak to you in this time.

31. I am inspiring in you a Doctrine that is fundamentally spiritual, for I see that paganism rules in your forms of worship and that the bad seed of fanaticism has poisoned you with ignorance and hatred.

32. My sword of light is in My hand, I am the warrior and the King who comes to destroy all that is deplorable, all evil that exists, and all that is false. When My struggle is finished, and the hearts have learned to unite to live and pray, the gaze of your spirit will discover My presence in the infinite light and eternal peace. “This is My reign, I will tell you. And I am your King: that is why I exist, and why I created you: to rule". (279, 72 - 74)

Clarification about the True Life

33. All men know that I am the Father of all creation, and that the destiny of all beings is in Me; Yet, I have not received from them their attention, nor their respect. They also believe, that they too are lords, and believe they have power over the

destinies of their fellow men; why bow before Me?

34. In this way has man tried My patience and defied My justice; I have given him time to find the truth, but He has wanted nothing from Me. I came as Father, and was not loved; then came as Master, and was not understood; but, as it is necessary to save humanity, I come now as judge. I know that man will rebel against My justice, for neither will He understand Me as judge, and He will say that God has avenged himself.

35. I would wish that all comprehend that God cannot have feelings of revenge, because His love is perfect; nor can He send pain, it is you who attract it through your sin. My Divine justice is above your pain and even above your death. Pain, obstacles, failures, these are the tests that man goes on creating; and as you shall sow, so shall you reap. For Me it is enough in each of these moments of peril to make My light come unto your spirit, so that it reaches its salvation. (90, 5 - 7)

36. It is the Spirit of Truth that descends to unravel Mysteries and reveal to you the knowledge necessary to enjoy true life; it is the Divine comfort that is poured out upon your pains to give you testimony that the Divine Judgment is not punishment, nor vengeance, but rather a judgment of love to carry you to the light, to peace, and to happiness. (107, 24)

37. Know that for He who comes to understand and know something of what is reserved for those who are elevated, that light revealed can no longer be parted from his spirit. Penetrate then the unknown dwelling places, or return again and again to the earth, that which one day you received as a flash of divinity, will arise at each step from the most pure of your own being as a presentiment, as a sweet awakening, or as a celestial song that will flood your heart with pleasure, as a longing to return to the spiritual mansion. That is what My doctrine means to those spirits that return to this life. The spirit appears to forget its past, but in reality does not lose the knowledge of My teaching.

38. To those who doubt that it is the Divine Word that speaks to you at this moment and in this form, I tell you that if you do not wish to give Me that name, do not wish to attribute this word to the Divine Master, then take the essence of this lesson, analyze all of its thoughts, and if on contemplating what you have heard you arrive at the conclusion that it contains light and truth for humanity, then take it as a norm for your actions on earth, and with it transform your life.

39. I know that I am giving you true wisdom. What men believe does not change one atom of My truth, but it is necessary for man to have certainty about what He believes, what He knows, and what He loves; therefore, in My manifestations I sometimes place Myself at the level of humanity,

so that they may know Me. (143, 54 - 56)

40. The concept that men have of Me is very limited, their knowledge of the spiritual, very slight, their faith, very small.

41. The religions sleep the sleep of centuries, without taking any step forward, and when they awaken it is only to shake themselves internally, without daring to break out of the fence that they have created with their traditions.

42. It shall be the humble, the poor, the simple, and the ignored who break out of that orbit in search of light, of a pure environment, of truth, and of progress. It shall be they that ring the bell and raise the cry of alarm when they sense the arrival of the time of My new revelations, in the Era of Spirituality.

43. Humanity wants to discover the Mystery of spiritual life; that existence which unavoidably must be entered into, and for that very reason interests them to know.

44. Men question, plead, and ask for light from mercy, because they sense the need to prepare themselves, but, every answer they get says that the spiritual life is a Mystery and that to try to pull back the veil that covers it is folly and blaspheMy.

45. Truly I tell you, that those thirsting for truth and light will not find the fountain whose waters calm their thirst in the world. It shall be I who pours forth from the heavens those waters of wisdom that the spirits yearn to drink. I shall spill My fountain of truth over every spirit, and over every mind so that the Mysteries are destroyed, for I tell you once again, that it is not I who have Mysteries for men, but you who create them.

46. If you take into account that God is infinite, and that you are only particles, it is well that there always exist something in your Father that you never discover; but that you do not know who you are in eternity, that you yourselves must be an impenetrable Mystery to yourselves, and that you must wait to enter into spiritual life to know it; that is not ordained by Me.

47. That in past times you were not spoken to in that form, nor were you given a broad invitation to enter into the light of spiritual knowledge, is true; but it is that in those past times, humanity did not experience the urgent need to know that now it feels, nor was it able spiritually or mentally to understand. If always you were searching and stirring, it was more from curiosity than from a real thirst for light.

48. So that men find the road that leads them to that light, and to be prepared to receive those waters from the fountain of life and wisdom, first they will have to leave aside all outward worship and erase from their hearts all fanaticism. Once you begin to feel in your hearts the presence of the living and all powerful God, you shall feel escape from the innermost part of your being, a new prayer, unknown, full of emotion and

sincerity, wholly elevated and tender, which will be the true prayer revealed by the spirit.

49. That will be the beginning of your elevation toward the light, the first step on the road to spirituality. If the spirit can reveal to man the true prayer, it can also reveal to him all the gifts that He possesses, as well as the way to develop and channel them for the path of love. (315, 66 - 75)

50. You may find in My manifestation the same teachings as in the Second Era; but in this Era I have come with the light of My Holy Spirit, to reveal to you the unfathomable, and in communication from spirit to Spirit, I will continue revealing new and very great lessons. I shall give you to know all the content of the Sixth Seal in this stage of revelations, so that you may go on preparing for the time when I shall open the Seventh Seal. And so you will begin to know the unfathomable, and so you will find that the spiritual valley is the dwelling of all the spirits, the infinite and marvelous mansion that awaits you in the Beyond, where you shall receive the reward for the works that you have sewn with love and charity among your brothers. (316, 16)

The Development, the Spirituality, and the Salvation of Mankind

51. I do not deliver My teaching to you just as a moral restraint for your body, but with it you can attain great elevation toward your spiritual perfection.

52. I do not come to create a new religion among you; this Doctrine does not come to deny the existing religions, when they are based on My truth. This is a message of Divine love for all, a call for all institutions. He, who understands the Divine purpose and complies with My precepts, will feel guided toward the progress and elevation of his spirit.

53. While man does not understand the spirituality which He must have in his life, peace will be very far from being a reality in the world; on the other hand He who complies with My Law of love will not fear death nor the judgment that awaits his spirit. You should know that it will not be until death reaches you that your Father will judge you, but that the judgment begins as soon as you become aware of your deeds and feel the call of your conscience. My judgment is always upon you. At each step, be it in the human existence or in your spiritual life, you are subject to My judgment, but here in the world, while in the flesh, the spirit becomes insensitive and deaf to the calls of its conscience. (23, 12 - 13)

54. I have not come with these revelations only to bring you the peace of the world and make your suffering lighter with earthly balm. I have come with this manifestation to give you the great lessons that speak of your spiritual evolution, for if I had come merely to give you the goods of the world, truly I say to you: for that it would have sufficed to entrust you to

the scientists, whom I would have enlightened by intuition, revealing to them the secrets of Nature, so that from there you could take the balms to heal yourselves of your bodily ills.

55. My Work comes to show you broader horizons, beyond those of your planet, of that infinite number of worlds that surround you; endless horizons that show you the road to the eternity that belongs to you. (311, 13 - 14)

56. My spiritual Doctrine bears various ends, or missions: One is to comfort the spirit in its exile, making it understand that God formed it and waits eternally for it in his Kingdom of Peace; another is to make him know how many gifts and faculties He has available to reach salvation and elevation, or perfection.

57. This word carries the message of spirituality that opens the eyes of men, so that they look directly at the reality they think they find only in what they see, in what they touch, or in what they can prove with their human science, without realizing that they are naming "reality" that which is transitory, and are missing or denying the "eternal" where true reality exists.

58. Let this message go from nation to nation, from house to house, leaving its seed of light, comfort, and of peace, so that men stop some moments and concede to their spirits a truce, which is indispensable to contemplate and remember that any instant may be that of his return to the spiritual valley, and that from his works and from what He has sewn in the world, depends the fruit that He shall harvest upon his entry into spiritual life. (322, 44 - 46)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 6 - The Third Testament and the Great Book of Life

The Book of Love, the Truth and Wisdom of God

1. The book of My word is the book of Divine and true love, in it you will find the unchangeable truth. Turn to it and you will find the wisdom that will help you to evolve and attain peace in eternity. He will be at fault who will alter or modifies its essence and will greatly infringe My Law, who should take or add a single word which will be in disagreement with My perfect Doctrine.

2. "Safeguard this word with its original purity, for it is the most beautiful heritage that I will bequeath to man. Record My teaching and allow it to be known to your brethren; keep it faithfully because you are responsible for that heritage".

3. Tomorrow man will find in it the essence of My revelation, which will guide them along the path of truth with the light of its teachings.

4. From parents to children these writings will be passed on as a spring of living water, whose current will flow endlessly and will go from heart to heart. Study in the great Book of Life, the book of spirituality, that which will explain the Divine revelations which you have received throughout the ages.

5. Did I not promise you that all knowledge would be restored to its original truth? Well this is the time which was announced to you.

6. Truly I say to you that He who meditates and analyzes the teachings of My Book, with a true desire to elevate his knowledge, will acquire the light for his spirit and He will feel Me nearer to him.

7. "The Myths of yesterday and those of today will fall; all that is mediocre and false will crumble, for the moment will come in which you will no longer be nourished by imperfections and the spirit will arise in search of the truth, so that this will serve as its only sustenance".

8. "In these teachings mankind will find the essence of My revelations, which up to now have not been comprehended due to your lack of spirituality. Since ancient times I have entrusted it to you through My envoys, My emissaries, My interpreters, and you have only used it to create Myths and traditions. Meditate and study this lesson with respect and love if you wish to avoid centuries of confusion and bitterness: but remember that you will not fulfill your mission, if you are satisfied with possessing that book only; no, it should awaken and teach you if you truly desire to become My disciples. Indoctrinate with examples, with the love and charity that I have taught you". (20, 1 - 8)

9. The book of My teachings has been formed from the lessons that in this time I have dictated to you through human understanding; with this Book which humanity will come

to recognize as the Third Testament, you will defend My Divine cause.

10. Humanity recognizes only the Law of the First Era and what is written in the First and Second Testaments, but the Third shall come to unify and correct that which men have altered through lack of readiness and understanding. Humanity must study My message so that penetrating to the depth of each word it encounters one single ideal, one single truth, one single light that shall guide them to spirituality. (348, 26)

11. I come to reveal to you that which men of science could not teach you, because they do not know it; they have slept in their earthly greatness and have not risen to Me in search of My wisdom.

12. The hearts of the shepherds who in different sects and religions should be teaching the spiritual science that is grandeur and riches for the spirit, have been closed.

13. I have seen that the Law and Doctrines that I gave to humanity in past times are today found hidden and have been substituted for by rites, outward worship, and traditions.

14. But you, who recognize intimately that the essence of this word is the same that Israel received on Mount Sinai, and that the multitudes received from the lips of Jesus in the Second Era, shall be those who with your worship and your works teach that the Divine Law should not be forgotten, in order to comply with foolish traditions that do not benefit the spirit. (93, 10 - 13)

15. I have reminded you of the names of those I have sent, through whom you received messages mandates, prophecies and lessons.

16. And so I have united in one single lesson the contents of all the lessons.

17. Spiritualism is the inheritance in which the Three Testaments are united in one single spiritual book. (265, 62 - 64)

18. This Doctrine, which, because it reveals the spiritual, is called spiritualist, is the road traced for man, by which He will come to know, serve, and love his Creator. It is the book that teaches men to love the Father in their own fellow men. Spiritualism is a law that dictates what is good, pure, and perfect.

19. The duty to respect this law is for everyone; nonetheless, none are obliged to obey it, for each spirit enjoys the liberty of its will, so that its struggle and all its acts, on being judged, can be taken into account for their own merit.

20. See then, that this Doctrine is the flame of Divine love that has illuminated and given warmth to all My children, from the first to the last. (236, 20 - 22)

The Relationship between Spiritualism and the Doctrine of Jesus Christ

21. The Doctrine of Spirituality is not a theory. It is a practical teaching both for your life on earth and for your spirits life. No other teaching exists that is more complete and perfect. It guided you before you arrived on earth, it will guide you during your journey on earth, and it will melt with your spirit when it returns to the spiritual world.

22. It will not be I who take the liturgies and traditions from your worship services. It will be the spirit of man that, without realizing it, will rise above his old misconceptions motivated by the need for greater light to illuminate his path of evolution. Soon men will understand that the only thing that they can present to God is the practice of love ; and to say love, is to say good, charity, wisdom, and justice.

23. Spiritualism does not come to erase any of the words preached by Christ in that era. It could not be called Spiritualism if it did so, for it would then be opposing truth. How could this word be set against that, if it is the Master himself who speaks it? If you truly penetrate the meaning of this Doctrine, you will see that My word of today is the explanation or clarification of what I said in that era. It is by way of them that the humanity of today and of the future are prepared to understand more than the generations of the past, and therefore to fulfill the Law in a way that is purer, more elevated, and true.

24. If you carefully observe your brothers during worship, you will see how they now look coldly on what was once the object of their adoration. It is because the spirit is awakening itself, and seeks what can truly give it sustenance, and that is why I tell you that the external form of worship of this humanity is destined to disappear. (283, 27 - 30)

25. In this book, which is simple and humble, but overflowing with Divine light, men will find the clarification of all their doubts, and the fulfillment of the teachings that only in part were revealed in past times, as well as a clear and simple form for interpreting that which is hidden in the metaphoric language of the older texts.

26. He who after receiving this spiritual missive is persuaded of the truth of its contents and rises up to struggle against his materialism, idolatry, and fanaticism, cleansing these impurities from his understanding and his heart, will free his spirit, providing it with happiness and peace because He finally is able to struggle to conquer the eternity that awaits him. But those that persist in their material worship, who are obstinate in loving the things of the world and do not believe in the development or evolution of the spirit, I tell you truly shall stay behind and weep when they come to understand their own backwardness and ignorance. (305, 4 - 5)

Discussions about The New Word

27. If to you My Doctrine seems strange in so far as you think that knowing Me, you have never heard these words, I tell you that your surprise is the result of your negligence in penetrating the depths of what I revealed to you in times past. It is for that reason that this Doctrine seems strange or new, when in reality this light has been always present in your life. (336, 36)

28. My Doctrine, in this, as in the Second Era, shall move humanity. The hypocrites will have to confront sincerity. Falsity will let its mask fall and the truth will shine forth. The truth shall prevail over the lie that envelops this world.

29. Man will be able to understand and recognize all that which encompasses reason and truth, but all that which He was obliged to believe without understanding, He will reject, and therefore My Doctrine will spread, because it gives forth the light that men need. A great part of this work falls to you, that of revealing to your brothers its beginning, and its end. (237, 28 - 29)

30. Humanity is hungry for My Word, for My truth; men yearn and clamor for the light to come to their understanding, they demand justice and await counsel. This is a decisive time; in truth I tell you that many ideas, theories, and even dogmas that have been held as truths for centuries shall fall to the earth and be abandoned as false. Fanaticism and idolatry will be fought against and exterminated by those who were most involved and faithful to it; the teachings of God will be understood, their light, their content, and their essence will be comprehended and felt.

31. The men of science, after a time of testing, during which they will suffer very great confusion, when in their spirits the light shines, and they hear the voice of their conscience, will discover that of which they had never dreamed.

32. Again I tell you: be vigilant, for in the time of the struggles of creeds and doctrines, of religions and sciences, many men, knowing that you do not carry books, will believe that the knowledge given them by *their* books will be the weapon by which they can defeat My new disciples. (150, 11 - 13)

33. I have told you, disciples, that you shall have to look at the great religions and the small sects directly in the eye; but before neither should you have fear. The truth that I have entrusted to you is transparent, the Word that I have taught you is clear and simple on its surface, but infinitely deep in its content, and they are powerful weapons with which you will struggle and win.

34. And yet I tell you: There shall arise a people on the earth full of materialism and disbelief, to deny to you the right to call yourselves Israel, to deny your testimony of having

received the new coming of the Messiah, and these people are the Jews. Have you not thought this? These people await in their bosom the arrival of their Messiah, their Savior, from whom they will receive justice and who will place them once again over all the peoples of the earth. These people know that I have always come to them, and in this Third Era, I shall say: Why should God come to another people? But here are My teachings. (332, 10)

35. This spiritualist people live unknown. The world does not know of your existence, and the great do not notice you, but the struggle between Spiritualists and Christians, between Spiritualists and Jews approaches. That struggle is necessary for the establishment of My Doctrine throughout humanity. Then shall the Old Testament be united in one single essence with the Second and the Third.

36. To many this appears impossible; to Me it is the most natural, it is just, and perfect. (235, 63 - 64)

The Great Book of True Life

37. My Word will continue written for all time; with it you will form the book of the Third Era, The Third Testament, the final message from the Father; for in the three Eras has God wielded his "golden scribes"* to leave his wisdom to humanity.

38. Moses was the first golden scribe, which the Father used to inscribe in inerasable letters in a book, the events of the First Era. Moses was the golden scribe of Jehovah.

39. Among the apostles and followers of the Second Era, Jesus had "four scribes", who were: Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. These were the golden scribes of the Divine Master, and when the time arrived to unite the First Testament with the Second with bindings of love, recognition and spiritual progress, then one single book was formed.

40. Now in the Third Era, in which you have again My Word, I have again named the golden scribes so that it may be written down.

41. When the time arrives, you will form a single book, and this book, that of the Third Era, will, when the time is right, be united with the book of the Second and First Eras; and then, with the revelations, prophecies and words of the Three Eras, the Book of Life will be formed, for the enjoyment of all the spirits.

42. Then you shall recognize that from the first word to the last, all has been fulfilled in truth and spirit, that

---

* 6, 37 The reference is to those witnesses to the teachings of the Lord whose task was the recording of the teachings in shorthand or typewritten form.

all the prophecies were the "future history" that the Father revealed to humanity. For only God can write of events yet to be. When the prophets have spoken, it was not they, but God who did so through their conduit.

43. I have prepared My new chosen ones sufficiently, as had been Moses and the four disciples of the Second Era, so that My Word is recorded with complete cleanliness, clarity, and truth, for it is for the generations of tomorrow, and if any would add to or remove anything from this book*, I shall see to them.

44. Now, My very beloved children: Who shall care about this Book that you are forming? None, in truth, but the moment shall come in which a humanity full of anxiety and of curiosity asks you for your book, and then it shall be unveiled, scrutinized, and discussed; in that struggle of ideas bands will arise, men of science, theologians, philosophers; to the nations will be carried the testimony of your word, and the Book of wisdom and all shall speak of My Doctrine. That shall be the beginning of the new battle, the war of words, of thoughts, of ideas, and in the end, when all have recognized in truth and spirit that the Great Book of Life was written by the Lord, they will share brotherhood and love each other, as is My will.

45. Why was the word of Jehovah in the First Time not sufficient to unite the world, and why did Jesus not achieve it in the Second Era? Why, in this time, has it not been sufficient that since 1866 I have been giving you My Word, for nations to love one another and live in peace? It is necessary for the three books to form one single book, so that this Word illuminates the Universe. Then shall humanity be surrounded by this light, and the curse of Babel will be erased, for all men will read the Great Book of True Life, all will practice the same Doctrine, and will love one another as children of God, in spirit and truth. (358, 58 - 66)

My peace be with you !

* 6, 43 The Lord refers to the essence or lesson and not to the different wording.

Chapter 7 - Influence and Significance of the Spiritual Teachings

The Effect of the Revelations

1. Here, before this word, there is no man who does not tremble both inside and outside his being, that is to say, in spirit and flesh. Here, upon hearing Me is when each one thinks of life, of death, of Divine Justice, of eternity, of spiritual life, and of good and evil.

2. Here is where, on hearing My voice, each feels within himself the presence of his spirit, and remembers from where He comes.

3. Listening to Me, each feels for those moments identified with all his fellows, recognizing them in the depths of their being as his true brothers and sisters. Brothers and sisters in spiritual eternity, closer still than those who are such only in flesh, for that is transitory upon the earth.

4. There is no man or woman who hearing Me does not feel My eyes upon them, and so none dare hide or dissimulate from Me their blemishes; and I point them out, but not publicly, for I am the Judge who never shames publicly.

5. I tell you that among you I have discovered adultery, infanticide, robbery, vices and defects that are like leprosy on the spirit of He who has sinned. But I do not come merely to prove to you the truth of My Word by demonstrating that I can uncover the failures of your heart. I wish to show you also the power of My lessons, giving you the arms to defeat evil and temptation, showing you how to achieve regeneration, awakening in your being a yearning for all that is good, elevated, and pure; and an absolute revulsion for all that is ignoble, all that is false, and for all that is bad for the spirit. (145, 65 - 68)

6. Today you still live the shadowed days that precede the light; nonetheless, that light, taking advantage of the small clear spots in your cloudy sky, shines through with brief rays that reach some points on the earth, touching hearts, and shaking and awakening the spirits.

7. All that have been surprised by this light have stopped in their path to ask: Who are you? And I have answered: "I am the light of the world; I am the light of eternity, I am truth, and love. I am He who promised to return to speak to you; He whom they said was the Word of God."

8. Like Saul on the road to Damascus, they have humiliated all their haughtiness, have beaten down their pride, and humbly bowed their faces to say from the heart: "My Father and Lord forgive Me, now I understand that without knowing it, I was persecuting you."

9. From that instant, those hearts have become small followers, for in this Third Era, until this moment, there has not appeared among My new disciples an apostle of the level of He who so persecuted Me in My disciples, only to later love Me with such intensity. (279, 21 - 24)

10. The religions sleep the sleep of centuries of routine and stagnation, while the truth has remained hidden. But those that know the commandments of Jehovah and the words of The Divine Master shall have to recognize in this voice that speaks to you now, the voice of the Spirit of Truth, promised for these times. (92, 71)

11. I know that many will feel scandalized when they hear this word, but it shall be those who in their confusion do not wish to recognize that in man there exists, in addition to his human nature, a part that is spiritual; or they who, believing in the human spirit, but welded to the routine of their traditions and beliefs, deny the existence of a path of infinite evolution for the spirit. (305, 65)

12. These words I will leave written, and they will come to My disciples in the future, and they, upon studying them, will find them fresh, and alive and their spirits shall tremble with pleasure at the feeling that their Master speaks to them at that instant.

13. Do you believe that all I have told you would be only for those who have heard Me? No, beloved people, with My Word I am speaking to those present and to those absent; for those of today, tomorrow, and all time; for those who have died, for those who live, and for those who have yet to be born. (97, 45 - 46)

Hope and Understanding of the New Word

14. I am the Word of Love that comes to comfort those who suffer, the troubled, they who weep, the sinner, and He or she who has sought for Me. And My Word in those hearts is the river where they calm their thirst and cleanse their impurities, is also the way that leads to the eternal dwelling of rest and peace.

15. How can you imagine that the struggle of life, its sacrifices, vicissitudes, and trials ends in death without finding a just reward in eternity? It is therefore that My Law and My Doctrine with its revelations and promises are for your hearts the motivation, the caress and the balm of this life's journey. Only when you depart from My teachings do you feel hungry and weak. (229, 3 - 4)

16. In My Divine love for these human creatures, I have permitted them to scrutinize My works and to take from all that has been created, so that none might have motive to say that God is unjust because He hides his wisdom from his children.

17. Although I formed you and gave you the gift of free will, I have respected it, in spite of the fact that man, abusing that freedom, has offended Me and profaned My Law.

18. Today I come to make you feel the caress of My forgiveness, illuminating your spirit with the light of My wisdom, so that one by one My children return to the path of truth.

19. The Spirit of Truth, which is My light, shines in the conscience, because you find yourselves in the foretold times in which every Mystery would be explained, so that you may comprehend that which until now has not been interpreted as it should. (104, 9 - 10)

20. I have come to communicate on this spot on earth, and I will leave My Word as a gift for all men; this gift will remove spiritual poverty from humanity. (95, 58)

21. I will inspire in all the true form of adoration of God as well as the way to live according to the Divine law, whose fulfillment is the only thing that God will recognize in each of you.

22. Finally, oh humanity, you will know the content and essence of My word. Then you will find that My Doctrine is not only the Divine voice which speaks to men, but also the expression of all the spirits.

23. My word is the voice that encourages, it is the cry of freedom, and the anchor of salvation. (281, 13 - 15)

The Power of the Word of God

24. My Doctrine develops man in all his aspects; it sensitizes and ennobles his heart, awakens and deepens his mind, and perfects and elevates his spirit.

25. Make a profound study of My Doctrine to permit you to understand the right way to practice My teachings so that your development will be harmonious; so that you do not develop your mind alone without concern for the ideals of the spirit which you should encourage.

26. All the potentials of your being can find in My word the luminous road on which they can grow and perfect themselves infinitely. (176, 25 - 27)

27. My doctrine is essentially spiritual, it is light and strength that descends and penetrates your spirit to make it victorious in its combat against evil. My Word is not merely for the amusement of the ear; it is the light of the spirit.

28. Do you wish to hear Me with the spirit, so that it is the spirit who is sustained and takes advantage of the essence of this teaching? Clean your heart, clear your mind, and let your conscience be your guide. You will see then how in your being, there will begin to be a transformation, not only spiritual, but also moral, and of the body. That elevation that the spirit gains with knowledge, that cleanliness that it reaches, is reflected in the sentiments of the heart and the health of the body.

29. Passions will become weaker, vices will begin to disappear, and fanaticism and ignorance will give way to true faith and profound knowledge of My Law. (284, 21 – 23)

30. This doctrine, known by a few and unknown by humanity [in general], will soon come as a balm

over all who suffer, to offer comfort, kindle faith, disperse the darkness, and inculcate hope. It shall raise you above sin, misery, pain and death.

31. It can be no other way, for it is I, the Divine Doctor, the promised Comforter, who has come to reveal it to you. (295, 30 - 31)

32. When you have been spiritualized, and you find yourself with men who suffer and are desperate because they cannot have that which they desire in the world, you will see how their materialism contrasts with the elevation of My disciples, whose conformity shall be great, because their ambitions and yearnings shall be noble, based in the firm conviction that in this life all is transitory.

33. My disciples will speak to the world with examples of spirituality, through a life that struggles to bring the spirit closer to the Divinity, instead of being chained to the false riches of the world.

34. I know that the materialists of future times will be scandalized upon hearing this Doctrine, but their conscience will tell them that My Word speaks only truth. (275, 5 - 7)

35. On the great journey that awaits you, I shall be your Cyrene [*Simon of Cyrene helped Jesus carry the cross to Calvary*]. My Doctrine will cause great revolutions in the world; there will be great transformations in customs and ideas, and even in nature there will be changes. All of this shall signal the beginning of a new Era for humanity, and the spirits who in a short time I send to earth will speak of these prophecies to help with the restoration and elevation of this world, explain My Word, and analyze events. (216, 27)

36. This Third Era is a time of resurrection. The spirits had seemed dead, and the bodies their sepulchers; but the Master has come before them, whose word of life speaks to them, saying: "Arise, and rise to the light, to freedom."

37. He who upon opening his eyes to the truth knows how to elevate his life, his works, and his feelings in love for his brothers, shall cease to look at this world as a vale of tears and atonement, for He will have begun to feel the joy of the true peace that comes from serenity.

38. That state of elevation in this life shall be a reflection of the perfect peace and light that the spirit will go to enjoy in the better mansions where I Myself will receive them and award them hospitality worthy of their merits. (286, 13)

Reaction of Theologians and Materialists

39. Do not be disturbed when they tell you that He who has spoken to you during this period has been the tempter and that it was foretold that He would also perform miracles, with which He would perturb and confuse the very chosen ones. Truly I say to you, that many who think in that way

about My manifestation will be those who actually are in the service of evil and in darkness, although their lips try to assure that they are always spreading the truth.

40. Do not forget that the tree is known by its fruits, and I say to you: The fruit is this word which has come to vibrate through the faculties of these spokesmen, men and women of simple heart. By the fruits and spiritual progress of those who have tasted it, mankind will recognize that I am the Tree.

41. The Spiritual, Trinitarian, Marian Doctrine will be spread, causing a real alarm among many who believing they studied and understood the lessons which they had previously received from the Father, have become conceited with the knowledge of their philosophies and their sciences, unaware of the spiritual evolution that mankind has reached.

42. "On awakening from their lethargy they will become aware of the manner in which the spirit of men thinks and feels today; they will hurl anathemas against what they call "new ideas" and they will declare that this movement is being provoked by the Anti - Christ".

43. Then they will go back to the Scriptures, to the prophecies and to My word which I gave you during the Second Era, to try to combat My new manifestation, My new lessons and all that I promised and which today I am fulfilling.

44. Through the lips of My disciples and by means of writings, My word will reach even those who admit nothing beyond what is material or from their knowledge and concepts which they have already accepted, and they will call Me a false God for bringing you this word.

45. But when you hear this, even if your heart feels hurt, your faith will not suffer any discouragement, recalling with emotion that your Master already had announced it to you and strengthened you with His word, to resist those tests.

46. "On the other hand I say that even if along your way you find falsity, hypocrisy, superstition, religious fanaticism and idolatry, do not judge anyone because of his errors; instruct them with My word and leave their cause to Me, for I am the only One who judges you and who knows who is the false God, the false Christ, the unrighteous apostle, the hypocritical Pharisee". (27, 32 - 35)

47. The war of ideas, creeds, religions, doctrines, philosophies, theories, and sciences, shall come, and My Name and Doctrine shall be in every mouth. My new coming will be argued and judged, and from that shall arise great believers proclaiming that Christ has been again among men. At those moments, from the infinite I shall encourage those hearts and perform prodigies where they pass to strengthen their faith. (146, 8)

The Effect of Spiritualism

48. My light, on being spread over the Universe, has given origin to the

seeking of My truth in all doctrines, and that is the reason for the positioning of men in their different beliefs.

49. It is the fulfillment of that which was prophesized. Who is it that bears truth? Who, in the clothing of a sheep, hides a ravening wolf? Who is He that by clean clothing ensures absolute purity within?

50. You must practice Spiritualism to find My truth, for humanity has divided into as many beliefs and ideas as evolution has had the mind of men.

51. And so sects and religions have been formed, and it will be very difficult for you to judge the truth that exists in each one of them.

52. My doctrine illuminates the thoughts and ideas of man, and little by little will understand the basis for perfecting his works, channeling them through a more perfect and elevated path.

53. The moment will come when every sect and religion will scrutinize itself to find that which belongs to My Work; but to find this treasure it will be necessary for them to elevate their spirits and hear the voice of the conscience. (363, 4 - 8 and 29)

54. Many religions exist on this earth, but none of them will unite men nor make them love one another. It will be My spiritual Doctrine that performs this work. In vain will the world oppose the advance of this light.

55. When the persecution of My disciples is at its most intense the elements will be unleashed, but shall be calmed by the prayer of these laborers so that humanity may behold an example of the powers that I have given them. (243, 30)

56. The world will tremble when My word is heard in the nations, for the spirit of humanity that is prepared for this revelation will vibrate with pleasure and at the same time fear; then let he, who wishes to know the truth, free himself of the slavery of his materialistic ideas and recreate himself before the luminous horizons that will be presented to his sight. But let those who persist in obfuscation and the struggle against the light remain free to do so.

57. The conversion to spirituality will bring friendship and brotherhood between nations, but it is necessary that you prepare, for the contest will be great. If men rise in wars, it is not because this is My will, but because they have not understood the Law of God. (249, 47 - 48)

58. The time of Universal Judgment has arrived, and I shall judge all works, and all religions. From the spirit of man a clamor will rise, for all that is false will be uncovered, the truth shall shine alone; the awakening shall be among men, and it is then that men will say to Me: "Father, give us your support, give us a true light to guide us." And that light and support will be the Doctrine of the Holy Spirit, the teaching that I have given you, which belongs also to them, and

to all, for I am the Father of one and all. (347, 27)

The Importance of the New Revelation

59. In appearance this revelation contains nothing grand, yet you shall see the importance it will have among humanity.

60. Among this people are disciples of every type; some see a glimpse of the magnitude of this work, and foresee the commotion that its appearance will provoke in the world, others are content to believe that this is a good path, and there are others who do not manage to perceive the greatness of this Doctrine and doubt its triumph and its establishment in the hearts of men. I tell you that it is a jewel that I have entrusted to you, whose Divine sparks you have not wished to see because you have not analyzed My teaching.

61. Do not forget that already in that time the Word of Christ was doubted, for men stopped to judge its origin, and the attire of Jesus; and on finding that the son of a Nazarene carpenter and a humble woman who would later raise up a group of poor Galilean fishermen to preach a Doctrine that seemed strange to them, they could not believe that this traveler, who went from town to town showing the humility of his vestments, was the King that the Lord had promised to the people of Israel.

62. I make these explanations to you because men are given to seeking the outward shininess that confuses the senses, to believe in the greatness of that which should be seen and felt only with the spirit.

63. I had to spill My blood, give up My life, and rise again so that men would open their eyes. From what cup do you now wish My Spirit to drink, for you to believe Me? Humanity, what would I not do to see you saved? (89, 68 - 69; and 71 - 73)

64. Who comes to say that My Doctrine is a danger to the material progress of humanity commits thereby a grave error; I, the Master of masters, come to teach humanity the road to their evolution and true progress. My word does not speak only to the spirit, but also to the mind, the reason, and even to the very senses. My doctrine does not only come to inspire you and to show you spiritual life, but also to give light to all science and in all fields, for My teaching is not limited to sending all spirits toward the mansion beyond this existence, but will come also to the heart of man to inspire him to live a life that is pleasant, worthy, and useful on this planet. (173, 44)

65. The Third Era, that in which you are living, is the time of clarification of the great Mysteries. Wise men and theologians will have to correct their knowledge in the face of the truth that I am revealing to you.

66. This is the time when man will open his eyes to perceive the light of My wisdom, for the light made Doctrine will resurrect him spiritually to the true life. (290, 51 - 52)

67. Men will try to deny the truth of My revelation, but the deeds, trials, and events will give voice and testimony to the truth that shall arrive on the lips of My people, as the great message of the Third Era. By means also of these writings My Doctrine will be spread over the world, for it is a legitimate means, which since early times I have inspired in My envoys. I only ask that you be jealous of My truth and that you carry it to the hearts [of men] in the cleanest and simplest form. (258, 6)

68. In that Second Era My coming as a man was only believed in by a few hearts; nonetheless, humanity later took the birth of the Savior as the beginning of a new era; and so too in this time, the beginning of My communication with you, or the coming as the Holy Spirit, shall be seen tomorrow as the beginning of another era.

69. Listen to what Christ, the manifestation of Divine love, tells you: Peace to men of good will, to those who love truth and spread the seed of love. (258, 41 - 43)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 8 - The New Communities of Christ: Disciples, Apostles, Divine Envoys

Light and Shadow in the Congregations of the Revelation

1. If My Word had been given to all nations, the majority would have rejected it, for vanity, materialism, and the false grandeur of men would not have accepted a doctrine that speaks of spirituality, humility, and brotherhood. The world is not yet prepared to understand love, and not all, therefore, would have been sensitive to My presence in this form.

2. Just as Christ, in that time sought a hollow of rock to be born as a man, today I found this corner of the earth that was disposed to hear Me, and which bears a similarity to the grotto and manger that received the Son of God on that blessed night. (124, 13 - 14)

3. The example of this humble people that choose their way without ministers to guide them and that worship Me without ceremonies or symbols, will be a wakeup call to those who sleep their night of centuries, and it shall be a stimulus for the regeneration and purification of many of My children. (94, 39)

4. Under the shade of My Doctrine no throne will be built from which exalted men can dominate the spirits of their brothers; none will be crowned or covered in purple robes to try to occupy the place of the Lord, nor shall there arise confessors to judge, pardon, condemn, and pass sentence on the acts of humanity. Only I can judge a spirit from a just and perfect bench.

5. I may send those who correct, teach, and guide, but I shall not send any to judge and punish. I have sent those who have been shepherds to humanity, but neither lords nor Fathers. The only Father of the spirit is I. (243, 13 - 14)

6. I will form in this time a people who are jealous of My Law, loving of truth, and of charity. This people will be like a mirror in which others may see reflected the errors into which they have fallen. They shall not be the judge of any, but their virtues, works, and dutifulness will touch the spirit of all who cross their path, and will show the path to all who do not comply with My Law.

7. When this people are strong and numerous, they will attract to themselves the attention of their fellow men, for the cleanliness of their works and the sincerity of their worship must surprise humanity; then men will ask: Who are these, who without temples know to pray in this way? Who has taught these multitudes to pray, adoring their God without feeling the need to raise altars for His worship? From where have these travelers and missionaries come, who like the birds neither sow, nor reap, nor spin, and yet subsist?

8. And I shall say to them: This people, poor and humble, but jealous of My Law, and strong against the passions of the world have not been prepared by any man. These multitudes that enjoy doing good, who are illuminated by inspiration and know how to carry to the heart the message of peace and the touch of comfort, have not been taught by teachers or ministers of any cult of earth: For it is true what I tell you, that in this time, there does not exist one single man in your world who could teach the worship of God with true spirituality. Truth does not reside in the splendor of rites, nor in wealth or earthly power, but being humble, seeks as its temple the clean, noble, and sincere hearts who love that which is pure. Where are these hearts? (154, 12 - 14)

9. I have called many of My children to be given different responsibilities, various missions within this Work, and I have given them according to your gifts and advancement, and with all of these I have formed My people, My new apostolate.

10. To some I have given the work of guides, and so that their work is not arduous and distressing, I have divided the people into congregations.

11. To others I have given the gift of acting as spokesmen, so that they might transmit My inspiration, made human word, to these multitudes that gather to receive this wonder.

12. I have given the privilege of seeing to some, to make of them prophets and proclaim through them what is to come.

13. And those who have received the mission of being the supporting pillars are those who must help the people in their pilgrimage, and who must be for the guides as was the Cyrene [*Simon of Cyrene, who helped Christ*], and help to carry the cross of their multitudes.

14. Others have been graced with the gift of faculty and these, as instruments of the Spiritual World have been prepared to transmit its messages, the analysis of My Work, and also as possessors of the sacred balm of healing, of comforting the sick, so that united, they may pour forth charity to the needy by means of healthy spiritual emanations.

15. I have named golden scribe, He who must print My revelations, teachings, and prophecies of this time in the Book that I shall leave you.

16. I have given the responsibility of being cornerstones to those who are to stand as examples of firmness, stability, and strength among the people. In these, their word, comfort, and example will be invariable, like rock.

17. Now that this stage of My communication is at its end, I am judging all the charges, and all those chosen to receive such great missions. I am calling them to enter into profound study and to know the results of their works. I accompany all in this hour of meditation. (335, 27 - 28)

18. As in all times, many have been called, but few chosen; for I choose only those who are timely in the fulfillment of their missions, and to the rest I give light, so that they may know how to await the time when they too are chosen.

19. How many there are, who have only been called without it being time to choose them for a responsibility, and who have taken part among My laborers and disciples without their spirits having had the evolution indispensable to withstand the weight of this cross, nor their understanding the light required to permit the entry of My inspiration. What have many of them done, once they were within the ranks of the chosen? They have profaned and poisoned the environment, contaminating others with their evil inclinations, lying, sowing discord, and profiting from My Name and the gifts that I have deposited in My disciples.

20. Do not attempt to find out who those individuals are because you will not succeed. Only I, the Divine Judge, know who those individuals are and I tell them through their conscience: Be vigilant and pray, so that you will repent for your mistakes before it is too late. If you repent, I promise you that I will sit you spiritually at My table and there will be a festival of reconciliation and forgiveness. (306, 53 - 55)

21. That is the truth, not all love My work, even while it is amongst them, nor have all arrived at understanding it, for which reason I can tell you that some are of My work, and others do their own.

22. Those who come to Me following from love, love My Word, for they know it corrects them without coming to wound them, and points out their defects without shaming them. This makes them persevere in perfecting their practices.

23. Those who, instead of trying to reach that perfection, pursue only adulation, superiority, praise, or a means of living, rather than seeking perfection of the spirit, are not resisting My word when it points out their defects, so they have to create a work distinct from mine, in which they will be free to do their own will. They have not understood that the entire multitude need do in the time that My manifestation lasts, is to hear Me with the greatest elevation, so that later they can analyze My message. (140, 72 - 74)

24. I have said that the time of confusion, of disobedience, will arrive, in which the laborer will raise up saying that My communication through human understanding will not cease; but the moment will come when My Word is fulfilled, though man tries to interject to My Will.

25. How many errors in the way have been committed by many of those in whom I have confided a responsibility and a gift? How much incomprehension I behold being unleashed among My children after the year 1950.

26. With the lack of understanding and foolishness of man, they hold back My charity, authority, and grace, and are [therefore] outside the true path of the Law, of harmony, and of truth.

27. Once again, Israel will not know itself, tribe from tribe; once again they will tear and wish to trample the clean and pure Law I gave into their hands; once again Israel will seek the ancient paths to fall into idolatry and fanaticism; they will look to the sects and enter into confusion, and darkness, and will be find satisfaction in the false and florid words given to them by men.

28. The men of the religions and sects, upon seeing that Israel is divided, that Israel does not know itself and is weakened, will seek motives to tear away this priceless jewel, to tear away the arc of this new covenant and say the next day that they are the true envoys before humanity and the representatives of My Divinity. (363, 47 – 49, 51 and 57)

Words of Warning to those who hear of the Spiritualist Work

29. I wish that when My communication has concluded, you have a well defined idea of that which is in this Doctrine, so that you may duly fulfill it, for up to this moment the true spiritualists have not arisen among the multitudes that have heard My Word. Until now it has not been Spiritualism that you have practiced, but rather a version of My Work as you have conceived of it, but which is very far from true spirituality.

30. You will need to arm yourselves with the strength to accept that which has confused you; you must rise to amend your practices, seeking with a will that among you the truth and purity of My Doctrine shine forth.

31. Do not fear to change the outward part of your practices and worship without altering the essence of My teachings. (252, 28 - 30)

32. Make use of the time that you still have to hear My teaching, so that it may fill you with light and grace, so that you may advance firmly toward spirituality, an advance that you have not made because of having continued within a cult of materialism and error.

33. Until now, you have lacked faith to renounce your forms, your rituals, and your symbols, to seek Me spiritually among the infinite. You have lacked the courage to be spiritualists, and have conceived a way of seeming spirituality, hiding behind it your materialism and errors.

34. I do not wish you to be hypocrites, but sincere lovers of the truth; it is therefore that I speak with great clarity, so that you may cleanse your lives and show the world the truth that is in this Work. Do you say you are spiritualists? Then be so in truth. Do not speak of My Doctrine while you do all that is contrary to it, for with your acts you will only confuse humanity.

35. Above all, know that which is My Work; what My Law means, what

your calling is, and how you must carry it out, so that if you do not have a guide worthy of marking your steps, you may be guided by conscience and by the knowledge of My Doctrine that you have acquired. Thus you cannot blame another for any misstep or error. (271, 27 - 30)

36. From the time that My communication by means of human understanding began, I have wished you to put into practice your gifts, and that you begin your spiritual mission so that when the day of My departure arrives, you will have traveled part of the road and not feel too weak to begin the fulfillment of such a delicate mandate.

37. Some have known how to interpret the Divine idea and have made efforts to bring it to fulfillment, but there are also those, and they are the majorities, who have misunderstood the meaning of this Work.

38. These are the errors that I come to bring to the attention of this people, for I do not wish those who have been so long instructed, to be mocked by humanity. (267, 65 - 67)

39. Some are only interested in the essence of My Word, and yearn for the progress and evolution of the spirit, while others are pleased by My outward worship, so that while the former enjoyed receiving teachings about spirituality, others were displeased that their errors were mentioned.

40. Only I know who will respond to Me for all that which should have been known through My spokesmen, but has been withheld. (270, 8 - 9)

41. Meditate, and understand that the unification that you need is spiritual, and that you will attain it when you rise above your passions and fanaticism.

42. How can you create peace when each goes forth proclaiming his own teachings as the only truth while combating that of all others as false?

43. Fanaticism is darkness, blindness, and ignorance, and its fruits can never be those of the light. (289, 8 - 10)

44. Truly I tell you, that if you do not unite, as is My will, humanity will disperse you, and will thrust you from their breast if it is seen that your lives are distant from that which you preach.

45. What will happen if men discover that in each place there exists a different form of worship, and a different way of practicing My Doctrine?

46. I entrust to you the three last years of My communication so that you may work for the union of this people, a unification that includes that which is spiritual as well as the outward, so that your labor, full of harmony and equality, may be the greatest proof that all of you, in various places and different lands, have been taught by one single Master: God. (252, 69 - 71)

The True Apostolate - The New Apostles

47. Do not attempt to put limits on this Work, which is universal and infinite, nor must you put limits on your own spiritual development, for the farther you go on the road of good works and study, the greater the revelations you will receive. You will see the Divine Work arise from that which is simplest, you will see it manifested in all that has been created, and you will feel it throb within your being.

48. This is the simplicity with which I come to teach the disciple of spiritualism, so that He too may be simple, like his Master. Let the disciple persuade and convert by the truth of his words and the power of his works, without seeking to surprise anyone with Mysterious powers or extraordinary faculties.

49. The true disciple will be great because of his simplicity. He will understand his Master, and at the same time make himself understood by his brothers. (297, 15 - 17)

50. The disciple of Jesus is He who subjugates with the persuading and consoling word, who raises up and resuscitates, making of the defeated victors over themselves and over adversity.

51. The apostle of Christ cannot shelter selfishness in his heart, thinking only of his own suffering and worries, but neglects his own to concern himself with his brothers, with absolute confidence that nothing is neglected; for the Father immediately helps those who have abandoned their own worries to assist a child of the Lord that needs spiritual sustenance. And He who has known how to forget himself to bring a smile of hope, comfort to their sadness, or a drop of balsam for their pain, upon returning home, shall find himself illuminated by the light that is benediction, joy, and peace. (293, 32 - 33)

52. "Many times have I said that you and those are the same ones. Come to taste the wine again and eat of the bread at My table; eat of the Lamb, He is the origin of life. Come, you who hunger, thirst and are unclean; be strengthened and eat your fill, for then I will say to you: Pick up your cross and follow Me. At My table of this period an apostle will be the man as well as the woman; I will seat your spirit at this table".

53. "It has been the women who during this period have raised the spiritual banner before the multitudes; they have been leaving along the pathway the imprints of the apostle zealous of the Fathers Law."

54. "In My new apostleship the woman shall be alongside man and there will be no age barrier in order to serve Me; the same will it be for the adult as well as the child or the elder; the same for the maiden as well as the mother; because again I say to you that it is your spirit whom I seek, and that He has left his infancy a long time ago". (69, 16 - 17)

55. If I told you in the Second Era that My Kingdom is not of this world, now I tell you that neither is yours, for this dwelling place, as you well know, is a temporary one for mankind.

56. I come to show you the true life, that which has never been based in materialism. For that reason men will once again rise up against My eternal Doctrine, with My same teaching as always, which is of love, wisdom, and justice, though that will not be immediately understood. Humanity will once again judge Me, and once again put Me upon the cross, yet I know that My teaching must pass through this to be recognized and loved. I know that My tenacious persecutors will later be My faithful and unselfish sowers, for I will give them very great proofs of My truth.

57. That Nicodemus of the Second Era, a prince among the priests, who sought out Jesus to converse with him about wise and profound teachings, shall arise again in this time, to serenely analyze My Work and convert himself to it.

58. That Saul, called Paul, who after persecuting Me furiously, became one of My great apostles, shall appear again in My road, and from everywhere shall come forth My new disciples, some fervent, others selfeffacing. The present hour is of great importance; the time of which I am speaking comes upon you. (173, 45 - 48)

59. The multitudes need those who know how to be strong during ordeals, those who are accustomed to the great battles of the world and of the spirit. They are the ones who will be able to guide and lead humanity, for in their hearts there will be no desire to control or dominate anyone. There will be no selfishness in their hearts, for when they elevate themselves to communicate with the Lord they will feel his charity and love, so that they might offer that same charity to their brothers. (54, 53)

The Envoys of God in all the World, and in All Times

60. The peoples of the earth have never been short of spiritual light. Truly I tell you, it is not only this people that have had prophets and envoys; for I have sent emissaries to all [peoples] to awaken them.

61. You may judge their words by the light and truth of their doctrines, as well as by their similarity to what I have revealed to you.

62. Some arrived before the coming of the Messiah, and others after My presence as a man, but all have carried a spiritual message to men.

63. Those doctrines, like mine, have suffered profanations, for when their essence has not been altered, they have been mutilated or hidden from a mankind hungry for truth.

64. One single truth and one single morality is what have been revealed to men through the envoys, prophets and servants; why do the different peoples have different concepts of truth, morality, and life?

65. That truth, adulterated through time by humanity, will be reestablished, and its light will shine with such strength that it will seem to mankind like something new, though it is the same light that has always illuminated the way of evolution for the children of My Divinity.

66. Many are those who have died for speaking the truth, many, too, have been subjected to torments for not wishing to still the voice that speaks inside them.

67. Do not think that heaven has sent only those that speak of the spirit, or of love and morality; no, it has also sent those who offered the fine fruits of science, those bits of knowledge that give light to the lives of men, that lighten their burdens and relieve their distress. All of them have been My envoys.

68. There are others too, who without bringing moral spiritual doctrines, or scientific revelations, bring the message that teaches one to sense and admire the beauties of creation, they are messengers of mine who have the mission of bearing delight and balm for the hearts of those who weep.

69. All of them have drunk of the bitterness of seeing the incomprehension of a world that is blind to the truth, of humanity insensible of beauty and good. Nonetheless, if I have told you that in this Era all will be restored, if I have proclaimed that all will return to its proper path and that all My teachings will be restored to their original essence, you may believe that a time of spiritual splendor in this world is near, though you should not forget that before that happens, all will be judged and purified. (121, 9 - 16)

70. Each time that some revelation was to come to men, I have sent forerunners, or prophets, to prepare them so that the light may be seen by them. However, do not believe that only those who bring messages for the spirit are My envoys; no, disciples, any who sows good in any of its forms is My envoy.

71. These emissaries can be found in every walk of your lives, in religions, science, and among those who govern, as well as those who provide good teachings.

72. My true servant never departs from the path that should be followed, but prefers to die on that road before turning back. His example is the seed of light in the life of his fellows, and his works are examples for others. Oh, if mankind only knew how to understand the messages that I send to you through them. But it is not so, for there are many men, who having delicate missions in the world, turn their eyes from these great examples, and take the road that best pleases them. (105, 13 - 15)

73. Moreover, what have you done, humanity, with those men I have sent to remind you of My way, the way of faith, which is wisdom, love, and peace?

74. You wished to know nothing of their messages, combating against them with that hypocritical faith that you have as your theories and religions.

75. Your eyes did not wish to behold the light that was brought to you as a message of love by each of My envoys, be He called prophet, seer, enlightened one, doctor, philosopher, scientist, or shepherd.

76. These men have shone forth, and you have not wished to see their light, they have gone ahead of you, and you have not wished to follow their steps.

77. They left for you an example of the road of sacrifice, pain, and of charity, and you feared to imitate them, not knowing that the pain of those who follow Me is a gladness of the spirit, a road of flowers, and a horizon full of promise.

78. They did not come to smell the aroma of the flowers of earth, nor to intoxicate themselves with the fleeting pleasures of the world, because the aspiration of their spirit was already not toward the impure, but toward that which is more elevated.

79. They suffered, but they did not seek consolation, for they knew that they had come to give it. They expected nothing of the world, for they were awaiting, at the end of the struggle, the joy of beholding the resurrection of the faith and the life of the spirits of all those who had died to truth.

80. Who are these beings of whom I speak to you? I speak of all those who have brought to you messages of light, of love, of hope, of health, of faith, and of salvation. The name they used does not matter, nor does the road where you saw them appear, nor the title they bore on earth. (263, 18 - 24)

81. It is necessary that I tell you one more time that this people, that is forming around My manifestation is not a people that the Father marks by loving more than other people of the earth, but rather, if the Lord has turned his gaze upon them, it is because He has formed them with spirits that have been in the world each time that a new Divine revelation descended. They are spiritual children of that people of Israel: a people of prophets, envoys, seers, and patriarchs.

82. Who better than they could receive Me in this time, understand My manifestation, and testify to the fulfillment of My promises? (159, 51 - 52)

83. I have descended to the bosom of the people of Israel, establishing the greatest number of them in this nation (*Mexico*), the others disseminated to all the nations, sent by Me, and with them I have communicated spiritually. These are My chosen ones, they who have kept faithful to Me, who have not contaminated their hearts, and whose spirits can perceive My inspirations. Through their conduit I am giving to the world a wealth of wisdom. (269, 2)

84. Beloved children who have arrived in small numbers, I tell you truly: My perceptive gaze finds everywhere My chosen ones, those who feel in their spirits that now is the time of My presence. They have not heard My word as you have, but in their spirits hear a voice that tells them that I am once again amongst humanity; that I have come spiritually in the cloud. Some I will allow to behold Me with the eyes of their spirits, the others I will cause to feel My love greatly, so that they feel the presence of My Spirit. (346, 13)

85. Soon the intuitive, the inspired, and the spiritually sensitive will arise, giving testimony before the nations of what they see, feel, hear, and receive through their spirits. I tell you once again that My people are not limited to those who have heard Me through these spokesmen; for I have sent My servants to various parts of the earth to prepare the way and to clean the fields to which the sowers will come later.

86. I strengthen and bless them, for their labor is difficult, and their path strewn with thorns. Ridicule and mockery, calumny and impiety follow them everywhere, but they, intuitive and inspired, know they have been sent by Me, and are willing to follow the path to its end in fulfillment of their mission. (284, 50 - 51)

87. I invite you to enter into My Kingdom. I am summoning all nations, but I know that not everyone will listen.

88. "Humanity has extinguished its lamp and walks in darkness. In those places where there is confusion one of My enlightened messengers will arise to enlighten his surrounding; that messenger is a spiritual guardian who is alert and awaiting My signal to awaken and move [humanity]."

89. Let the love of these envoys be a fruitful seed planted in your heart. Do not reject them if they present themselves to you in outward poverty. Listen to them, for they go in My Name to offer you the perfect prayer, to liberate you from the chains of materialism that bind you, and to help you attain the spiritual freedom that elevates you to Me. (281, 33)

90. If any man should come among you saying that He is the Christ again made flesh, do not believe him; for upon proclaiming to you that I would return, I made you understand that this would be in spirit. If any say to you: "I am the envoy of God," mistrust them, for the true emissaries will not brag nor shout of the mission that I have entrusted to them, but will give proof only by their works. Is it not right that men say that a tree must be known by its fruits?

91. I do not forbid that you try the fruits of trees, but it is necessary that you be prepared to distinguish the good fruit from the bad.

92. Those who love truth I shall place like lamps to light the path of their brothers. (131, 5 - 7)

93. The times when you needed a spiritual guide in this world have passed, from this time forward all who enter into this path will have no other road but that of My Law, nor any other guide than their conscience.

94. This does not mean that there will cease to be men and women of great light and strength who give aid through their example, and with their inspiration of the multitudes.

95. If it were not so I would have sent to the earth spirits like Moses or Elijah, to trace the road for you and remind you of the Law at every step. They help you; they watch over and accompany you, no longer in a human form, but from the spiritual.

96. Who sees them? None do, but if you prepare, you will feel within your being the presence of the great spirits that have always been related to humanity and had great missions to fulfill there. (255, 40 - 41)

My peace be with you !

II. Retrospection of the First and Second Revelation

Chapter 9 - Stories and Personages of the People of Israel

The Story of Original Sin

1. The story of the first men that inhabited earth was passed from generation to generation until it was written down in the Book of the First Era. It is a living parable about those first beings that populated the earth. Their purity and innocence permitted them to feel the caress of Mother Nature, a warmth of friendship existed between all beings, and complete brotherhood between all creatures.

2. In a Divine parable, I inspired the first men to begin to have knowledge of their destiny, but the meaning of My revelations was poorly interpreted.

3. When you were told of the tree of life, of the knowledge of Good and Evil, of which man ate, I only wished to make you understand that when man comes to have sufficient knowledge to distinguish between the just and unjust, and began to be responsible for his acts, from that time He began to gather the fruits of his works.

4. You know that God said to men: "Grow, multiply, and replenish the earth." That was the initial law that you were given. Oh, people! Later, the Father would not ask men only to multiply, and that the species continue to grow, but rather that their sentiments are ever more elevated, and that their spirits begin a broad development and unfolding. Moreover, if the first law were that of the propagation of the human race, how can you conceive of the Father applying sanctions for obeying and fulfilling His mandate? People, is it possible that such a contradiction could exist in your God?

5. Look at what material interpretation men gave to a parable that spoke only of the awakening of the spirit in man; therefore, analyze My teaching, and do not say any more that you are paying the debt the first inhabitants acquired for disobedience to your Father. Have a more elevated idea of Divine justice. (105, 45 - 46)

6. This is the time in which you can understand Me when I tell you: Grow and multiply, and replenish the Universe with your good works and elevated thoughts. I welcome all who wish to come to Me, to all who seek perfection. (150, 48 - 49)

Free Will and Original Sin

7. You say to Me that because of the freedom of will you have fallen into faults and errors. I also say that through that gift you can infinitely elevate yourselves beyond the point from which you departed in the beginning of your elevation.

8. In addition to the freedom of will I endowed each spirit with My light in its conscience so that no one would be lost, but those who did not want to

hear My voice or did not want to penetrate into their innermost in search of the spiritual light, were quickly tempted by the countless beauties of the human existence, they lost the support of My Law for their spirit and they had to stumble and fall.

9. Just one fault brought many painful consequences and the fact is that imperfection does not harmonize with the Divine love.

10. Those who yielded and repented returned immediately to the Father and humbly asked Him to cleanse and liberate them from their sins committed, the Father received with infinite love and charity, He comforted their spirit, He sent them to correct their faults and strengthened them in their mission.

11. "Do not think that everyone returned meek and repentant after the first disobedience. No, many arrived filled with arrogance or hate. Others, with shame, realizing their guilt, tried to justify their faults before Me, and far from purifying themselves through repentance and atonement, which is proof of humility, they chose to create for themselves a life of their own choosing; outside of the laws which My love dictates".

12. Then My justice manifested itself, not to punish, but to correct them, not to destroy, but to preserve them eternally, providing them with an ample opportunity to perfect themselves.

13. How many of those first sinners, still have not rid themselves of their blemishes, because fall after fall, they kept descending more and more into the depths of an abyss, from which only the practice of My Law can save them. (20, 40 - 46)

The Flood

14. In the earliest times of humanity, there was innocence and simplicity in men, but as they multiplied, due to their evolution and their free will, their sins also continued to grow; and rather than their virtues, it was their frailty before My Law that developed faster.

15. It was then that I prepared Noah by communicating with him from Spirit to spirit because I established this type of communication with mankind when man first came to dwell on earth.

16. I said to Noah: "I will send a great flood to earth to purify the spirit of man of all his sins. Build on ark, and tell your children, their wives, and your grandchildren to go inside the ark". Also place a pair of animals from each specie on earth inside the ark.

17. Noah was obedient to My command, and the cataclysm arrived in fulfillment of My word. The bad seed was pulled up by its roots, and the good seed conserved in My granaries, with which I formed a new humanity that bore within it the light of My justice, and knew how to comply with My Law and live practicing good customs.

18. Perhaps do you believe that those individuals who suffered painful deaths perished both physically and

spiritually? Truly I tell you, My children, they did not. Those spirits were saved by Me, and they awoke before the judge of their own conscience. They then were prepared to return once again to the path of life in order to progress spiritually. (302, 14 - 16)

The Unselfishness of Abraham

19. It will not always be necessary for you to drain the cup of bitterness. It will be enough for Me to see your faith, your obedience, your purpose and intentions to obey My commandments, for Me to free you from the most difficult moments of your trials.

20. Remember that Abraham was asked for the life of his son, Isaac, who He loved much; and that the patriarch, overcoming his pain and the love He felt for his child, prepared himself to sacrifice him as a proof of obedience, faith, love, and humility that you cannot yet understand. But He was not permitted to consummate the sacrifice of his son, because already in the depths of his heart He had proven his obedience to the Divine Will, and that was enough. Oh, how great was the rejoicing of Abraham when his hand was held back by a greater force, preventing him from sacrificing Isaac. Oh, how He blessed the name of his Lord and marveled at his wisdom! (308, 11)

21. In Abraham and his son Isaac, I gave you an image of what would be the sacrifice of the Redeemer, when He put the love that Abraham professed for Me to the test, asking of him that He sacrifice his son, his beloved Isaac, by his own hand.

22. In that act, if you know how to meditate upon it, you will find a similarity to what later was the sacrifice of My Only Son for the salvation of the world.

23. Abraham was the representation of God, and Isaac the image of Jesus; at that moment the patriarch thought that if the Lord asked him for the life of his son, it was so that the blood of the innocent might wash away the failings of the people; and despite loving deeply He who was the flesh of his flesh, obedience to God, and charity and love for his people were stronger in him than the life of his beloved son.

24. The obedient Abraham was about to unleash the mortal blow at his son, but at the moment when, wracked with anguish, He raised his arm to sacrifice him, My power stopped him, ordering him to sacrifice a lamb in place of his son, so that this symbol would remain as a testimony to love and obedience. (119, 18 - 19)

The Ladder to Heaven in Jacob's Dream

25. Do you know what meaning is contained in the ladder that Jacob beheld in his dreams? That ladder represents the life and evolution of the spirits.

26. The body of Jacob slept at the moment of revelation, but his spirit was awake. He had ascended towards

the Father, seeking prayer as the means, and upon entering into the regions of light, He came to receive a celestial message that would remain as a testament of revelations and spiritual truths for his people, which is all humanity, for Israel is not a material, but a spiritual name.

27. Jacob saw the ladder with its base on earth and its top touching the sky; this shows that the road of spiritual elevation that begins on earth through the flesh, and ends up uniting its light and essence with that of the Father, apart from all material influence.

28. The patriarch saw that by that ladder angels ascended and descended, representing the incessant incarnation and disincarnation, the continuous coming and going of the spirits in search of light, or also on their mission of restoration and purification of themselves, to elevate themselves a little more upon returning to the spiritual world. It is the road of spiritual evolution that leads to perfection.

29. That is why Jacob beheld the representative form of Jehovah at the top of the ladder, indicating that God is the goal of your perfection, of your aspirations, and the supreme prize of infinite joy as the compensation for arduous struggle, prolonged suffering, and perseverance in reaching the bosom of the Father.

30. Amongst the vicissitudes and trials, the spirit has always found the opportunity to earn merit for the ascent. There, in each trial, the Ladder of Jacob has been always represented, inviting you to climb one more step.

31. A great revelation, oh disciples, was that, for in it the spiritual life was spoken of at a time when the awakening of the spirit to the worship of the Divine, the elevated, the pure, the good and true had barely begun.

32. That message could not have been for one single family, or even for one single people; its essence was spiritual and therefore was universal. For that very reason, the voice of the Father said to Jacob: "I am the Lord God of Abraham thy Father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou lie, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shall spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed." (315, 45 - 50)

Joseph and his Brothers

33. Joseph, son of Jacob, had been sold by his own brothers to some merchants who were traveling to Egypt. Joseph was still young but had already given evidence of a great gift for prophecy; envy took charge of his brothers, who got rid of him believing that they would never see him again; but the Lord, who watched over his servant, protected him and made him important to the Pharaoh of Egypt.

34. Many years later, when the world was stricken by drought and hunger, Egypt, guided by the counsel and inspirations of Joseph, had stored

enough provisions to withstand the trial.

35. It was then that the sons of Jacob arrived in Egypt to search for food. Great was their consternation when they recognized that their brother, Joseph, had become minister and counselor to the Pharaoh. Upon seeing him, they fell from their feet to their knees, repenting of their transgression, and recognized that the prophecies of their brother had been realized. He who had been given up for dead was there before them full of power, virtue, and wisdom. The prophet whom they had sold, was showing them the truth of the prophecy that the Lord had placed on his lips as a child. The brother they had humiliated, selling him, was pardoning them. Do you understand, people? Now you know why I have said to you this day: When will you recognize Me as Joseph was recognized by his brothers? (90, 2)

The People of Israels Pilgrimage with Moses through the Desert

36. In the First Era, Moses was at the head of Israel in guiding them through the desert for forty years to the land of Canaan; but from disobedience, lack of belief, and materialism, some blasphemed, others reneged, and yet others rose in rebellion. Moses, confronted with such a situation, told them with prudence and patience not to offend the Supreme Will, but to be humble and obedient before that Father who, without considering their disobedience, had made manna fall from the sky and water spring forth from the rocks. (343, 53)

37. "Moses had offered sufficient proof that the true God was with him, but the people wanted more evidence. The messenger, taking the multitudes to the slopes of Mount Sinai called upon the power of Jehovah; and the Lord, hearing him, granted him great proofs and miraculous things". (29, 32)

38. "The people wanted to hear and to see the One to whom Moses listened and the One whom He perceived through his faith. I manifested Myself to those people in a cloud and had them listen to My voice for hours and hours, but it was so potent that men felt themselves dying of fear; their bodies shook and their spirits trembled before that voice of justice. Then the people begged Moses to plead to Jehovah not to speak any longer to his people, for they could no longer listen to him. They recognized that they were still too small to communicate directly with the Eternal One". (29, 34)

39. Forge your spirit in the great combats of life, just as did that people of Israel in the desert. Do you know how great is the desert, which with its harsh sun and burning sands appears to have no end? Do you know what loneliness, and silence are, and having to maintain vigilance because enemies watch? Truly, I tell you, it was there in the desert that the people knew the

greatness it was to believe in God, and learned to love him. What could that people hope for from the desert? Nonetheless, they had all: bread, water, a home in which to rest, and an oasis and sanctuary wherein to elevate their grateful spirits toward the Father and Creator. (107, 28)

The Struggle of Elijah for the True God

40. In the First Era Elijah came to earth and found that humanity was practicing idolatry and did not believe in God. The world was being governed by kings and priests, and both had departed from the obedience to Divine laws and were guiding their people along paths of confusion and falsehood. They had erected altars to different gods which they worshiped.

41. Elijah appeared in that time and spoke to them with words of justice, telling mankind: Open your eyes and see that you have disrespected the law of the Lord. You have forgotten the example of his messengers and have fallen into a worship which is unworthy of the living and powerful God. It is necessary that you awaken, that you see and recognize him. Eliminate your idolatry and lift your eyes above every figure with which you have represented him.

42. Elijah heard My voice which said to him, depart from the wicked people of that nation. Tell them that rain will not fall for a long time, not until you order it so in My name.

43. And Elijah said, it will not rain until My Lord appoints the hour and My voice orders it. And thus saying He departed.

44. "From that day forth the land was dry; many normally rainy seasons passed without rain. There were no signs of water in the sky; the fields felt the drought; the cattle began to perish; men unsuccessfully dug into the earth looking for water to quench their thirst; rivers dried up; overcome by the rays of the red hot sun, the grass withered; and men cried out to their gods asking for rain to return to them in order to sow and harvest the seed which fed them".

45. Elijah had departed by Divine mandate. He prayed and awaited the will of his Lord. Men and women began to leave their lands in search of new places which did not lack water. Wherever one looked there were caravans, and all the land was dry.

46. Years went by, and one day when Elijah elevated his spirit to the Father, He heard His voice saying, seek out the king, and when I give you the sign, the waters once again will fall over the land.

47. "Filled with obedience, Elijah humbly went before the king of that nation and showed his power before the worshipers of the false gods; after that, He spoke about the Father and of his power; then the signs appeared; lightning, thunder, and fire were seen in the sky, followed by an abundance of rain. Once again the fields became green and the trees were filled with fruit, and there was abundance of many things on earth".

48. Faced with this proof, the people awakened and remembered their Father who called and warned them through Elijah. (53, 34 - 39)

The Twelve Tribes of Israel

49. Do not believe that prophets, forerunners, and spirits of light have existed only in the bosom of the people of Israel; to other peoples also I have sent some of these, but men took them as gods, not as envoys, and under their teachings created religions and cults.

50. The people of Israel did not understand the mission they had with the other peoples, and slept in a bed of blessings and complacency.

51. The Father had formed them as a perfect family in which one tribe had the mission of defending the people and maintaining peace, another worked the earth, and another were fishermen and navigators. To yet another was entrusted spiritual worship, and so on; each one of the twelve tribes that made up the people carried out a different mission that together served as an example of harmony. And truly, I say to you, the spiritual gifts that you possessed in those first times, you have still. (135, 15 - 16)

The Prophets and First Kings of Israel

52. The prophets spoke with great truth, they came to earth almost always in times of great confusion and straying, admonishing the peoples, inviting them to repentance, and to make amends, proclaiming great trials of justice if they did not turn back to the good, and other times predicting blessings for observation and obedience to the Divine Law.

53. But, what those prophets spoke of was an exhortation toward the practicing of good, justice, and respect for one another. They did not come revealing the life of the spirit, its destiny and evolution; not even Moses himself, who I chose to be made My representative and through whose channel I gave the Law for all time, spoke of the spiritual life.

54. The Law of the Father encompasses wisdom and justice, teaches men to live in peace, to love and respect one another, and make yourselves worthy before Me, as men; but Moses did not show humanity that which is beyond the threshold of bodily death, nor what the restitution of the disobedient spirits is, or the prize for those that are prudent and jealous of their mission.

55. Later, David reigned, full of gifts and inspiration, and in his moments of elevation, in his ecstasy He heard the hymns and spiritual songs with which He formed the psalms to invite the people of Israel to pray and give the best offerings of their hearts in tribute to the Lord. Yet David, with all his love and inspiration, could not reveal to the people the marvelous existence of the spirits, nor their evolution or their goals.

56. And again Solomon, who succeeded him in his reign, and who also showed the great gifts of wisdom

and power that had been given to him, and for which He was loved and admired, and whose counsel, judgments and proverbs are still remembered today, if his people had approached him to ask: How is the spiritual life? What is beyond death? What is the spirit? Solomon, with all his wisdom, could not have answered. (339, 12 - 15)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 10 - When the Time Came

Prophecies

1. Your Father prepared everything for the Word of God to dwell among humanity and to show it the path of its restitution with sublime examples of his love.

2. First He inspired the prophets who announced the form in which the Messiah would come to the world, what his work would be, and his suffering and death as a man, so that those who knew the prophecies would immediately recognize Christ when He appeared on earth.

3. Centuries before My presence through Jesus, the Prophet Isaiah said: "Therefore, the Lord will give you this sign. For behold the Virgin will conceive and give birth to a child who will be called Immanuel, which means God is with you." With this prophecy, among others, He announced My coming.

4. Many centuries before My arrival, David, with songs filled with pain and prophetic meaning, sang of the sufferings of the Messiah during the crucifixion. In those psalms, He speaks of one of My seven words on the cross. He announces the contempt with which the multitudes would lead Me to the sacrifice, the phrases of mockery the men would use on hearing Me say that the Father was in Me, the solitude which My body would experience before human ingratitude, all the torments to which I would be subjected, and even the way in which they would cast lots for My clothing.

5. Each one of My prophets came to announce My coming, to prepare paths, and to give precise signs so that no one would be confused when the day came. (40, 1 - 5)

The Waiting of the Jewish People for the Messiah

6. The world in this Era has not known how to wait for Me as did the people of Israel in that Second Era. My great prophets had proclaimed a Messiah, a Savior, the Son of God, who would come to liberate the oppressed and enlighten the world with the light of the Word; and the more that people suffered, the more they wished for the arrival of the promised one; the more they drank from the cup of humiliation and oppression, the more they yearned for the presence of the Messiah, and everywhere they searched for signs and indications that spoke of the imminent arrival of their Savior.

7. From generation to generation, from parents to children they passed on the Divine promise that for much time made the chosen people of the Lord watch and pray.

8. Finally, I arrived among My people, but not all knew how to recognize Me; for although all awaited Me, some did so with spirituality and others through a materialistic interpretation.

9. But for Me sufficed the purity and love of those who felt My presence and looked at the Reign of Heaven in the light of My Word to believe in My manifestation; I sufficed with those who followed Me faithfully, and those who saw in Me their spiritual savior, for it was they who gave testimony of My truth after I left this world.

10. Although My message was for all the peoples of the earth, I called to the hearts of the chosen people so they could become thereafter the spokesmen for My Word. However, it was not that people alone who felt My presence. In other nations as well men knew how to discover the signs of My coming, and foresaw the time of My presence on the earth. (315, 17 - 19)

11. Elijah appears before men in each Era and in each Divine revelation.

12. The Messiah had not yet come to earth. It would not be long before He would be born as a man. Meanwhile, the spirit of the prophet had already been incarnated in John, later called the Baptist, to announce the nearness of the Kingdom of Heaven, which would be the presence of the Divine Word, the Messiah, among humanity. (31, 61 - 62)

Mary, the earthly Mother of Jesus

13. From the earliest time, the patriarchs and prophets began to speak of the Coming of the Messiah. However the Messiah did not come only in Spirit, but came to make himself flesh, to make himself man, and take the flesh from a woman.

14. "The Divine maternal essence had to be made flesh as well, to be made woman, like a flower of purity, so that from its petals the scent, the perfume of the Word of God that was Jesus might arise." (360, 26)

15. In Nazareth there lived a pure and tender flower, an unwed virgin named Mary, who was precisely the one announced by the Prophet Isaiah to have the fruit of the true life sprout from her womb.

16. Unto her came the spiritual messenger of the Lord to tell her of the mission which she brought to earth, saying to her: "Hail, you are highly favored; the Lord is with you. Blessed are you among women".

17. The hour for the revelation of the Divine Mystery had come, and all that had been said about the presence of the Messiah, the Savior, the Redeemer, was about to be fulfilled. But how few were the hearts who were sensitive to My presence! How few the spirits that were prepared to recognize the Kingdom of Heaven in the light of My truth! (40, 6 - 7)

The Adoration of the Baby Jesus

18. Humanity is remembering on this day that some wise men from the East came to the manger in Bethlehem to adore the child - God. Today some hearts ask Me: Lord, is it true that those wise and powerful men bowed down to you, recognizing your divinity?

19. Yes, My children, it was science, power, and wealth that arrived to prostrate themselves before My presence.

20. There also were shepherds, and their wives and children, with humble, healthy, and simple presents, with which they received and saluted the Redeemer of the world and Mary as the symbol of celestial tenderness. They represented humility, innocence, and simplicity, but those who held in their parchments the prophecies and promises that spoke of the Messiah slept deeply without so much as a premonition of who had arrived in the world. (146, 9 - 11)

The Bond of Love between Jesus and Mary

21. Jesus lived his childhood and youth beside Mary enjoying her motherly love. Mary, the Divine Tenderness, offered much sweetness to the Savior in his first years of life in the world, for the hour would come when He was to drink much bitterness.

22. How is it possible for anyone to think that Mary, who conceived Jesus and lived with the Divine Master, could be lacking in spiritual elevation, in purity, and holiness?

23. Whoever loves Me will have to first love all that is mine, all that I love. (39, 52 - 54)

The Wisdom of Jesus

24. Men say in their books that Jesus was among the Essenes seeking their knowledge, but He who knew all and who was before the worlds, had nothing to learn from men; the Divine had nothing to learn from the human. Wherever I went, I taught. Can there be anyone wiser than God on the earth? Christ came from the Father to bring Divine wisdom to men. Did your Master not give you proof of this, when at twelve years of age He left the theologians, philosophers, and doctors of the law of that time astonished?

25. There are those who have attributed to Jesus the weaknesses of all men, and enjoy throwing upon the Divine unstained man, the mud that they carry in their own hearts. These do not know Me.

26. If all the marvels of this Nature that you behold are no more than the material form of Divine thoughts, do you not think that the body of Christ was the materialization of a sublime thought of love from your Father? Therefore Christ loves you with the Spirit, not the flesh. My truth cannot be counterfeited, for it contains absolute light and force. (146, 35 - 36)

27. In the Second Era, I gave you an example of how you should await the right hour to fulfill the mission that brought you to earth.

28. I waited for My body, that of Jesus, which was beheld by men, to come to its best age, to fulfill the Divine mission of teaching you love through him.

29. "When that body, that heart, and that mind had come to their full development, My Spirit spoke

through his lips, My wisdom crossed his mind, My love rested in his heart, and the harmony between that body and the Divine light that illuminated it was so perfect that many times I said to the multitudes: "Who knows the Son, knows the Father."

30. Christ took the truth of God to teach it to men; He did not come to take it from the world. Not from the Greeks, the Chaldeans, the Essenes, nor the Phoenicians, from none did He come to take light. They did not know the road to heaven, and I came to show that which was not known on earth.

31. Jesus had consecrated his infancy and youth to charity and prayer while the time approached to proclaim the Reign of Heaven, the Law of love and justice, and the Doctrine of light and life.

32. Seek out the essence of My Word poured out in that time, and say to Me if it can have come from some human doctrine or from any science then known.

33. Truly, I tell you, if I really could have found wisdom in those men, I would have sought My disciples from among them, and not from among the rough and uneducated men with whom I formed My apostolate. (169, 62 - 68)

The Incomprehension of the People of Nazareth

34. I had to seek refuge in the bosom of a people like the Egyptians, since the people to whom I had come did not know how to shelter Me, but that was not the only pain that My heart was to feel.

35. When I returned from Egypt to live in Nazareth, at each step I was ridiculed and wounded by their phrases of unbelief and envy.

36. Although I performed miracles and manifested My power and charity among the people of Nazareth, they rejected Me. No one believed in Me, including those who had closely known My life and My deeds.

37. "Thus, when it was time for Me to begin My ministry, I told the people of Nazareth prior to My departure: 'Truly I tell you that there is no prophet who will be believed in his own country; therefore, it is necessary for him to go elsewhere in order for his words to be heard." (299, 70 - 72)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 11 - The Work of Jesus on earth

The Baptism in the Jordan; the Time of Preparation in the Desert

1. Sweet Jesus, the humble Nazarene who had awaited the hour in which his lips would issue the Divine word, sought out John, on the banks of the Jordan, to receive from him the waters of baptism. Did Jesus go in search of purification? No, people. Did He go to follow some rite? No. Jesus knew that the hour had arrived in which He ceased to be ; the hour in which the man disappeared so that the Spirit could speak, and He wished to mark that hour by an act that would engrave itself upon the memory of humanity.

2. The symbolic waters did not need to cleanse any stain, but did serve as an example to humanity, for they took from that body all its ties to the world, allowing melting itself in its will with the spirit. It was then that those who witnessed the act heard a humanized Divine voice say: "This is My beloved son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him".

3. As of that moment, Christ, the Divine Word, manifested Himself verbally through Jesus. Men referred to Jesus as Rabbi, Divine Master, Messenger, Messiah, and the Son of God. (308, 25 - 27)

4. Later I went into the desert to meditate, to teach you to enter into communion with the Creator and contemplate from the silence of the desert the work that awaited Me, and to teach you with it that to raise yourselves to the fulfillment of the work that I have entrusted you, first you must purify yourself. Then, in the silence of your being, seek direct communion with your Father, and thusly prepared, clean, strengthened, and resolved, rise with firmness to the fulfillment of your delicate mission. (113, 9)

The Unity of Jesus Christ with God

5. I manifested Myself verbally three years through Jesus and My words or thoughts were never distorted or misrepresented. He fulfilled My will through each of his deeds. He did that because Jesus and Christ were truly one, similar to how Christ is truly One with the Divine Father. (308, 28)

6. Behold the Father in Me, for truly I tell you that Christ is One with the Father from eternity, even before the worlds came to be.

7. In the Second Era that Christ, who is One with God, incarnated on earth in the blessed body of Jesus and in this way He came to be the Son of God, but only as Man, for again I say to you that only one God exists. (9, 48)

8. If I became man in Jesus, it was not to give you the impression that God has a human form, but to make Myself be seen and heard by those who were blind and deaf to all which is Divine.

9. If the body of Christ had been the body of Jehovah, in truth I say to you, that He would not have bled or died. His was a perfect body but human and sensitive so that humanity could behold Him and through Him hear the voice of their Heavenly Father. (3, 82)

10. "There were two natures in Jesus, one material, human, created by My will in the virginal bosom of Mary, which I named the Son of Man, and the other Divine, the Spirit, who was named the Son of God. In this was the Divine Word of the Father, who spoke in Jesus; the other was only material and visible". (21, 29)

11. Christ, the Word of God, was He who spoke through the mouth of Jesus, the clean and pure man.

12. Jesus the man was born, lived, and died, but, regarding the Christ, He was not born, nor did He grow in the world, nor did He die; for He is the Voice of love, the Spirit of love, the Divine Word, and the expression of the wisdom of the Creator, who has been always with the Father. (91, 28 - 29)

The Rejection of Jesus as the awaited Messiah

13. In the Second Era I was not recognized by all. When I appeared in the bosom of the Jewish people, who were already expecting Me because they had seen the signs given by the prophets fulfilled, My presence confused many who had not known how to interpret the prophecies. They expected to see their Messiah as a powerful prince who struck down his enemies, who humiliated kings and their oppressors, and who conceded possessions and earthly goods to those who awaited Him.

14. When this people beheld Jesus poor and barefoot, covering his body with a humble tunic, when they saw him born in a stable and then working as a humble craftsman, they could not believe that He was the envoy of the Father. It was necessary for the Master to perform miracles and tangible works for them to believe and comprehend his Divine message. (227, 12 - 13)

15. Always it has been the humble and the poor who discover My presence, for their understanding is not filled with human theories to keep them from clear judgment.

16. It happened also in the Second Era, that the coming of the Messiah having been proclaimed, when He arrived, those who sensed him were the simple of heart, those of humble spirit and clean understanding.

17. The theologians had the books of the prophets in their hands, and daily repeated the words that proclaimed the signs, the time, and the way in which the Messiah would come; nonetheless, they saw Me, and did not recognize Me, heard Me, and denied that I was the promised Savior; saw My works, and knew only how to be scandalized, when in truth, all of this had been prophesized. (l50, 21 - 23)

18. Today they do not doubt Jesus, but many argue and still deny My Divinity. Some attribute to Me great spiritual elevation, others claim that I too walk along the path of the evolution of the spirit to reach the Father; but if that were so I would not have come to tell you: "I am the way, the truth, and the life." (170, 7)

Jesus as the Guest of Salvation among the Humble People

19. "Your mission is to imitate your Divine Master during His stay on earth; remember that when I visited the homes, I always left in them a message of peace, I healed the sick, I consoled the sorrowful with the Divine power which love possesses".

20. "Never did I fail to enter a home because I would not be believed there; I knew that on leaving that place, the heart of its dwellers would still be overflowing with joy, for unknowingly, their spirit had glimpsed the Kingdom of Heaven, through My teaching".

21. "At times I went to their hearts, in others, they searched for Me; but in all cases My love was the bread of eternal life, that I delivered to them in the essence of My word". (28, 3 – 5)

Jesus the Tireless Preacher

22. On some occasions when I retired to the solitude of a valley, only at moments did I remain alone, because the multitudes, eager to hear Me approached their Master in search of the infinite gentleness of His gaze. I received them, pouring upon those men, women and children, the tenderness of My infinite charity, knowing that in each creature there was a spirit that I had come to seek in the world. Then I spoke to them about the Kingdom of Heaven, which is the true home of the spirit, in order for them to soothe their anxieties with My word and be strengthened with the hope of attaining eternal life.

23. "There were occasions when there was someone concealed among the multitude who harbored the intention of shouting denials of My truth, assuring that I was a false prophet; but My word would surprise him before He had a chance to open his lips. At other times, I permitted a blasphemer to offend Me, to prove before the multitude that the Master was not disturbed by offenses, thus giving them an example of humility and love".

24. There were some who, ashamed before My gentleness, left immediately, repentant for having offended with their doubts the One who with His deeds was preaching the truth; and as soon as an opportunity presented itself, they came to Me, they followed Me along the pathways, tearful, moved by My word, not even daring to speak and ask forgiveness for the insults which they had previously inflicted upon Me. I would call them, caress them with My word, and granted them a certain grace. (28, 6 - 7)

25. Listen: When I was on the earth with you, men came to Me in caravans, men of high rank covered in

vanity, and rulers who secretly sought Me out to hear Me. Some admired Me, but from fear did not admit it, others denied Me.

26. To Me came multitudes formed by men, women, and children, and they listened to Me morning, afternoon, and night. Always they found the Master willing to provide them with the word of God. They forgot themselves as they beheld the Master neglecting himself, and they didn't know when He ate so that his body would not waste away or his voice weaken, for they did not know that Jesus took strength from his own spirit and within himself found sustenance. (241, 23)

The Love of Jesus for Children and Nature

27. There were times when, being alone, I was discovered by children who came to watch Me to offer Me little flowers, tell Me some little complaint and give Me their little kisses.

28. Their mothers were embarrassed on finding their little ones in My arms hearing My Word; the disciples, believing this to be a lack of respect for the Master, tried to chase them away from Me, it was then that I had to say to them: "Let the children come unto Me, for to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven it is necessary to have the purity, the straightforwardness, and the simplicity of children."

29. I enjoyed that innocence and candor just as one is delighted to see a flower bud about to open. (262, 62 - 64)

30. How many times did his disciples find Jesus conversing with the various creatures of the Universe! How many times was the Master found in dialog with birds, the fields, or the sea! But they knew that the Master had not lost his mind. They knew that within their Master there vibrated the Creating Spirit of the Father; He who had given language to all beings, He who understood all his children, He who received praise and love from all He had made.

31. How many times did his disciples or the people see Jesus caressing a bird or a flower, and blessing them all. In his eyes was seen a gaze of infinite love for all creatures. The disciples guessed the Divine joy of that Lord upon seeing him surrounded in such splendor, and of the wonders springing from his wisdom; and many times too, they saw tears in the eyes of the Master, as He beheld the indifference of men to such grandeur, the insensibility and blindness of the human creatures in the face of such splendor. Many times they saw the Master cry when He beheld the leper weeping because of his leprosy; and men and women complaining of their fate, even while they were being held in the lap of perfect love! (332, 25 - 26)

The Doctrine of Jesus

32. Jesus showed you charity, meekness, and love. He came to teach

you to pardon your enemies from the heart, to say to you that you must flee from lies, and love truth; He made manifest to you that for the evil as well as the good done to you, you must return always good. He taught you to respect each one of your fellows, and showed you how to find the health of body and spirit and to honor with your life the names of your parents, so that you in your turn may be honored by your children.

33. Here are some of the mandates that must be followed by all who truly wish to be Christians. (151, 35-36)

34. When the Scribes and Pharisees observed the acts of Jesus and found that they differed from their own, they said that the Doctrine that He preached went against the Law of Moses. They were confusing the Law with the traditions, but I proved that I had not come to transgress the Law that the Father had revealed to Moses, but to fulfill it in word and deed.

35. Truly, I did set aside many of the traditions of that people, for the time had come for them to disappear in order to give birth to a new Era of more elevated teachings. (149, 42 - 43)

36. Remember that in the first precept of the Law that Moses gave to humanity it said, "Thou shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven to bow down to and adore." From that day the road was clearly traced for humanity, and for the spirit.

37. Moses did not limit himself to transmitting the Ten Commandments to men; He also instituted secondary laws for human life, rites and symbols within the spiritual worship, all according to the steps that the human spirit was then taking.

38. But the promised Messiah came and erased traditions, rites, symbols, and sacrifices, leaving intact only the Law, and it was for this reason that when the Pharisees said to the people that Jesus went against the laws of Moses, I responded that I did not go against the Law, but rather in fulfillment of it. If I came erasing traditions, it was because in following them the people had forgotten to observe the Law. (254, 17 - 18)

39. The Divine yearning of Jesus was for his disciples to become the sowers of his redeeming Doctrine; and so it was that in the supreme moment of his last lecture to his disciples, which was also the last conversation between the Father and his children, He said in a sweet voice: "A new commandment I give unto you: That ye love one another," kindling, from the light of that maxim, humanity's greatest hope. (254, 59)

40. My Word in this Era shall not erase those I said to you in the Second. Times, centuries, and Eras will fade, but the words of Jesus shall not. Today I come to explain and reveal the content of that which I told you then, and which you did not understand. (114, 47)

The "Miracles" of Jesus

41. So that this teaching would kindle faith in the hearts [of men], I accompanied it with miracles so that the teaching would be loved by them, and so that those miracles would be more tangible, I performed them in the bodies of the sick: I healed the blind, the deaf, the mute, the paralyzed, the possessed, and lepers. I even raised the dead.

42. How many miracles of love Christ performed among men! Their names were gathered by history as an example to future generations. (151, 37 - 38)

43. Beings of light in the service of the Divine Work, and others rebellious and ignorant, came from everywhere, and there appeared among that humanity possessed persons who science did not know how to liberate and who were repudiated by the people. Neither the doctors of the Law, nor the physicians were able to restore those sick to health.

44. But I was disposed to all to teach and give proof of love, and I granted through Jesus the healing of these creatures, to the astonishment of many.

45. The skeptical, those who had heard talk of the power of Jesus and knew of his miracles, sought the most difficult tests to make him vacillate an instant and demonstrate that He was not infallible; and the freeing of the possessed, returning them to the state of normal beings with only a touch or a look, or by directing an order to them so that those spiritual beings abandoned their minds, and one and all were freed from their heavy burden, confused them.

46. Before this power, the Pharisees, the scientists, the scribes, and publicans had different reactions. Some recognized the authority of Jesus, others attributed his power to strange influences, others could find nothing to say, but the sick who had been healed blessed His name.

47. Some had been possessed by only a single spirit, others by seven, as was Mary Magdalene, and others by numbers so large that they themselves said they were legion.

48. Throughout the life of the Master spiritual manifestations occurred, some were seen by the twelve disciples, others by the people on the roads or in their homes. It was the time of prodigies, of marvels. (339, 20 - 22)

49. "The miracle, according to the way you understand it, does not exist; there is nothing contradictory between the Divine and the material".

50. You attribute many miracles to Jesus and truly I say to you, that His deeds were the natural effect of love, of that Divine force which although present within each spirit, you still do not know how to use it, because you do not want to know the virtue of love.

51. What existed in all the miracles which Jesus performed, if it was not love?

52. Listen, O disciples: In order for the love of God to manifest itself to mankind, the humility of the instrument was necessary, and Jesus was always humble, and as He came to give an example to men, He said to you on a certain occasion that without the will of His Heavenly Father, He could do nothing. He, who does not penetrate in the humility of those words, will believe that Jesus was an ordinary man, but the truth is that He wanted to give you a lesson of humility.

53. He knew that humility, that unity with the Father, made Him Almighty before mankind.

54. O! Immense and beautiful transfiguration that love, humility and wisdom gives!

55. Now you realize why Jesus, although saying that He could accomplish nothing without the will of His Father, in reality could master it all, because He was obedient, because He was humble, because He became the servant of the Law and of men, and because He knew how to love.

56. Recognize then that, you yourselves knowing some of the virtues of the spiritual love, still do not feel it, and that is why you cannot understand the reason for that which you call a miracle or Mystery, but which are deeds made possible by the Divine love.

57. What teachings did Jesus give you which were not of love? What learning, methods or Mysterious knowledge did He employ in leaving you His examples of power and wisdom? Only the sweetness of love, with which everything can be accomplished.

58. There is nothing contradictory in the laws of the Father, simple in their wisdom and wise because they are saturated with love.

59. Understand the Master, He is your Book. (17, 11 - 21)

60. The spirit which inspired Jesus was My very own, that of your God, who became man to dwell among you and allowed himself to be seen because it was necessary that it be so. As man, I felt all human suffering. Men of science, who had studied nature came to Me and found that they knew nothing of My teaching. The great and small, the virtuous and sinners, the innocent and guilty received the essence of My word, and I made them all worthy of My presence. And while many were called, few were the chosen, and even fewer were close to Me. (44, 10)

The Adulteress

61. I defended the sinners. Do you not recall the adulteress? When she was brought to Me, persecuted and condemned by the multitudes, the pharisees came and asked Me, what should we do with her? The priests hoped that I would say, bring her to justice, in order that they might later say, how could you teach love and permit the sinner to be punished? And had I said, let her go, they would have answered, in the laws of Moses,

which you claim to be confirming, there is a mandate which says: Every woman who is found to be adulterous shall be stoned to death!

62. Observing their intentions, I did not answer their words, and leaning over, I wrote in the dust of the earth the sins of those who were judging her. Again they asked Me what they should do with that woman and I answered them, let anyone who is free of sin throw the first stone. Then recognizing their errors, they left, covering their faces. No one was pure, and sensing that I saw into the depths of their hearts, they no longer accused that woman for all of them had sinned. The woman, along with others who had also committed adultery, repented and did not sin again. I say to you, that it is easier to convert a sinner through love than through harshness. (44, 11)

Mary Magdalene

63. Mary Magdalene, the sinner, as the world has called her, merited My affection and My forgiveness.

64. She achieved her redemption quickly, which does not happen with others that weakly ask for pardon for their sins; while she quickly found that which she sought, others do not achieve it.

65. Magdalene won forgiveness for herself without making a display of her repentance, she had sinned as you sin, but she loved much.

66. One who loves may have errors in his human conduct, but love is the affection that overflows the heart; if you wish to be pardoned, like her, turn your eyes to Me full of love and trust, and you will, like her, be absolved of all stain.

67. That women did not sin again, the love that overflowed from her heart she consecrated to the Doctrine of the Master.

68. She was forgiven although she had committed errors, but in her heart she bore the purifying fire, and for the forgiveness the sinner received, she did not again leave Jesus for an instant, sooner did My disciples leave Me alone than that little one; Mary did not leave Me, did not deny Me, and did not feel shame or fear.

69. To her was granted to cry at the foot of the cross and over My sepulcher, her spirit was soon redeemed for loving much.

70. In her heart, she too bore the spirit of an apostle; her conversion shines like the light of truth; she knew to humble herself before My feet to say to Me: "Lord, if you wish it, I will be saved from sin."

71. While you, how many times have you tried to convince Me of your innocence covering your faults with long prayers?

72. No, disciples, learn from her; love your Lord truly in each one of your brothers. Love much, and your sins will be forgiven. Great will you be when you make that truth flower in your heart. (212, 68 - 75)

Nicodemus and the Question of Reincarnation

73. In that time I said to Nicodemus, who had sought Me out in good faith to speak with Me: That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said to you that you must be born again. Who understood those words?

74. With them I wished to say to you that one human life is not enough to understand even one of My lessons, and for you to come to understand the book that this life encompasses, many existences are necessary to you. Therefore the flesh must serve only as a crutch for the spirit in its journey on earth. (151, 59)

The Transfiguration of Jesus

75. During the Second Time, Jesus was walking one day followed by his disciples. They had climbed a mountain, and while the Master astonished those men with his words, they suddenly beheld the transfigured body of their Lord, which floated in space, having the spirit of Moses to its right and that of Elijah to its left.

76. The disciples, blinded by the Divine light, fell to the ground before that supernatural vision, but calming themselves quickly, they proposed that their Master place upon his shoulders the royal purple mantle, the same as upon Moses and Elijah. Then they heard a voice which descended from the infinite and said, This is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him.

77. Great fear invaded the disciples when they heard that voice. Lifting their eyes, they saw only their Master who said to them: Do not fear nor tell anyone about this vision until I have resurrected from among the dead. Then they asked the Lord, why do the scribes say that it is necessary for Elijah to come first? And Jesus answered, truly, Elijah shall come first and restore all things. But I say to you that Elijah has already come and they knew him not. Rather they did with him as they pleased. Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist.

78. "In this era, how many times have I made the speaker through whom I communicate disappear before your eyes so that you might behold Me in the human form of Jesus, the form in which humanity knew Me; yet, you have not knelt before the new transfiguration". (29, 15 - 18)

Lack of Courage to Commit Oneself

79. In those days when as man I lived among you, it happened many times that at night, when all slept, there were men who came to find Me secretly, fearing to be discovered, for they felt regret for having yelled and raised a scandal against Me as I spoke to the crowd; and their regret was more intense when it proved that in their hearts My word had left a gift of peace and light, and that My healing balm had flowed over their bodies.

80. Heads hanging, they presented themselves to Me, saying: Master, pardon us; we have recognized the truth of your word. And I answered them: "If you have found that I speak only truth, why do you hide? Do you not go out to receive the rays of the sun when it appears, and when have you ever been ashamed of the sun? He who loves Me truly never hides it, or denies it, or feels shame for it.

81. I speak to you in this way, because I see many that come to see Me stealthily, lying as to where they have gone, hiding what they have heard, and sometimes denying that they have been with Me. Of what are you ashamed? (133, 23 - 26)

The Harassment of Jesus

82. In the Second Era I spoke to the multitudes. My word, perfect in essence and form, was heard by all. My gaze, penetrating hearts, saw all that was kept there by each one. In some there was doubt, in others faith, and in others an anguished voice spoke to Me: They were the sick, who pain had made hope for a miracle from Me. There were some who tried to hide their mockery when they heard Me say that I came from the Father to bring to men the Kingdom of Heaven, and there were hearts wherein I found hatred for Me, and intentions of silencing Me or making Me disappear.

83. Those were the prideful: the Pharisees who felt affected by My truth. For in spite of My word being so clear, so full of love, and so comforting, in spite of being always confirmed by powerful works, many men persisted in looking for [another supposed] truth behind My presence, judging Me in the form of Jesus, scrutinizing My life, concentrating on the humility of My vestments and My absolute poverty of material goods.

84. And not content with judging Me, they judged My disciples, observing them closely when they spoke, when they followed Me on the roads, and when they sat at the table. How scandalized were the Pharisees when one time My disciples sat at a table without washing their hands. Poor minds that confuse the washing of the body with the purity of the spirit! They did not realize that when in the temple they took up the sacred bread, they did it with clean hands but hearts full of rot. (356, 37 - 38)

85. Mankind scrutinized Me at each step. All of My words and deeds were judged with evil intent. Most of the time men were confused by My deeds or by the evidence I offered because their human mind was not capable of comprehending that which only the spirit can comprehend.

86. If I prayed, they would say, why does He pray if He claims to be full of power and wisdom? What can He need or request? And if I did not pray, they would say that I did not fulfill the obligation of their religion.

87. If they saw that I did not nourish Myself while My disciples ate, they judged that I was not following the laws instituted by God. And if they saw Me eating, they asked

themselves, why does He need to eat to live, if He says that He is life? They did not understand that I had come to the world to reveal to men how humanity should live after experiencing a prolonged purification on earth! From that long purification a more spiritualized generation should emerge that is above human misery, the demanding needs of the flesh, and the selfish passions of the physical senses. (40, 11 - 13)

Proclamation of His Parting

88. For three years Jesus lived with his disciples. He was followed by great multitudes that loved him deeply. For those disciples, nothing existed but to hear the Master preaching his Divine teaching; following in his steps they felt neither hunger nor thirst, there was no setback or obstacle, all was peace and joy in the environment that surrounded that group, but, nonetheless, just when they were most absorbed in the contemplation of their beloved Jesus, He said to them: "The times will change, I will go from you, and you shall be as sheep amidst wolves." The hour comes when it is needful for Me to return from whence I came, and for you, who for a time shall remain alone, to bear testimony of that which you have seen and heard to those who hunger and thirst for love and justice. Work in My name, and I shall carry you with Me to the eternal dwelling place."

89. These words saddened the disciples, and as the hour came closer Jesus repeated this announcement with greater insistence; He spoke of his parting, but at the same time comforted the hearts of those who heard him, saying that his Spirit would not leave and would continue watching over the world, and that if they prepared themselves to carry his word as a message of consolation and hope to the humanity of that time, He would speak through their mouths and perform prodigies. (354, 26 - 27)

The Entry of Jesus into Jerusalem

90. Triumphally the multitudes received Me upon My entry into the city of Jerusalem. From the towns and villages the people came in crowds, men, women, and children to see the Master's entry to the city. They were those who had experienced the prodigy and proof of the power of the Son of God. The blind who now saw, the mute who could now sing the Hosanna, and the bedridden who had left their beds to come hurrying to see the Master in the Passover feast.

91. I knew that the triumph was momentary; I had already warned My disciples of what must later happen. It was only the beginning of My struggle, and now, at much distance from those events, I tell you that the light of My truth continues in the struggle against the darkness of ignorance, sin, and falsehood, for which reason I must add that My absolute triumph has not yet arrived.

92. How could you believe that the entrance to Jerusalem meant the triumph of My cause when few were

those who had been converted, and many those who did not know who I was?

93. And even if that humanity had been converted to My Word, were there not yet many generations to come?

94. That moment of jubilation, that fleeting, triumphal entry was only a reflection of that triumph of light, good, truth, love, and justice that will come one day, and to which you are all invited.

95. Know that if even one of My children is still found outside New Jerusalem, there will be no celebration, for God will not be able to speak of triumph, He cannot celebrate if his power has not been able to save even the last of his children. (268, 17 - 21)

96. You are they who in the Second Time sang the Hosanna when Jesus entered Jerusalem. Now that I manifest to you in spirit, you do not throw your cloaks before Me; it is your hearts that you offer for the dwelling place of the Lord. Today your "Hosanna" is not shouted from your throats, this "Hosanna" springs from your spirit as a hymn of humility, love, and recognition of the Father, as a hymn of faith in this manifestation that in the Third Era your Lord has come to offer you.

97. Then, like now, you follow Me in My entrance to Jerusalem. The great multitudes surrounded Me, captivated by My words of love; men and women, the elderly, and children, the city trembled with their voices of jubilee. The very Priests and Pharisees, fearing that the people might rebel, said to Me: "Master, if you teach peace, why do you permit your disciples to raise a scandal in this manner?" And I answered them: "I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would cry out." For these were moments of jubilee, the culmination and the glorification of the Messiah among those hungry and thirsty for justice: of those spirits that for a long time had awaited the coming of the Lord in fulfillment of the prophecies.

98. In that Jubilee and gladness My people also celebrated their liberation from Egypt. That commemoration of the Passover, I wished to make unforgettable by My people, yet truly I tell you that I did not comply with the simple tradition of the sacrifice of a lamb, no, I offered Myself in Jesus, the Sacrificial Lamb, as the road through whom all My children must be redeemed. (318, 57 - 59)

The Last Supper

99. When Jesus celebrated the Passover with his disciples according to the tradition of that people, He told them: Something new I will reveal unto you; drink this wine, and eat this bread, which represent My blood and My body, and do this in memory of Me.

100. After the parting of the Master, the disciples commemorated the sacrifice of the Lord drinking wine

and eating the bread that symbolized He who gave all for love of humanity.

101. As the centuries passed the people divided into religions, and gave different interpretations to My words.

102. Today I come to tell you that which was My feeling at that hour, at that supper, where every word and act of Jesus was a lesson from a book of profound wisdom and infinite love. If I took the bread and wine, it was to make you understand that they were like the love that is the sustenance and life of the spirit, and if I told you: "Do this in memory of Me," the Master wished to tell you to love your brothers with a love like that of Jesus, giving yourselves as the true sustenance of humanity.

103. Any rite that you make of these teachings will be sterile, if in your lives you do not carry out the practice of My teachings and examples; in that is the difficulty for you, but in that is where merit lies. (151, 29 - 32 and 34)

104. Just as you are around Me now, so too was I in the Second Era on that last night. The sun was setting when Jesus conversed with his apostles for the last time during that stay. They were the words of a Father agonizing over his very beloved children. There was sadness in Jesus, as well as in the disciples who did not yet know what, only a few hours later, awaited He who had come to instruct them, and who had so loved them. Their Lord would leave them, but they did not yet know how. Peter cried, clutching the cup to his heart. John wet the breast of his Master with his tears. Matthew and Bartholomew were in ecstasy at My teaching. Phillip and Thomas hid their bitterness as they dined with Me. James the lesser, as well as the greater, Thaddeus, Andrew, and Simon were mute from pain, though with their hearts they said much to Me. Judas Iscariot also bore in his heart pain, anguish, and regret, but He could not turn back, for darkness had possessed him.

105. When Jesus finished saying his last words and recommendations, those disciples were bathed in tears, but one of them was no longer there, his spirit being unable to receive such love, nor to behold such light, and therefore He had left because of those words that burned his heart. (94, 56 - 58)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 12 - The Passion, Death, and Resurrection

Efforts and Suffering throughout the Life of Jesus

1. I came to live among men, making of My life an example, a book. I knew all the pains, the trials and the struggles; the poverty, work, and persecution; I knew being disowned by relatives, and ingratitude and betrayal; I knew of the long days of work, hunger and thirst, mockery, loneliness, and death. I let all the weight of human sin fall upon Me. I allowed man to scrutinize My Spirit in My Word and in My pierced body, where even the last of My bones could be seen. Being God, I was turned into a king of fools, into mortal remains, having even to carry the cross of ignominy and climb the hill to where the thieves died. There My human life ended, as proof that I am not only a God in word, but also in deed. (217, 11)

2. When the hour approached and the dinner had been concluded, Jesus had made his last recommendations to his disciples. He walked to the Garden of Olives, where He was accustomed to pray, and speaking to the Father, He said: "O My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from Me: but above all, thy will be done." It was then that the one of My disciples who was to betray Me came accompanied by the mob that was to apprehend Me. When they asked: "Which is Jesus of Nazareth?" Judas approached his Master and kissed him. In the hearts of those men there was fear and tumult as they beheld the serenity of Jesus, and they asked again: "Which is Jesus?" Then I approached them, saying: "Here I am, it is I." There My passion began.

3. They brought Me before high priests, judges, and governors; they questioned Me, judged Me, and accused Me of breaking the law of Moses and of wanting to form a kingdom that would destroy that of Cesar. (152, 6 - 7)

4. Do you not remember how many times I showed My love, not only to those who believed in Me, but also to He who betrayed Me, and to those who persecuted and judged Me? Now you may ask Me for what reason I came to permit all those humiliations, and I answer you: It was necessary to leave them complete freedom of thought and deed so that the appropriate circumstances would exist in which to show Myself, and so that all would feel the mercy and love with which I came to teach the world.

The Betrayal by Judas

5. I did not move the heart of Judas to My betrayal; He served as the instrument of a wrong thought when his heart filled with darkness; and when faced with the faithlessness of that disciple, I showed My forgiveness.

6. It was not necessary that one of My own betray Me to give you that

display of My humility, the Master would have shown it in any circumstance that men might have presented to him. To that disciple it corresponded to be the instrument by which the Master showed his Divine humility to the world; and although you may have thought that the weakness of that man was what caused the death of Jesus, I say to you that you are mistaken, for I came to give Myself to you completely; and if it had not been in that form, you may be sure it would have been in another. Therefore you have no right to curse or judge He who is your brother but who in a moment of confusion lacked love and the faithfulness that He owed to the Master. If you blame him for My death, why do you not bless him, since you know that My blood was spilled for the salvation of all mankind? It would be better for you to pray that none of you fall into temptation, for the hypocrisy of the scribes and Pharisees still exists in the world. (90, 37 - 39)

7. When I was questioned by the Pontiff Caiphas saying to Me: I adjure you by the living God, tell us if you are the Christ, the Messiah, the Son of God. I answered him: You have said so". (21, 30)

The Passion of Jesus

8. How many hearts, that days before had admired and blessed My works, forgetting them, turned ungrateful and joined those who blasphemed against Me; Yet, it was necessary that My sacrifice be very great, so that it would never be erased from the hearts of humanity.

9. The world, and you in it, saw Me blasphemed, scourged, and humiliated to the point where no man could have been, but I drained the cup that you gave Me to drink. Step by step I fulfilled My destiny of love among men, giving all of Myself to My children.

10. Blessed are those who in spite of seeing their God bleeding and gasping for breath, believed in Him.

11. However something yet greater still awaited Me: to die nailed to a cross between two thieves; but so it was written, and so it had to be fulfilled for Me to be recognized as the true Messiah. (152, 8 - 11)

12. Concerning this teaching that I now give you, I gave already an example in the Second Era. Jesus being on the cross, the Redeemer agonized before those multitudes that He had loved so much; each heart was a door at which He had called. Among the mob were the man who governed multitudes, the prince of the church, the publican, the Pharisee, the rich, the poor, the depraved, and those of simple heart. And while some, from having seen his works and received benefits from him, knew who it was that died that hour, others, thirsty for innocent blood and eager for vengeance hurried the death of He who they mockingly called the King of the Jews, without knowing that He was King of not only one people, but

of all the peoples of the earth and of all the worlds of the Universe. Jesus, directing one of his last looks toward that multitude, full of tenderness and pity, raised his plea to the Father, saying: "Forgive them, My Father, for they know not what they do."

13. That look took in those who enjoyed his torment, just as it did those who wept for him; for the love of the Master, which was the love of the Father, was the same for all. (103, 26 - 27)

14. When the day arrived that the mob, urged on by those disturbed by the presence of Jesus, hurt and beat him, and they saw him bleed like a simple mortal under the affect of the blows; and later suffer and die like any human, the Pharisees, princes, and priests exclaimed with satisfaction: There is He who named himself the Son of God, who believed himself a king, and who passed himself off as the Messiah.

15. It was for their sake, more than for that of any others, that Jesus asked his Father to forgive those who while knowing the scriptures, denied him and pointed him out as an imposter to the multitudes. It was they, in reality, who being doctors of the law, when they judged Jesus did not know what they were doing, even while among the mob were hearts broken by the pain of the injustice they were witnessing and whose faces flooded with tears before the sacrifice of the righteous Man. It was the men and women of simple hearts but of humble and elevated spirit who knew who He was that had been in the world, and whom they were losing with the departure of the Master. (150, 24 - 25)

16. He speaks to you: He who on the cross, agonizing, abused and tortured by the mob, raised his eyes to the infinite, saying: "Forgive them, Father, for they know not what they do."

17. In that Divine pardon I included and embraced all mankind of all times, for I could see the past, the present, and the future of humanity. I can say to you in truth and spirit, that at that time I was looking upon you who in this time are hearing My New Word. (268, 38 - 39)

18. When from the height of the cross I directed My last looks to the multitude, I beheld Mary, and referring to John, I said: "Woman, behold your son," and to John: "Son, behold your mother."

19. The mob was blind, so John was then the only one able to understand the meaning of the phrase when I said: "I thirst," for it was the thirst for love that My Spirit felt.

20. And the two criminals agonized beside Me also; and while one of them blasphemed and sank into the abyss, the other shone with the light of faith, and in spite of seeing his God nailed to the ignominious cross, and near death, believed in his divinity, and said to him: "Remember Me when you come into your kingdom." To which I responded, moved by such

faith: Truly, I say unto you, today you shall be with Me in Paradise.

21. None knew the tempests that passed through the heart of Jesus in that hour; the unchained elements were only a weak reflection of that which occurred inside that man, and so great, and so real was the pain of the Divine Spirit, that the flesh, feeling for an instant weak, exclaimed: My God, My God, why have you forsaken Me?

22. If I came to teach men how to live, I also came to teach them to die, forgiving and blessing even the very ones that injured and martyred Me when I said to the Father: "Forgive them, for they know not what they do."

23. And when the spirit abandoned this dwelling place, I said: "Father, into thy hands I commend My spirit." The perfect lesson had come to an end; as God and man, I had spoken. (152, 12 - 17)

24. A moment was enough for Dimas to save himself, and that was the last of his life; He spoke to Me from the cross, and in spite of seeing that Jesus, of whom it was said that He was the Son of God, was in agony, He sensed that He was the Messiah, the Savior, and He committed himself with all the repentance of his heart, and all the humility of his spirit, and it was for this that I promised him Paradise on that very day.

25. I say unto you, that He who sins unconsciously, but who at the end of his life speaks to Me with a heart full of humility and faith, I shall make to feel the tenderness of My charity, which shall raise him above the miseries of the earth, to make him know the pleasures of a noble and elevated life.

26. Yes, beloved Dimas, you went with Me to the Paradise of light and spiritual peace, where I carried your spirit in reward for your faith. Who would have said to those who doubted that in the dying and bleeding Jesus there dwelled a God and that in the thief who suffered on his right a spirit of light was hidden?

27. Time passed, and when calm came again, many of those that denied and scourged Me penetrated the light of My truth, and therefore their repentance was great and their love for following Me unshakeable. (320, 67)

28. In the Second Era I pronounced some last words from the cross while My physical body was in a state of agony. Among My last phrases there was one which was not understood during those moments or even later: My God, My God, why have you forsaken Me?

29. Because of those words, many became confused or doubtful, thinking that it was a moment of weakness and that I had faltered. But they had not taken into account that that was not the last phrase, that after it I still pronounced others which revealed strength and enlightenment: Father, into your hands I commend My Spirit, and “All is accomplished”.

30. Now that I have returned to shed light on your confusion and to clarify what you have called Mysteries, I say to you, when I was on the cross, the agony was long and bloody. The body of Jesus, infinitely more sensitive than that of all men, suffered a prolonged agony, and death would not come. Jesus had already fulfilled his mission in the world. He had already said the last word and taught the last lesson. Then that tortured body, that torn flesh, on feeling the absence of the spirit, painfully asked the Lord, Father, Father why have you forsaken Me? That was the sweet and sorrowful complaint of the wounded lamb to his Shepherd. It was proof that Christ, the Word, truly became man in Jesus and that his suffering was real.

31. How can you attribute these words to Christ when He is united eternally to the Father? Now you know that it was a painful mooning from the body of Jesus, wounded and tortured by the blindness of men. But when the caress of the Lord rested upon that tortured flesh, Jesus went on to speak, and his words were, “Father, into your hands I commend My Spirit. All is accomplished”. (34, 27 - 30)

32. When Jesus was on the cross, there was not a spirit which did not feel shaken before the voice of love and of justice of that one who was dying naked, similar to what they felt when He delivered the truth in his word. Whoever has analyzed the life of Jesus has recognized that neither before nor after him has anyone existed who could accomplish a work like his, for it was a Divine work which with his example will save humanity.

33. I came meekly to the sacrifice, for I knew that My blood would convert you and save you. I spoke with love and forgave you to the last instant because I came to bring you a sublime teaching and to trace for you the path toward eternity with perfect examples.

34. Humanity wanted to make Me give up My mission with the fragility of the flesh, but I did not give up. Men wanted to make Me blaspheme, but I did not blaspheme. The more the crowds offended Me the more pity and love I had for them. The more they hurt My body, the more blood flowed from it to give life to those whose faith had died.

35. That blood is the symbol of the love with which I traced the path for the human spirit. I left My word of faith and hope to those who were hungry for justice, and the treasure of My revelations to the spiritually enlightened ones.

36. "After time passed, humanity became aware of the one who had been in the world; then the work of Jesus was considered to be perfect and Divine and recognized as superhuman. There were many who shed tears of repentance! There were many spirits who experienced great remorse!" (29, 37 - 41)

37. If Jesus, who was the Way, the Truth, and the Life, ended his mission with that prayer of seven words, saying in the end to his Father: "Into your hands I commend My Spirit," do you think that you, who are the students and disciples of that Master, can leave this life without offering yourselves to the Father as a tribute of obedience and humility, and that you will be able to close your eyes in this world without asking of the Lord his protection, since you must open them in another ?

38. All the life of Jesus was an offering of love to the Father. The hours that his agony on the cross endured were a prayer of love, intercession, and forgiveness.

39. That, humanity, is the road that I came to show you. Live imitating your Master and I promise to carry you to My bosom, which is the origin of all happiness. (94, 78 - 80)

40. I, Christ, through Jesus, the man, manifested the glory of the Father and his wisdom and power. The power was used to perform prodigies in favor of those needful of faith in the spirit, of the light of understanding, and of peace in their hearts. That power, which is the very strength of love, was poured forth upon those who were needy, to be given entirely to others, so much so that I did not employ it for My own body, which also needed it in the supreme hour.

41. I did not wish to make use of My power to avoid the intense suffering of My body, for upon making Myself man, it was so that I would suffer for you, giving you a concrete, Divine, and humane proof of My infinite love and pity for the small, the needy, for the sinners.

42. All the power I manifested for others; whether in cleansing a leper, giving light to the blind, mobility to the paralyzed, or converting sinners and raising the dead; all the authority I showed before the crowds to give proof of My truth, by demonstrating My power over the elements and My authority over life and death, I did not wish to use for Myself, allowing My body to live that passion and feel that pain.

43. It is true that My power could have protected My body from all pain, but what merit would it have then held for you? What example, understandable by men, would I have given if I had made use of My power to avoid the pain? It was necessary to put aside My power at those moments, to renounce the Divine force in order to feel and live the pain of the flesh, the sadness before ingratitude, and loneliness, agony, and death.

44. That is why the lips of Jesus asked for help at the supreme hour: because his pain was real, but it was not only the physical pain that wracked the feverish and exhausted body of Jesus, it was also the spiritual sensation of a God that through that body was being mocked and ridiculed by the blind, ungrateful, and arrogant children for whom He was giving his blood.

45. Jesus was strong in the Spirit that animated him, which was the Divine Spirit, and He could have been physically insensible to the pain, and invincible before the trials of his persecutors; but it was necessary that He cry, and that He feel, that before the eyes of the multitude He fall once and again, the strength drained from his fiber, and that He die when the last drop of blood had escaped from his body.

46. Thus My mission on earth was fulfilled. Thus ended the existence in the world of He whom only days earlier the people had proclaimed King, as He entered Jerusalem. (320, 56 - 61)

The Saving Action of Jesus in the Worlds Beyond

47. Humanity had attained very little spiritual evolution during the beginning Eras. Man had no knowledge about a spirit's destiny after its departure from earth nor about its existence in the spiritual valley. Consequently, when those spiritual beings entered the spiritual valley, after having departed from earth, they were in a stale of deep spiritual sleep and confusion until they gradually began to awaken. But when Christ became man in Jesus to give his teaching to all spirits, once He had fulfilled his mission among humanity, He sent his light to multitudes of spiritual beings, who from the beginning of the world awaited his coming to be liberated from their confusion and to be able to rise toward the Creator.

48. Only Christ could illuminate that darkness. Only his voice could awaken those spirits and help them to evolve. When Christ died as a man, his Divine Spirit created light in the spiritual dwellings and also in the tombs, thus enlightening those spirits who had dwelled in darkness, clinging to their material bodies. Those beings wandered that night throughout the world, becoming visible to human eyes as proof that the Redeemer was life to all beings and the spirit was immortal. (41, 5 - 6)

49. Men and women perceived the signs and voices from Beyond; the elderly and children as well, were witnesses to those manifestations. And in the days before the death of the Redeemer, the spiritual light entered the hearts of humanity, the beings from the spiritual valley called to the hearts of men, and on the day when the Master gave his last breath as a man, his light penetrated every nook and cranny of both the spiritual and material dwelling places in search of those beings that had long been awaiting for Him. Materialized spirits, disturbed and ill, having lost the road, tied by chains of remorse, and bearing burdens of iniquity, and other spirits that believed themselves dead but were attached to their bodies, all arose from their lethargy and rose to life.

50. But before abandoning this earth, they went to those to whom they had belonged; to give testimony of His

resurrection, of His existence, and with all this, the world witnessed these manifestations on that night of bereavement and mourning.

51. The hearts of men trembled and children cried before those who had died some time before, and who on that day returned again for only a moment to bear witness of that Master who having descended to the earth to sow his seed of love, at the same time cultivated the spiritual fields inhabited by an infinity of spirits, who are also his children, and healed them and freed them from their ignorance. (339, 22)

52. When I left My body, My Spirit made its entrance to the world of the spirits to speak to them with the word of truth as I had to you, I spoke to them of Divine love, for that is the true knowledge of life.

53. Truly I tell you, the spirit of Jesus was not for a single instant in the tomb; it had many other works of charity to perform in other worlds; My infinite wisdom had for them, as it had for you, many revelations to manifest.

54. There are also worlds where the spiritual beings do not know how to love, where they dwell in darkness and yearn for light. Today men know that where there is selfishness and a lack of love there is darkness; that war and passions are the key that locks the door to the road that leads to the Kingdom of God.

55. Love, in turn, is the key that opens the Kingdom of the light that is truth.

56. Here I have communicated through matter, there I have communicated directly with the elevated spirits, so that they instruct those that are unable to receive My inspiration directly. Those elevated and enlightened beings are, for you, like the spokesmen. (213, 6 - 11)

The Appearance of Jesus after the Resurrection

57. Days after My crucifixion, when My disciples were gathered around Mary, I made My presence felt, represented in a spiritual vision of a dove. In that blessed moment, no one dared move or say a single word. There was true ecstasy, while they beheld that vision and their hearts throbbed filled with strength and faith, realizing that the presence of the Master, who had apparently departed, would be with them always in Spirit. (8, 15)

58. Why must you believe that My coming in spirit is without purpose? Remember that I after My death as a man, continued to speak to My disciples, presenting Myself in Spirit.

59. What would have become of them without those manifestations I awarded them, strengthening their faith and encouraging them for its fulfillment?

60. Sad was the picture they presented when, after My parting, the tears did not cease to fall down their

cheeks and sobs to escape at every instant from their chests. They prayed much, and the fear and remorse wore at them. They knew that one had sold Me, another had denied Me, and almost all of them had abandoned Me in the supreme moment.

61. How could they be the witnesses of the Master of all perfection? How could they have the courage and strength to confront men of diverse creeds and ways of thinking and living?

62. It was then that My Spirit manifested its presence among them to calm their pain, rekindle their faith, and set their hearts alight with the ideal of My Doctrine.

63. I humanized My Spirit to the point of making it visible and tangible to the disciples, but My presence was spiritual, and look at the long lasting and important influence those manifestations had on My apostles. (279, 47 - 52)

64. My sacrifice was consumed, but knowing that those hearts needed Me more than ever because in them a storm of doubts, suffering, confusion, and fear had been unleashed, I quickly came to them to give them one more proof of My infinite charity. In My love and pity for those students of My word, I humanized Myself, taking the form or image of the body that I bore in the world, and let them see and hear Me, and with My words ignited again the faith of those crestfallen spirits. It was a new lesson, a new form of communicating with those who had accompanied Me on the earth, and they felt strengthened, inspired, and transfigured by the faith and knowledge of My Truth.

65. In spite of those proofs, of which all were witnesses, there was one who obstinately denied My manifestations and the proofs that I came to give spiritually to My disciples, and it was necessary even to permit him to touch My spiritual presence with his material senses, so that He might believe.

66. However, not only among My closest disciples did such doubts arise; no, among the multitudes, in the towns, cities, and villages, among those who had received proofs of My power and for the sake of those works followed Me, confusion, anguished questioning, surprise, and incomprehension surged because all had ended in that manner.

67. I had pity on them all, and so, as I had with My closest disciples, I gave them proofs that though I would no longer accompany them as a man on the earth, I had not left them. To each heart, in each home, or family, and in each town, I manifested Myself to those hearts that believed in Me, making them feel My spiritual presence in a multitude of forms. Then began the struggle of those Christians who had needed to lose their Master on earth in order to raise themselves up to preach the truth that He had revealed to them. You all know their great works. (333, 38 - 41)

68. During the Second Era, when I made Myself visible to My disciples for the last time, among the clouds, when I disappeared from their sight, there was sorrow in them for at that moment they felt to have been left alone; but then they listened to the voice of the angel, the emissary of the Lord who said to them: "O men of Galilee, what is it that you see? This same Jesus that you see ascending into Heaven you will behold descending in the same manner."(8, 13)

69. Then they understood that when the Master should return to men, He would do it spiritually. (8, 13 - 14)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 13 - Mission and Significance of Jesus and His Apostles

Correction of the Old Concept of God, and False Traditions

1. Jesus, the Christ, has been the clearest teaching that I have given you in the world to show you how great is the love and wisdom of the Father. Jesus was the living message that the Creator sent to the earth, so that you would know the virtues of He who created you. Humanity saw in Jehovah an angry and implacable God, a terrible and vengeful judge, and by means of Jesus He came to save you from your error.

2. See in the Master the Divine love made flesh; He came to judge your acts with his life of humility, sacrifice, and charity, and rather than punishing you with death, He offered His blood to help you to know the true life, that of love. That Divine message illuminated the life of humanity, and the Word that the Divine Master gave to men, gave origin to the religions and sects through which you have sought Me, and continue to seek Me; yet truly I say, you have not yet understood the content of that message.

3. Humanity has come to think that the love of God for his children is infinite, since He, in Jesus, died for the love of men. They have come to be moved by the suffering of Jesus before his judges and executioners, they have come to see the Father in the Son, but the content, the reach of that which the Lord wished to say to humanity through the revelation that began with a Virgin and concluded in the cloud at Bethany, has not been interpreted to this day.

4. I have had to return in the same cloud in which the Word ascended to the Father to give you the explanation and show you the true content of all that was revealed to you in the birth, life, works, and death of Jesus.

5. The Spirit of Truth promised by Christ in that Era is this Divine manifestation* that has come to illuminate the darkness and clarify the Mysteries that the mind or heart of man have not been able to penetrate. (81, 46 - 49)

6. I came in the Second Era as a man, preaching My truth by example; I stopped the useless sacrifice of innocent and unconscious beings, sacrificing Myself on the altar for the sake of a perfect lesson of love. The Lamb of God, you called Me, because of that people having sacrificed Me on their traditional day of celebration.

7. Truly, My blood was spilled to teach men the road of redemption. My Divine love was poured forth from the cross upon the humanity of that and every time, so that in that example, in that word, and in that perfect life, humanity be inspired and find its salvation, purification from its sins,

---

* 13, 5 In Mexico 1866 - 1950

and the elevation of the spirit. (276, 15)

The Example of Jesus

8. It was necessary for Jesus to show you the principles that you must follow and from which you had departed.

9. I showed you all My meekness, My love, My wisdom and My charity, and drained the cup of pain in front of you, so that your hearts would be moved and your understanding would be awoken. It was necessary that your hearts awaken* to good, and that the pain of seeing Me crucified for the love of them would act as a thorn that remind them, that you must all suffer for love in order to come to the Father. My promise for all who wish to take up their cross and follow Me was eternal peace: the supreme well being that in the spirit has no end. (240, 23 - 24) * were *born*

10. Christ is, and must be, your model, it was for that reason that I came to make Myself man in that time. What was the manifestation that Jesus gave to humanity? His infinite love, his Divine wisdom, his limitless mercy, and his power.

11. I said to you: Imitate Me, and you will come to perform the same works I do. If I came as Master, you must understand that it was not to teach you lessons that are impossible, or out of reach of the understanding of men.

12. Understand then, that when you perform works like those Jesus taught you, you will have reached the fullness of life about which I spoke to you before. (156, 25 - 27)

The Importance of the Doctrine of Jesus

13. No other people of the earth of any generation or race have found the Doctrine of Jesus given as an example, like an open book for humanity to study, nor anything like it. For those who have arisen giving precepts of justice or doctrines of charity, have been sent by Me to the earth as forerunners, or as emissaries, but not as Divinity. Only Christ came among you as Divinity. He came to give you the clearest and greatest lesson that the heart of man has ever received. (219, 33)

The Summoning, Learning, and Trials of the Apostles of Jesus

14. In this era, you have commemorated the years of My preaching, those three years in which I prepared My disciples, and in which I lived with them. They beheld all My works, and during the preparation succeeded in entering My heart and contemplating the purity, majesty, and wisdom present in the Master.

15. In those days I performed no ostentatious acts, My passage through the earth was humble, but He who was prepared witnessed the grandeur of My presence and of the time that He lived.

16. Thus, I chose My disciples; some I found on the banks of the river, and called to, saying: "Follow Me." When they fixed their gazes upon Me they

realized who it was that spoke to them, and so one by one, I went on choosing. (342, 21)

17. I never said, as I was preaching in the world, that My disciples were already teachers, or that they would be heard. They were the pupils who, captivated by the light of My word, meekly followed Me, but who, even so, made errors, for they needed time to transform themselves and thereafter arise as examples for humanity. They were stones who were being polished by the brush of Divine love, so that later they too could convert rocks to diamonds. (356, 39)

18. I have tested My disciples during all Eras. How many times I submitted Peter to a test and only once did He weaken, but do not misjudge him for that act, for when He kindled his faith, He was like a torch among mankind preaching and giving testimony of the truth.

19. "Do not judge Thomas; consider how many times you have witnessed My deeds and even then you have doubted. Do not regard Judas Iscariot with contempt, that beloved disciple who sold his Master for thirty pieces of silver, for there has never been a greater repentance than his."

20. I availed Myself of each one of them to give you lessons which would serve as an example and which would exist forever in the memory of mankind. After their weakness they had their repentance, a conversion and absolute devotion to the fulfillment of their mission. They were true apostles and they left an example for all generations. (9, 22 - 23)

John the Apostle

21. Remember, when My body was pried from the cross and then interred, My disciples, dismayed and unable to comprehend what had happened, believed that with the death of the Master all had ended. It was necessary that their eyes see Me again, and their ears again hear Me for their faith to be kindled, and to reaffirm their knowledge of My Word.

22. Now I must tell you that among the disciples there was one who never doubted Me, who never hesitated before the trials and never abandoned Me for an instant. It was John, the faithful, valiant, fervent, and most loving disciple.

23. It was because of that love that I entrusted Mary to him at the foot of the cross, so that He could continue drinking from the love of that blameless heart, and at her side be strengthened yet more for the struggle that awaited him.

24. While his brothers, the other disciples, fell one by one to the blows of the executioners, sealing the truth of what they preached and the name of their Master with their blood and their lives, John overcame this death, and escaped martyrdom.

25. Condemned to exile, his persecutors did not know that there on that island where they had cast him, the great revelation of the times that you are living in, the prophecy that

speaks to men of what will be and what must be fulfilled, would descend to him from heaven.

26. After loving his brothers much, and dedicating his life to serving them in the name of his Master, John had to live isolated from them, alone, but praying constantly for humanity, thinking always of those for whom Jesus had poured forth his blood.

27. The prayer, the silence, the withdrawal, the purity of his existence and the kindness of his thoughts performed the miracle that this one man and that spirit evolved in a brief time to a degree, other spirits have needed thousands of years to be able to reach. (309, 41 - 44)

28. When I look upon the dwellers of this world, I see that the people know My name, that millions pronounce My words, but nonetheless, and in spite of this, truly I say to you that I do not see the love of one another.

29. All that I taught you in that time, and all that happens in the world, is the explanation and fulfillment of the revelation that through My apostle, John, I gave to humanity while My disciple inhabited the Island of Patmos. I bore his spirit to the heights, to the Divine plane, to the unfathomable; to show him in symbols the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega; and He saw that which is, and which was, and which is to come.

30. He understood nothing at the moment, but My voice spoke to him, saying: "What you see, write," and He wrote.

31. John had disciples who sought him in his retreat, crossing the sea in boats. Avidly, those men asked He who had been the disciple of Jesus, how the Master had been, how were his words and miracles; and John, imitating his Lord in love and wisdom, amazed them with his words. Even when He had arrived at old age, and with his body weakened by time, He still had the strength to bear witness of his Master, and say to his disciples: "Love one another."

32. Those who sought him out, seeing that the day of the departure of John approached, and wanting to have all the wisdom that this apostle possessed, begged him to reveal what He had learned from his Master, and for an answer they heard only that phrase: "Love one another."

33. Those who asked with such hope and interest felt disappointed, and thought that age had erased from his memory the words of Christ.

34. I tell you that John had not forgotten a single one of My words, but that from all My lessons flowed that single essence that condenses all of the Law: The love of one another.

35. How could the lesson of the Master He so loved be erased from this so much beloved disciple? (167, 32 - 37)

36. After My departure in the Second Era your Celestial Mother remained on earth to strengthen and to accompany the disciples. After their

ordeals and suffering, they found warmth in her gentleness and nourishment in her words. They continued to follow the Divine path inspired by Mary, who represented the Divine Master and continued teaching them. Once she departed from earth, their struggle began, and each disciple took the path that was designated for him. The love of Mary will be very close to you during this Third Era. It will strengthen you and encourage you during your ordeals. (183, 15)

The Apostles Peter and Paul

37. Do not forget what happened to Peter, My disciple, whom Saul intended to murder. I proved to My faithful apostle that He was not alone in his ordeal and that if He trusted in My power, I would defend him from those who wanted to persecute him.

38. Saul was surprised by My Divine light, when He went searching to capture Peter. My light touched the deepest part of Saul's heart, and He knelt in My presence conquered by My love and incapable of carrying out the mission that He intended against My apostle Peter. Instead, He felt a transformation of his entire being, because of the great faith and love He felt for Christ. He then quickly went looking for Peter, not to murder him, but to ask Peter about the teachings of Christ and to let him become actively involved in the Lord's work.

39. Since then, Saul became known as Paul. That change of name signified the complete spiritual transformation that had occurred in that man. (308, 46 - 47)

40. Paul was not counted among My twelve apostles. He did not eat at My table, nor follow Me along the roads to hear My teachings; rather, He did not believe in Me, nor see kindly those who followed Me. In his heart existed the idea of exterminating the seed that I had confided to My disciples, which had already began to spread; but Paul did not know that He himself was one of mine. He knew that the Messiah must come, and He believed in Him, but could not imagine that the humble Jesus was the promised Savior. His heart was full of the arrogance of the world, and that is why He had not felt the presence of the Lord.

41. Saul had risen up against his Redeemer. He persecuted My disciples as well as those who approached them to hear My message from the lips of those apostles. Thus I surprised him, who was dedicated to the persecution of those who were mine. I touched him in the most sensitive part of his heart, and He recognized Me at once, for his spirit had awaited Me, it was for this reason that He heard My voice.

42. It was My will that this public man be converted in this manner, so that the world continue witnessing at each step these surprising works that serve as stimulus to its faith and understanding.

43. Why cite, deed by deed, the life of the man who from that moment

consecrated his life to loving his fellow men, inspired by love for his Master and for his Divine lessons?

44. Paul was one of the greatest of the apostles of My word; his testimony was always of love, purity, truth, and light. His prior materialism was transformed to a very elevated spirituality, his hardness became infinite tenderness, and thus was the persecutor of My apostles made into the most diligent sower of My word; the untiring traveler who carried to various nations, districts, and towns the Divine message of his Lord, for whom He lived and for whom He offered his life.

45. Here, beloved people, you have a beautiful example of conversion, and a demonstration that even without having heard Me, men can come to be My great apostles. (157, 42 - 47)

The Example of the Apostles

46. Who, other than I, inspired the disciples in the Second Era as they continued their journey on earth without the Divine Master? Do you not admire what each disciple was able to accomplish? I say to you that those disciples had weaknesses as do all human beings, but later they developed great faith and love. They did not fear being left on earth as sheep among wolves, continually being persecuted and ridiculed by others.

47. They had the power to perform miracles and knew how to use that gift to convert to the truth.

48. Blessed were those who heard what Jesus had said through the lips of My apostles, because they presented My Doctrine without any alterations in a true and pure form. That is why those men, who heard My apostles speak, felt in their spirits the presence of the Lord. They experienced a sensation of power, wisdom, and majesty.

49. In them you have a worthy example: Those poor and humble fisherman from Galilee, transformed by love into spiritual fishermen moved people and empires with the word they had learned from Jesus, and with their perseverance and sacrifice they prepared the conversion of the peoples and the establishment of spiritual peace. From kings to beggars they knew My peace in those days of true Christianity.

50. That Era of spirituality was not lasting among men, but I, who know all, had already promised and proclaimed My return, for I knew that you would once again have need of Me. (279, 56 - 60)

The Expansion of Christianity

51. My doctrine, on the lips and in the works of My disciples, was a sword of love and light that fought against ignorance, idolatry, and materialism. A clamor of indignation was raised by those who saw their Myths and traditions would soon be toppled, while at the same time in other hearts a hymn of joy was raised before the illuminated path that

opened to hope and faith for those thirsty for truth and oppressed by sin.

52. Those that denied the spiritual life were exasperated on hearing the revelations of the Kingdom of Heaven, while those who had sensed its existence, and who hoped for justice and salvation, gave thanks to the Father for having sent his Only Son to the world.

53. The men who kept in their heart the blessed passion to love and serve their God with purity, saw their path opened, and their understanding illuminated upon penetrating My word, and felt relief in their spirits and hearts. The teachings of Christ, as the true spiritual bread, came to fill the immense vacuum that they bore, fulfilling all the hopes of their spirits with its perfection and its essence.

54. A new Era began, and a clearer road leading to eternity opened.

55. What beautiful sentiments of spiritual elevation, of love and tenderness awoke then in those who were illuminated by faith to receive My Word. What courage and firmness accompanied those hearts that knew how to suffer and face up to all without weakening for an instant.

56. Could it have been because the blood of the Master was still fresh? No, people, the spiritual essence of that blood, which was the spiritual representation of Divine Love, will never dry or vanish; it is present, and is as alive and warm now as it was then.

57. It is that in those hearts there was also love for the truth to which they consecrated their lives and offered even their blood, as confirmation that they had learned the lesson of their Master.

58. That nobly spilled blood overcame the obstacles and difficulties.

59. Oh how the spirituality of the disciples of My Word contrasted with the idolatry, the materialism, the selfishness, and the ignorance of the fanatics of the old traditions, or of the pagans who lived only to worship material pleasures. (316, 34 - 42)

60. Sow good examples along the road, do not adulterate My teachings; in this, imitate My disciples of the Second Era, who never fell into material forms of worship to teach and explain My Doctrine. The idolatry into which mankind later fell cannot be attributed to them. Their hands never erected altars, nor constructed palaces for spiritual worship; but bore the teaching of Christ to humanity, brought health to the sick, hope and consolation to the poor and miserable, and like their Master, showed the road of salvation to the lost.

61. The Christian religion that you know in these times is not even a reflection of the Doctrine that My apostles practiced and taught.

62. Once again I tell you that in those disciples you can find the perfect models of humility, love, charity, and elevation. They sealed with their blood the truth that they pronounced with their lips.

63. Humanity will no longer ask you for blood to believe in your testimony, but they will ask you for truth. (256, 30 - 33)

My peace be with you !

III. The Era of the Christian Church

Chapter 14 - Christianity, Churches, and Worship

The Development of Christianity

1. After My departure in the Second Era, My apostles continued My work, and those who came after My apostles continued their labor. They were the new laborers, the cultivators of that great land prepared by the Lord, fertilized with his blood, his tears, and his Word, cultivated by the work of the first twelve, and also by those who followed them, but as time passed from generation to generation men Mystified or adulterated My Work and My Doctrine.

2. Who told men they could make My image? Who told them to represent Me hanging from the cross? Who told them they could make the image of Mary, the forms of angels, or the face of the Father? Oh men of little faith, who in order to feel My presence, have had to materialize the spiritual.

3. The image of the Father was Jesus, the image of the Master, his disciples. I said in the Second Era: "Who knows the son, knows the Father." That means that Christ, who spoke in Jesus, was the Father himself. Only the Father could make his own image.

4. After My death as a man, I manifested Myself alive to My apostles so they would recognize that I was life and eternity, and that in material form, or not, I was present among you. Not all men understood this, and for that reason they fell into idolatry and fanaticism. (113, 13 - 17)

5. I said to the woman of Samaria: Whosoever drinks of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst again. Today I say unto you: If humanity had drunk of that water, it would not bear such misery.

6. Humanity did not persevere in My teachings, but preferred to take My name to create religions according to their interpretation and convenience. I abolished traditions and taught the Doctrine of love, and today you come to Me presenting Me with vain rites and ceremonies that do nothing to benefit the spirit. If there is no spirituality in your works, there can be no truth, and what does not have truth cannot come to the Father.

7. When that Samaritan woman felt the light of My eyes penetrate the depths of her heart, she said to Me: "Sir, you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship our God." Then I said to her: "Woman, believe Me, the hour comes when you shall neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem worship the Father as you do now. But the hour comes when the Father shall be worshipped in spirit and truth, for God is a Spirit".

8. This is My Doctrine for all times. Observe that having the truth in front of your eyes, you have not wished to

see it. How can you live it if you do not know it? (151, 2 - 5)

Ceremonies of Worship

9. If you love, you will not need material worship or rituals, because you will carry the light that illuminates your inner temple, before which the waves of all the tempests that would crush at you, will be broken and the darkness of mankind will be destroyed.

10. Do not profane any longer what is Divine, for truly I say to you that the ingratitude that you demonstrate before God is too much, when you perform those external practices which you have inherited from your first brethren, and in which you have become fanaticized. (21, 13 - 14)

11. Behold this humanity confused, because the great religions which call themselves Christians, give more importance to what is ritualistic and external than to My own Doctrine. That word of life that I sealed with deeds of love and blood upon the cross, no longer lives within the heart of men, it is locked and silent in aged books covered with dust. And there you have a Christian humanity who does not comprehend nor has the knowledge nor knows how to imitate Christ.

12. "That is why I have few disciples during this era; those who love their brethren, those who suffer, the ones who alleviate other people's pain, those who live in virtue and practice it with their examples; those are the Disciples of Christ".

13. He who knowing My Doctrine hides it or makes it known only with his lips and not with his heart is not My disciple.

14. "I have not come during this period to seek temples made of stone to appear in them; I come seeking spirits, hearts, and not material elegance". (72, 47 - 50)

15. While the religions remain submerged in their dream and do not change their routine, there will be no awakening of the spirit, nor knowledge of spiritual ideals; and therefore, there cannot be peace between men, nor will charity appear; the light that resolves the great human conflicts cannot shine. (100, 38)

The Clergy

16. Since you have been unable to know true spiritual peace, you are satisfied with yearning about it and attempting to achieve it in numerous ways so that you can feel some degree of tranquility, satisfaction, and comfort. However, you have never been able to achieve true spiritual peace. I say to you that only when the child obeys the will of the Divine Father, will it conquer true spiritual peace.

17. There is a need in the world for those who can explain and interpret My words and teachings well. That is why humanity, even those who call themselves Christians, live in spiritual backwardness, for there is no one who

can make them tremble with My true Doctrine, there is no one who can cultivate in their hearts the love with which I came to teach men.

18. Day after day, in meeting places, churches, and temples My name is pronounced and My words repeated, yet none vibrate, none tremble with the light, and it is because men have missed their meaning. The majority believe that the virtue of the Word of Christ comes from its constant automatic repetition, not understanding that it is not necessary to pronounce it, but to study, meditate on, practice, and live it.

19. If men knew how to seek the essence of the Word of Christ, each time they would find it to be new, fresh, alive, and moving. But they know it only superficially, and cannot therefore be sustained by it.

20. Poor humanity. Lost in darkness while the light is so near; crying in anguish when peace is within their grasp. Yet, they cannot see that Divine light because there have been those who pitilessly blindfolded their eyes. I love you truly and come to your aid, rescuing you from the darkness and proving to you that what I said in that Era was for all times, and that you should not consider that Divine word as an ancient doctrine and no longer relevant, because the love that was the essence of all My teachings is eternal, and in it is the secret of your salvation in this Era of confusion, immense bitterness and unbridled passions. (307, 4 - 8)

21. I disapprove of those preaching a blind faith, a faith that lacks knowledge, that is acquired through fear and superstitions.

22. Do not listen to the words of those who attribute to God all the adversity and hardships that humanity is experiencing the plagues, hunger, and epidemics that are occurring on earth, calling them God's punishment and wrath. Those are the false prophets.

23. Separate yourself from those, because they do not truly know Me, and want to teach mankind about God.

24. You are now suffering the consequences caused by those who have misinterpreted the scriptures from the old and new testaments. Man has not been able to correctly interpret the Divine meaning and essence of those revelations and prophecies. Many individuals speak of the end of the world, of the judgment day, death and hell without knowing any of the truth. (290, 16 - 19)

25. Already you are in the Third Era, and still humanity is spiritually backward. Your ministers, your theologians, and your spiritual pastors do little good, and sometimes reveal nothing of eternal life. To them also, I reveal the Mysteries of My Arcane, and I say to you: Why do they hide them? Why do they fear to waken the drowsy spirit of mankind? (245, 5)

26. My Doctrine teaches you a perfect form of worship, spiritual and

pure toward the Father, for the spirit of humanity has arrived, without realizing it, at the threshold of the Lord's temple, where it will enter to feel My presence, to hear My voice through its conscience, and to see Me in the light that descends upon its minds.

27. The emptiness that men feel within their various religions in this Era is because the spirit hungers and thirsts for spirituality; rites and traditions are not enough for it. It yearns to know My truth. (138, 43 - 44)

Communion and The Mass

28. I have never come before men hidden in Mystery. If I have spoken to you figuratively in order to reveal the Divine to you or to represent the eternal in some material form, it has been so that you would understand Me. But if men stop to worship forms, objects, or symbols instead of seeking the meaning of those teachings, it will be natural for them to remain spiritually unenlightened for centuries and to perceive all things as Mysterious.

29. From the times of Israel's stay in Egypt, when My blood was represented by that of a lamb, there have been men who only live by traditions and rituals, not understanding that such a sacrifice was an image of the blood which Christ would come to shed in order to help mankind attain spirituality. Others, believing that they are nourishing themselves with My body, eat material bread, not wanting to understand that when I gave My disciples the bread in the Cenacle, it was to have them understand that whoever takes the essence of My word will have taken nourishment from Me.

30. How few are those who truly know how to understand My Divine lessons. Those few are the ones who analyze them with the spirit. You need to realize that I have not brought you My Divine revelation only one time, but that I have been clarifying it with each new lesson. (36, 7 - 9)

31. There is joy in the hearts of these multitudes. They know that a spiritual banquet has been prepared for their spirits where the Divine Master awaits to give them the spiritual food and drink, the bread and the wine of the true life.

32. "The table where Jesus met with his disciples in that time was a symbol of the Kingdom of Heaven. The Father was surrounded by his children. There was also the feast, representing life and love. The Divine voice spoke; its essence was the universal concert, and the peace which reigned there was the peace present in the Kingdom of God".

33. "In the beginning of this period you have tried to purify yourselves thinking that the Divine Master would bring you a new testament in his words, and such is the case. Today, I allow you to remember the bread and the wine with which I represented My body and My blood, but I have also

come to tell you, that in this new time you will only find that nourishment in the Divine essence of My word. If you seek My body and My blood, you must seek it in the Divine things that I have created, because I am all spirit. Eat of this bread and drink of this wine, but also fill My chalice, for I want to drink with you; I thirst for your love".

34. Take this message to your brothers and be aware of that blood, which allows you to live, is the symbol for eternal life which is true love. It is through you that I am beginning to enlighten humanity with My new revelations. (48, 22 - 25)

35. I bring you peace and a new teaching. If My sacrifice of the Second Era abolished the sacrifice of innocent victims whom you immolated upon the altar of Jehovah, today the sustenance of My Divine Word has made you cease to represent My body and My blood with the bread and wine of this world.

36. "Every spirit who wishes to live will have to be nourished from the Divine Spirit. He, who listens to My Word and feels it within his heart, has truly been nourished; He has not only been fed by My body and drank of My blood, but He also has taken from My Spirit to nourish himself".

37. Who, after having had a taste of this heavenly nourishment, will again seek Me in bodies and manmade forms?

38. From time to time I have come erasing traditions, rituals and forms, and I leave in your spirit only the Law and the essence of My teachings. (68, 27)

Baptism

39. People: in that era, John, called also the Baptist, baptized those who believed in his prophecy with water. That act was a symbol of the purification of the original sin. To the multitudes who came to the Jordan River to hear the words of the forerunner, He said: "Here I baptize you with water, but already He is coming who shall baptize you with the fire of the Holy Spirit."

40. From that Divine fire all the spirits were born. They sprang forth pure and clean, but if on their road they have managed to stain themselves with the sin that disobedience brought with it, the fire of My Spirit will come again to pour itself over them, to destroy your sin, cleanse your stains, and return you to your original purity.

41. If that spiritual baptism, instead of being understood as the purification that men achieve through an act of true repentance before their creator, you convert into a rite, and you are satisfied with the symbolism of an act, then I tell you certainly that your spirit shall achieve nothing.

42. Who acts in this way, lives still in the times of the Baptist, and it is as though He had believed neither in his prophecies, nor in the words that He spoke about spiritual baptism: the Divine fire with which God purifies

his children, and immerses them in the immortal light.

43. John called to men who were of adult age, to pour over them those waters that symbolized purification. They came to him when they were conscious of their acts and could already have the firm will to persevere in the path of good, of righteousness, and of justice. See how humanity has preferred to practice the symbolic act of purification by means of water, instead of a true regeneration through repentance and the firm purpose of reform that is born of the love for God. The ceremony implies no effort at all, in contrast, purifying the heart and struggling to remain pure means effort, watchfulness, and even sacrifice, by men. That is why men have preferred to cover their sins with appearances, settling for carrying out ceremonies, acts, and rites that do nothing to improve their moral or spiritual condition if the conscience is not involved.

44. Disciples: That is why I do not wish rites to exist among you, so that you do not, to comply with them, forget that which truly gets to the spirit. (99, 56 - 61)

45. I am the one who sends spirits to incarnate according to the law of evolution. And truly I say to you that it will not be the influences of this world which will make Me deviate from My Divine plans, for My Divine will shall be fulfilled in spite of mans ambition for power.

46. Every human being brings a mission to the earth. His destiny is outlined by the Father, and his spirit anointed by My charity. In vain men perform ceremonies and anoint little children. Verily I say to you, that at no material age will water be the one to purify the spirit of its shortcomings to My Law. And if I send a spirit which is free of all sin, from what blemish do religious ministers cleanses it with baptism?

47. It is time for you to understand that the origin of man is not a sin, but that his birth is the result of the fulfillment of a natural law, a law which not only man fulfills but all creatures which comprise nature. Understand that I have said man, and not his spirit. Man has My power to create beings similar to him, but spirits only emerge from Me.

48. To grow and multiply is a universal law. In the same manner that stars sprouted from other larger stars, so the human seed did multiply on earth. And never have I said that in so doing mankind has sinned or offended the Creator. Why would you be judged as sinners after fulfilling that Divine mandate? Be aware that man can never stain himself by fulfilling My law.

49. What stains man and separates the spirit from the path of evolution are his low passions, immorality, vice, and lust, for all of them go against the law.

50. Study and carefully analyze until you find the truth, and thus you will cease to call sinful the mandates of

the Creator of Life. Then you will be able to bless the existence of your children with the example of your good deeds. (37, 18 - 23)

Remembering the Dead

51. Men are conservative in their traditions and customs; it is well that they bear an indelible memory of those beings who have gone down to the tomb, and that they are attracted to the place where they have deposited their remains. Yet if they consider the real meaning of material life, they will see that on the disintegration of that body it returns atom by atom to the different realms from which it is formed, and life continues to unfold.

52. But throughout time, man, for lack of study of the spiritual, has created a chain of worship services that are fanatically materialist. They try to make the material life imperishable, and forget the spirit, who is truly the one who possesses eternal life. How far they still are from comprehending spiritual life!

53. Now you know that it serves nothing to take offerings to those places where a headstone that says "Died," should say, "Disintegration and Life," for there Nature is in open flower, there is the earth that is the fertile and inexhaustible bosom of creatures and species.

54. When these lessons are understood, humanity will know how to give the material its place, and the Divine its own. That is when the cult of idolatry of one's ancestors will disappear.

55. Man must recognize and love his Creator, from spirit to Spirit.

56. Those altars are black crepe, and the tombs are a proof of ignorance and idolatry. I pardon all your faults, but truly, I must awaken you. My teaching will be understood, and the time will come when men change the material offerings for elevated thoughts. (245, 16 - 21)

Material Symbols, Crucifixes and Relics

57. In the First Era you knew the symbols, the tabernacle, or sanctuary where the arc containing tablets of the law was kept. When those symbols had fulfilled their mission, My will erased them from the earth, it hid them from the sight of men so that the world would not fall into idolatry, but the meaning or essence of those lessons I left engraved in the conscience of My servants.

58. In the Second Era, when the sacrifice of Christ had been consumated, I made the greatest symbol of Christianity disappear: the cross, together with the crown [of thorns], the chalice, and all that might have been the object of fanatical adoration by humanity. (138, 36)

59. Humanity saw Jesus suffer and His teachings and testimonies are believed by you. Why continue crucifying Him in your sculptures? Are the centuries not enough that you must keep on exhibiting Him as the victim of your wickedness?

60. Instead of remembering Me in the torments and agony of Jesus, why do you not recall My resurrection, full of light and glory?

61. Sometimes, while seeing your idols representing Me in the form of Jesus upon the cross, there are some who have thought him to be a man weak, coward or timid, without realizing that I am Spirit and I came to endure what you call a sacrifice but which I call an obligation of love, as an example for all mankind.

62. "If you meditate in the fact that I was One with the Father, remember that there were no weapons, or forces or torture that would have made Me yield; but if as Man I suffered, bled and died, it was to give you My sublime example of humility".

63. Men have not understood the greatness of that lesson, and everywhere they raise up the image of the crucified One, that represents a disgrace for this humanity, who without love or respect for the One whom they say they love, continues to crucify and offend Him daily injuring the heart of their brethren, for whom the Master gave His life. (21, 15 - 19)

64. If you were to remove all the crosses from earth that symbolize your Christian faith, and instead truly love one another, I would not find fault with that. Your faith and worship would then be spiritual rather than external. That is what I await from mankind.

65. If only your form of worship and symbols had the strength to prevent wars and addictions to vices, you would live in peace! Behold how you lack respect for those things that are sacred and Divine.

66. Once again I tell you that it would be better if there were not a single temple, altar, symbol, or religious image throughout the world. Instead, you need to pray with your spirit, to love your Father, to believe in him without the need of symbols, and to love one another as I have taught you in My doctrine. Then you would be saved and would be following the path that My footprints traced with My blood, footprints that sealed the truth of My teachings. (280, 69 - 70)

Veneration of the Saints

67. I give you these lessons because you have converted the spirits of many of the just into divinities, who you beg from and adore as if they were gods. Oh humanity, such ignorance! How can men judge the sanctity and perfection of a spirit by just its human works?

68. I am the first to tell you to imitate the good examples that your brothers have written with their works, their lives, and their virtue, and I tell you also that upon remembering them, to hope for their spiritual help and influence; but why raise altars that serve only to offend the humility of those spirits? Why create cults around their memories, as if they were the Divinity, putting them in place of the Father, whom you forget in order to adore your brothers?

How painful the glory you give them here has been for them.

69. What does humanity know about My judgment of those who you call saints? What do they know of the spiritual life of those beings, or of the place that each one has achieved before the Lord?

70. Let none think that with these revelations I come to erase from your hearts the merit that My servants have gained among humanity, on the contrary; I want you to know that the grace that they have found before Me is great, and much have I conceded to you for their prayers; but it is necessary that you destroy your ignorance, from which religious fanaticism, idolatry, and superstition come.

71. If you feel that the spirits of those beings float over your lives, trust those who are part of the spiritual world, so that they and you, united in the way of the Lord, consummate the work of spiritual fraternity, the work that I await as the result of all My teachings. (115, 52 - 56)

Religious Festivities

72. Today, when the crowds run in a fuss to their churches to celebrate the moment in which the glory opened up to receive Me, I tell you, that is only a tradition to impress the hearts of humanity. They are merely rites that today make My Divine passion a material event.

73. You are not to follow that tendency, erecting altars and symbols; not to make representations of sacred events, nor use special clothing to distinguish yourselves, for all of that is idolatrous worship.

74. Invoke Me in your hearts, remember My teachings, and imitate My examples. Offer Me the tribute of your reform, and you shall feel how the doors of glory open to receive you.

75. Flee from the false and profane representations that are made of Me and of My passion, for none can represent Me. Live My examples and teachings; any who do so, will have represented their Master on earth. (131, 11 - 13 and 16)

76. Humanity: During these days when you celebrate the birth of Jesus you allow your heart to feel peace. You are as a family that is living in harmony and joy.

77. I am aware that not all individuals are sincerely happy as they remember My arrival on earth during the Second Era, as there are only a few who truly meditate and spiritually rejoice remembering My arrival.

78. Today, as in the past Eras, man celebrates the birth of Jesus with festivities and rituals, but they lack spirituality. These festivities only satisfy man's material and sensual pleasures but do not offer him true spiritual joy.

79. If man was to spiritually meditate on My great love for mankind as evidenced by My coming to earth to live among humanity

during the Second Era, truly I say that you would develop great faith. That great faith would guide you toward Me. Your spirit would develop great virtue and kindness, allowing you to offer great charity, comfort, and tenderness to all the needy along your path. You would perceive each human being as your true brother and would forgive those who offend you. You would sincerely feel compassion for all those you meet along your path who are lonely and for children without parents and who lack love and a true home. You would remember those nations that are without peace because war has destroyed all the good, noble, and sacred things that are found in life. You would then elevate a pure and sincere prayer and ask Me: Lord, what right do we have to live in peace, while so many of our brethren are suffering greatly?'

80. My response would be the following: Now that you have felt the pain of your brethren, have been charitable with them, and have prayed for them, you may gather with your loved ones in your home and enjoy this holy moment because I am now with you. I will be present in your home. Do not be afraid of feeling joy even though you know that many of your brethren are now suffering. Truly I tell you that if you truly feel compassion for those who are suffering, they will feel the peace, hope, and love that you feel for them.

81. No one should think that I no longer want you to celebrate the birth of Jesus, the most important and holiest event of the year. I only come to teach you to give to the world what belongs to the world and to give to the spirit what belongs to the spirit. Man celebrates many of his worldly accomplishments in an unspiritual manner; therefore, why not allow his spirit to celebrate the birth of Jesus? This will allow your spirit to come before Me, like a small child, to present its gift of love, as it learns to worship Me in the same simple manner as did the shepherds during the Second Era and with the same humility the wise men offered Me when they presented Me their gifts.

82. I have not come to limit the joy that men feel during these days. Although celebrating the birth of the Savior has become a strong tradition, man also feels My charity that touches him, My light that enlightens him, and My love that surrounds him. His heart becomes filled with great hope, joy, and tenderness. Although He is inspired to perform deeds of love and charity, with his brethren, He does not always choose to carry out those pure and elevated deeds; instead, He chooses to please himself through the material pleasures of this world. He does not allow his spirit to attain purification, salvation, and spiritual enlightenment by practicing elevated deeds. The Savior came to earth during the Second Era to offer salvation to your spirit, and He presents himself eternally along your path in life to help you resurrect spiritually. (299, 43 - 48)

The Presence of God in spite of Misguided Worship

83. Since man is in material form, He must seek Me through material worship, and as He does not keep his spiritual eyes open, He must forge My image in order to see Me. Because He is not spiritually sensitized, He always demands material miracles and evidence to believe in My existence, and places conditions on serving Me, on loving Me; and in exchange for all I give him, He gives Me something. And so I see all the churches, all the religions, and all the sects that men have created on the face of the earth; they are enveloped in materialism, fanaticism, and idolatry, as well as Mystification, falsification, and profanation.

84. What do I accept from them? Only their intentions. What, from all of this, arrives to Me? The spiritual or physical needs of My children, their ounce of love, their need for light. That is what arrives to Me, but I am with all. I do not contemplate churches, nor forms, nor rites. I come to all My children equally. I receive their spirit in prayer. I draw to embrace them, so that they feel My warmth, and that warmth is the stimulus and encouragement in their road of vicissitudes and trials. But just because I know how to receive the good intentions of humanity, I will not let them remain forever in darkness, enveloped in their idolatry and fanaticism.

85. I want man to wake up, his spirit to ascend to Me, and that in his ascension He can behold the true splendor of the Father, forgetting the false splendors of the liturgies and rites. I want him upon achieving his true ascension to be regenerated and emancipated from his human miseries, and able to dominate materialism, passions, and vicissitudes, finding himself, so that He never says to the Father that He is a vile worm, and knows that the Father created him in his image and semblance. (360, 14 - 16)

86. Many religions exist on earth, and the majorities are based on faith in Christ, but they do not love one another, nor even recognize each other as disciples of the Divine Master.

87. Do you not believe that if any of them had understood My Doctrine, they would have practiced it by bringing reconciliation and peace to the people? But it has not been thus. All of them have remained distanced from one another, distancing and dividing men spiritually so that they see each other as enemies or strangers. Each seeks means and arguments to demonstrate to the rest that He is the possessor of truth and that the others are wrong; but none have the strength or courage to struggle for the unification of all, nor do they have the good faith to discover that in each belief and in each cult exists something of truth. (326, 19 - 20)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 15 - Pseudo - Christians, Mistaken Teachings of the Church

Christians in Name

1. The greatest part of humanity calls itself Christian, but the Master says to you: If you were really Christians, you would already have conquered the rest of mankind with your love, humility, and peace; however, My doctrine, left you in the Second Era, is not held in the hearts of humanity, it does not palpitate nor flower in the works of men, but is guarded in dusty books, and I have not come to talk about those books.

2. In place of a book I brought you My life, My word, My works, and My passion and death as a man, and that is the reason that the greater part of humanity, while calling itself Christian, has neither the peace nor the grace of Christ: because they do not imitate him, and because they do not practice his Doctrine. (316, 5)

3. Listen to Me, O disciples, so that you will erase from your mind ancient beliefs. Christianity was divided into sects which do not show love among themselves, which humiliate, reject and threaten their brethren with false judgments. I say to you that they are Christians without love; therefore, they are not Christians, because Christ is love.

4. There are those who represent Jehovah as an oldster, full of human imperfections, vengeful, cruel and more dreadful than the worst of your judges of earth.

5. I do not say this so that you will ridicule anyone, but that your concept of the Divine love be purified. Today you are unaware of how you worshipped Me in your past. (22, 33 - 35)

6. How is it possible that the people who call themselves Christians destroy each other through war and even pray before going to kill their brethren, asking Me to give them victory over their enemies? Is it possible that My seed can exist where instead of love hatred prevails, and instead of forgiveness, vengeance? (67, 28)

7. To all men of different beliefs and religions I say to them that they have not known how to situate the worldly riches in order to rightfully place that which corresponds to those of the spirit. If they were complying with My laws, they would already be contemplating the silhouette of the Promised Land from here and hearing the echo of the voices of its dwellers.

8. "You say that you believe in My existence and have faith in My Divinity; you also say that My will be done and truly I say to you: How meager is your faith and your conformity to what I have disposed! However, I have been encouraging within you a true faith so that you may be strong along the path I have outlined for you". (70, 12 - 13)

9. Today I do not come to ask you for blood, nor that you sacrifice your life; what I ask of you is love, sincerity, truth, and unselfishness.

10. Thus I indoctrinate and teach you, preparing thereby the disciples of My Divinity in this Third Era; for I see you watching the march of the world indifferently, and this is because you do not know how to enter the hearts of humanity where there is so much misery and pain.

11. There is great inequality, for I see lords who lack only a crown to call themselves kings, and I see subjects who are truly slaves. That is where the struggle has been ignited. Among these wealthy lords in the world there are many who call themselves Christians, yet I tell you that they barely know My name.

12. Those who do not see their fellow man in others, who accumulate wealth and take that which belongs to others, are not Christians, for they do not know charity.

13. The struggle between the spiritual and the material shall come. Humanity will enter that struggle, but, oh, how much bitterness they will have to suffer for the triumph of justice to arrive! (222, 43 - 45)

Agnostics and Religious Fanatics

14. I tell you, it is better to be full of uncertainties and denials than full of false affirmations or lies that you pass for truth. It is better to make a sincere denial that is born of doubt or ignorance than a hypocritical affirmation of a falsehood. Clean doubt, which hungers for understanding, is better than a firm belief in any Myth. Desperate uncertainty that shouts for light is better than fanatical resolution or idolatry.

15. Today nonbelievers, the untrusting, and the embittered abound everywhere. They are rebels who many times see more clearly than others, and who do not sympathize with the ritualism, nor are they convinced by the affirmations of those who lead mankind spiritually; for all of those complicated theories do not fill the heart that thirsts for pure waters to calm their anguish.

16. Those you judge rebels often show more light in their questions than those who, believing themselves wise or great, answer them. They feel, see, touch, hear, and understand with more clarity than many who call themselves masters of the Divine lessons. (248, 12)

17. Oh, how transparent and simple the truth is! How clear and simple spirituality is! Nonetheless, they are difficult to comprehend for He who remains obstinately in the darkness of his fanaticism and traditions. His mind cannot conceive that there is something beyond what He knows, and his heart resists renouncing what for him has been his God and Law: Tradition and rites.

18. Do you think that I abhor those who insist on not seeing My truth? No, My children, My charity is infinite, and it is precisely those I

seek, to help them escape from their captivity so they may feel the ecstasy of seeing the light. To them are reserved the trials necessary to awaken their faith. They are not trials superior to their strength; they are lessons wisely appropriate to each spirit, each life, and each man.

19. It is from among these darkened minds, from among the hearts sick with religious fanaticism and ignorance that you see the great fervent soldiers of the truth arise, for the day that they are freed from their chains and their darkness, and see the light, they cannot contain their joy, and shout with all their might that I have come to save the world raising it to the true Kingdom on the spiritual ladder. (318, 48 - 50)

Adulteration of the Doctrine of Jesus Christ, and its Consequences

20. I give you My word with the same essence with which I spoke to you in the Second Era, and I have come to remind you of many of My teachings that you had forgotten, or from which you had withdrawn, due to erroneous interpretations of your predecessors.

21. You had complied badly with My Doctrine to such an extent that I can say that you had created a path completely different than mine, but to which you applied the same name. No one but I could draw you away from your error with words of life, love and truth.

22. That is why today when you are listening to Me, analyze and comprehend My Word and there will be light within you. This is the time when I come to tell you with all clearness that the reincarnation of the spirit exists, that it is so since the beginning of humanity, like a light of justice and Divine love, without which you would be unable to evolve along the extensive road of spiritual perfection. (66, 63 - 65)

23. There is really little that the religions have revealed to humanity about the spirit, but soon they shall awaken from their lethargy, and blessed will be those who overcoming their scruples and fears, uncover for humanity the truth they have concealed. I will illuminate them with the light of My forgiveness, of My grace, and My wisdom.

24. When humanity recognizes that religions do not exist only so that men live morally on earth, but also have the mission of leading the spirit to its eternal dwelling place, humanity will have taken a step forward on the path of its spiritual evolution. (109, 15 - 16)

25. After I came to earth through Jesus in the Second Era, I continued to sent others to earth who were My apostles and soldiers to confirm My doctrine with their deeds and to prevent humanity from distorting My teachings. However, many spiritually deaf and blind have misinterpreted My Word, disagreeing with each other and creating different sects. If mankind is spiritually divided, how

can man love one another, which is the main precept of My Law?

26. That is why I say to you, that this civilization is one in appearance only, for men themselves destroy it. As long as humanity does not construct a world on the foundations of My law of justice and love, they cannot have the peace and light of the spirit upon whose virtues they might forge and create a world of true elevation, in the spirit, just as in science and morality. (192, 17)

27. Only regeneration and the ideal of perfection will enable you to return to the path of truth.

28. "Those who regarding themselves as interpreters of the Law of God will tell you that infernal suffering awaits your perversity and rebelliousness, and that only by demonstrating your repentance, mortifying and injuring your bodies and rendering to God material offerings, will He forgive you and guide you to His Kingdom; in truth I say that they are in confusion".

29. Where will you go, O humanity, guided by those whom you admire as great teachers of the holy revelations and whom I see as confused? That is why I come to save you with the light of this Doctrine, which will allow you to evolve along the path of My love. (24, 46 - 47)

30. The true essence of My teaching has been hidden by men to show you a Christ that does not even resemble Him, who came to die so that you might live.

31. Today you are living with the results of your distancing from the Master who came to teach you. You are surrounded by an atmosphere of pain, your smallness depresses you and your ignorance torments you, but the time has come when the hidden powers and gifts of mankind awaken, announcing like heralds that the new Era has arrived.

32. The religions, science, and the justice of men will try to impede the advance of what to them will be a strange and evil influence, but there will be no power that can stop the awakening and advancement of the spirit. The day of liberation is near. (114, 5 - 8)

33. Those who say they know Me have represented Me poorly on earth, and that is why many have turned their backs on Me.

34. I will not call to account those who call themselves atheists for having expelled Me from their hearts, but rather those who, adulterating the truth, have shown them a God that many cannot accept.

35. All that is just, healthy, and good contains truth, which is what I have proclaimed throughout all time.

36. The hour has arrived when you must return to loving the truth, that is, return to recognizing the just and the good, since having been born of Me, you must aspire to the elevated, the eternal, and the pure. (125, 22 - 24)

37. Yes, Israel, the heart has always searched for material objects to adore; the ear has also enjoyed flowery words; for this reason, what I gave you in the Second Era as the Christian Doctrine, man has modified to make of it a religion.

38. Selfishness, greed, and vanity have always awoken in the human heart, and have become kings and lords, making the people bow before them as vassals or slaves, chaining them with sin, and leading them into darkness, disorientation, and confusion. (363, 36)

39. The theologians of this time will come to scrutinize My word and the new scriptures, and ask, "Who are you that speaks this way?" Just as the scribes and Pharisees rose up in that time, asking Me: "Who are you, who comes to ignore and change the Law of Moses?" Then I shall make them understand that the three revelations are the only Law that I have always come to teach and to fulfill.

40. Many of those who judge Me at this stage are from among those who doubted in the Second Era, but I have kept them and sent them again to earth to behold the triumph of My Law and to open their eyes to the light. (234, 46 - 47)

Mistaken Evolutions and Irregularities of Christianity

41. A great part of humanity calls itself Christian, without knowing the meaning of the word Christ, and without knowing his Doctrine.

42. What did you do with My Word, My examples, and with My Doctrine that I gave to you in that time?

43. Are you currently more evolved than the men of that era? Why do you not show it with the works of your spirit? Do you think that this life is eternal, or that you need evolve only through human science?

44. I have come to teach you the true fulfillment of the Law, so that you may convert this world into a great temple where the true God will be adored, and where the life of man is a constant offering of love to his Father, whom He must love in each one of his fellows, giving tribute thereby to his Creator and Master.

45. And now that I have returned to mankind, what do I find? Lies and selfishness have replaced truth and charity; arrogance and vanity in place of meekness and humility; idolatry, fanaticism, and ignorance instead of light, elevation, and spirituality; profit and profanation where only piety and righteousness should be; hatred and war unleashed among brothers have been substituted for peace and love.

46. But I shall come to My temple to expel from it the merchants, just as I did in the Second Era from the temple of Jerusalem, and once again I shall say unto them: "Do not make this house of prayer into a market." I shall teach men so that each one of them knows how to officiate at the true altar, so that they are no longer confused and lost in ignorance due to the misinterpretations they give to My Law. (154, 15 - 20)

47. Not all who have tried to follow Me have imitated My example, or that of My apostles. Many have become lords instead of servants; they have filled their hearts with superiority and pride and have pursued only riches, pomp, and honors, forgetting the necessities of the poor, and being indifferent and insensitive to the misery and suffering of others. That is why men go from one religion to another in search of truth. That is the origin of the spiritual need they feel to create new sects in order to seek Me freely.

48. Those seen yesterday as saints and demigods are today unknown by a disillusioned humanity.

49. Men stop going in search of a confessor to absolve them of their faults, because they find it undignified. And the threat of hell and its eternal fire no longer impresses or frightens the heart of the sinner.

50. Taking advantage of that spiritual disorientation, the wolf watches from the brush.

51. Every minister and every representative of My Divinity has the mission of making peace between men, and what I find them doing today is the contrary. Each one believes himself to be first; each wants to be the strongest, forgetting that the only strong one is I, who am in everyone.

52. Now you can explain to yourselves why in the Second Era I promised to return. Now you can understand why I have come to teach you again. For only My word can remove the blindfold of darkness of the spirit, only My love is capable of redeeming your sins. (230, 23 - 28)

53. Over the great faults and errors that have been made in My Law, there shall be My justice; not a single fault will remain uncorrected by the perfect Master. Do not be confused: correct yourselves rather than judge. Understand, I never punish you, you punish yourselves.

54. I give light to He who has sinned through ignorance, and who has sinned knowingly I move toward repentance, so that both, filled with the strength of My forgiveness arise to repair the wrong done; this is the only way to come to Me.

55. Think in all of this, you ministers who lead men by the different paths of the religions. Pray, and lead yours toward spirituality. It is time already for you to repent of your errors, for you to initiate a battle against human materialism, which is the death and darkness for the spirit. For this you must use My truth; wield My word like a weapon, and live in My teachings.

56. I do not prefer one religion or another; It is not I, but you, who must be on My side, for if you do so, you will have succeeded in uniting all in the spirit. (162, 27 - 30)

57. My doctrine, full of spirituality, will germinate in the hearts of this people (*the mexican audience*) to give future fruits of truth and life. My word will extend across the earth and will

leave no place unpurified, without light, or unjudged.

58. Then the peoples will begin to awaken to the spiritual life, to what is true and eternal, destroying the externalities and materialism of the different cults, to content themselves with seeking the essence of My Law.

59. Humanity will see the strength that spirituality gives, and turn their gaze from that which held them for centuries and centuries.

60. What does it profit that the symbol of Christianity, the cross, is found upon millions on the earth, if men are not of good will, and if they do not love one another.

61. The outward already has no power over men. There is no respect, nor faith, nor sorrow at having offended. That is why I say that symbols and forms will disappear, because their time has passed, and it will be interior worship that rises man to the light, elevates him, and leads him to Me. (280, 63 - 67)

My peace be with you !

IV. The Law, the Love of God and Fellow Men

Chapter 16 - The Divine Law (The Law of God)

The Power of Divine Law

1. There are many men who judge My Doctrine out of its time, that is because their material nature does not allow them to see the eternal aspect of My lessons.

2. My Law is unchanging, it is men who with their cultures, civilizations, and laws, pass, leaving only what the spirit has built with its works of love and charity. It is the spirit, that after every day of work and every trial, upon querying the Arcane, beholds the unmovable stone of My Law and the ever open book that contains the Doctrine of the Spirit. (104, 31 - 32)

3. I have poured My light forth over all men, revealing to them the only existing truth, but you see how each man and each people, feels, thinks, believes, and interprets it differently.

4. These different ways of thinking that men have, have given origin to their divisions, since each people or race follows different paths and also nourishes different ideals.

5. The majority have departed from the true illuminated path. They believe that fulfilling the Divine Law implies sacrifices, denial, and superhuman effort, preferring to create for themselves religions and sects whose rules and practices are easier for them to fulfill, believing that thereby they can calm the need for light and elevation that their spirit feels.

6. Many centuries and eras have passed without humans realizing that fulfilling My Law is not a sacrifice for them, but rather that they do sacrifice spirit and flesh in the world by denying My commandments. They have not realized, have not wanted to understand, that who complies with My word must find true happiness, and a peace, wisdom, and grandeur that materialized men see in such a different way.

7. The moral and scientific world that surrounds you has been the work of men of material ideas who have sought the material improvement of humanity, and I have permitted them to do their work, to take it to its limits, to know the results and gather their fruits, so that in them they can gather the light of experience. In that light My justice will be manifest, and in that justice will be present My Law, which is Love. (313, 60 - 64)

8. If I agreed to allow you to apply My doctrine to your lives according to your own will rather than mine, truly I tell you that you would never recover from your spiritual stagnation, never allowing your spirit its unfolding, its development, and its perfection.

9. And so there you have humanity drowsing in its religions, making no move toward the light because they

have not submitted themselves to the order of the Divine law, but have tried to force the law to their own will, filling it with Myths and errors.

10. It has been necessary for many men of this Era to free themselves of all religion in order to seek Me with the spirit, and to be able to develop all those attributes, gifts, and potentials that they feel beating in the innermost part of their being. (205, 6 - 8)

The Commandment of the Love of God in the Spiritualist Work

11. "It is your God who speaks to you, My voice is the Law; today you are hearing it anew without the necessity of inscribing it upon a rock, or sending My Incarnate Word among you. It is My Divine voice that reaches your spirit and reveals to it the beginning of an Era in which man will be justified, reconciled with His Creator and purified as it is written". (15, 8)

12. I gave you the perfect lesson through Jesus. Analyze My passage through the world as a man from birth to death, and you will have an explanation of love in its perfect living form.

13. I do not come to ask you to be equal to Jesus, for in Him there was that which you cannot reach: perfection in the form of a man, for in Him was God himself in limited form, but I do tell you that you must imitate him.

14. My eternal Law has always spoken to you of that love. I said to you in the first times: "Love God with all your heart and spirit," and "Love your neighbor as yourself."

15. Later I gave you these inspirations: "Love your brothers as the Father has loved you," and "Love one another."

16. In this time I have told you to love God before all creation, to love God in all that exists, and all that exists in God; that you practice charity and more charity with your brothers in order to see the Father in all his splendor, for charity is love. (167, 15 - 19)

17. "I will not even say to you that this Doctrine of Spirituality will be a worldwide religion, because I never granted you a religion, but a Law; I limit Myself to telling you that the Law that will triumph on earth, and which will be established in it to illuminate the existence of men, will be the Law of love which I have explained in My Doctrine so that you understand it fully".

18. Mankind will still perform many false deeds of love and charity, until it learns to love and practice true charity, and many will go from religion to religion until their spirit elevates itself in knowledge and reaches an understanding that the only Law, the universal and eternal Doctrine of the spirit, is the Law of love which everyone will attain.

19. All the religions will disappear and only the light of the Temple of God will remain shining within and outside of man, in which everyone

will render only one worship of obedience, of love, of faith and good will. (12, 63 - 65)

The Failure to Obey the Divine Commandments and its Consequences

20. On this dawn of commemoration I ask you: What have you done with the Law that I conveyed to mankind through Moses? By chance, were those commandments given only to the generations of that period?

21. "Truly I say to you: That holy seed is not in the hearts of men, for they do not love Me nor do they love one another; they do not honor their parents nor respect what belongs to others and on the other hand, they do take each other's lives, they adulterate and cause disgrace upon themselves".

22. Do you not hear falsehood on the lips of everyone? Have you not realized how one people, defrauds other people of their peace? And still mankind says it knows My Law. What would become of men if they forget My mandates completely? (15, 1 - 3)

23. In the Second Era, having entered Jerusalem, Jesus found that the temple, the place dedicated to prayer and worship, had been converted into a market. And the Master, filled with passion, cast out those who had disrespected the temple, saying to them, "My Father's house is not a market place." Those who were cast out were less guilty for what they did than those who were responsible for guiding men in the law of God. The priests had converted the temple into a place where ambitions and grandeur reigned, and that kingdom was destroyed.

24. Today, I have not taken a whip to punish those who disrespect My law. I have allowed them to feel the consequences of their own faults so that they may realize that My law is inflexible and unchangeable. I have pointed out to man the righteous path that He needs to follow. If He departs from it, He exposes himself to the consequences of having broken My righteous law where My love is manifested. (41, 55 - 56)

25. I come to reconstruct My temple, a temple without walls or towers, for it is in the hearts of men.

26. The Tower of Babel still divides humanity, but its foundations shall be destroyed in the hearts of man.

27. Idolatry and religious fanaticism have also raised their high towers, but they are weak, and shall fall.

28. Truly I tell you, that My laws, Divine and human, are sacred, and they themselves shall judge the world.

29. Humanity does not believe it is idolatrous, but truly I tell you, it still adores the golden calf. (122, 57)

30. Chaos has returned because virtue does not exist, and where there is no virtue, there can be no truth. It is not that the Law which the Father conferred to Moses has no force, nor that the doctrine of Jesus was only applicable to past times. Both of them

in their essences are eternal laws; recognize, however, that they are like a fountain from whose waters none are obliged to drink, but that whoever approaches that fountain of love does so through their own will. (144, 56)

31. Interpret My teachings justly. Do not think that My Spirit is happy to see your suffering on the earth, or that I come to deprive you of all that is gratifying to you in order to enjoy it Myself. I come to make you recognize and respect My laws, because they are worthy of your obedience and respect, and because complying with them will bring you happiness.

32. I taught you to render unto God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's, but for the men of today there is only Caesar, and to your Lord you have nothing to offer. If you at least gave what was fair to the world, your pains would be less; but the Caesar that you have put before you has dictated absurd laws for you, and has made you slaves and taken your lives from you without giving you anything in compensation.

33. Study how different is My Law, which does not tie either the body or the spirit, it merely persuades you with love and guides you with sweetness; it gives you all without interest or selfishness, and rewards all and compensates all along the road. (155, 14 - 16)

Fulfillment of the Supreme Commandment

34. If the Lord said to you: "Thou shall love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and spirit, and love thy neighbor as thyself," and if the Master preached the Doctrine of Love, this spiritual voice that proceeds from the same source, now comes to tell you to embrace the Law of Love, because it has a strength that you will not find even in the greatest armies of the world. Its conquests shall be firm and lasting, for all that you build upon a foundation of love has eternal life. (293, 67)

35. I am showing you the true life of the spirit, so that you do not live under unjust threats, and so that you do not obey My law only because you fear God's punishment. You have been told about that punishment by those who have not known how to interpret My word.

36. Take My law. It is not complicated nor difficult to understand. Anyone who knows it and guides himself by it will not be confused. Neither does He give room to false words or omens, to erroneous ideas, or wrong interpretations.

37. My law is simple. It always indicates the way which you should follow. Trust in Me. I am the way which will lead you to the white city, the promised land, which has it doors open awaiting your arrival. (32, 9)

38. When will you realize that only by fulfilling My law will you be able to find health, happiness, and life?

39. You acknowledge that in the material life there are principles that one needs to follow in order to survive. However, you have forgotten that there are also important spiritual principles that need to be respected so that one may enjoy the source of eternal life in the Divine kingdom. (188, 62)

40. Remember that only I am your salvation. In times past, present, and yet to come, My Law was, is, and will be the road and the guide of your spirit.

41. Blessed shall be those who trust in My Law, for they shall never be lost in the crossing of the ways. They shall come to the Promised Land, and give voice to the hymn of triumph. (225, 31 - 32)

42. I know that the greater your knowledge of Me, the more you will love Me.

43. When I tell you to "love Me," do you know what I truly want to tell you? I am telling you to love truth, to love life, to love enlightenment, to love one another, and to love the true life. (297, 57 - 58)

44. I wish that just as I love you, you love one another, and yourselves as well, for I have conceded to you not just a part of the guidance and direction, but rather taking care of yourselves, I have made your first duty with Me; you must love yourselves, since you are the living image of your creator. (133, 72)

45. The mission that I have entrusted to My people on earth is both great and very delicate, and that is why I have sought them out in every Era to inspire them with My Word and reveal to them something more of the content of the Law.

46. The law of love, of good, and of justice has been the spiritual inheritance that I have brought in every era. From lesson to lesson, I have led humanity to the understanding that the law can be summarized in one single commandment: Love. Love the Father, who is the author of life; love your brother, who is part of the Father, and love all that the Lord has created and ordered.

47. Love is the cause, the principle, the seed of wisdom, of grandeur, of strength, of elevation, and of life. That is the true road traced by the Creator for the spirit, so that step by step, and dwelling to dwelling, you continue feeling ever closer to Me.

48. If from the beginning of time, mankind had created a cult of spiritual love, instead of falling into idolatrous rites and religious fanaticism, this world, today made into a valley of tears by men's anguish and misery, would be a valley of peace, to which spirits would come to gain merit in order to reach those spiritual dwelling places that a spirit on its road of elevation must enter after this life. (184, 35 - 38)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 17 - The New Way of Worshiping God

The Evolution of Worship Services

1. How slowly mankind walks toward perfection in their worship of God.

2. Every time I come to you with a new lesson, it seems to you too advanced for your evolution; understand that I give you an entire Era to come to understand it and to integrate it into your lives. (99, 30 - 31)

3. "The victims that you offered upon the altar of Jehovah were received by Him, but it was not the most adequate form to elevate your spirit to the Father; it was then when I came to you as Jesus to teach you the Divine commandment which says to you: 'Love one another'".

4. "I say to you today that the lessons I taught you during the Second Era through the deeds of Jesus have been altered at times and misinterpreted on others; for that purpose I have come as I announced, to clarify My truth. My sacrifice in that period prevented the sacrifice of many victims and I taught you a more perfect worship."

5. My new manifestation of this period will allow mankind to understand that the symbolic forms should not be adopted without first analyzing their significance, since they are only a representation of My lessons. (74, 28)

6. Prayer is the spiritual medium that I have inspired in man so that He may communicate with My Divinity, that is why it manifests in you as a yearning, a necessity of the spirit, as a refuge in times of trial.

7. Who does not know true prayer, does not understand the joys contained in it, and does not know the source of health and goodness to be found in it. They feel the impulse to speak to Me and present their petitions, but lacking spirituality, they feel that the offering of sending up only their thoughts is so meager that they instantly look for something material to offer Me, thinking that with that they will flatter Me more.

8. It is in this fashion that humanity has fallen into idolatry, fanaticism, rites, and external worship, drowning their spirits and depriving themselves of the blessed liberty of praying directly to their Father. Only when the pain is very intense, when the pain is at the limits of their human strength does the spirit, forgetting ceremony and knocking over idols, frees himself and arises to cry from deep within: "My Father, My God!"

9. Do you see people occupied making war on one another in this materialistic time? Yet, I tell you, even in the middle of these wars, many men have found the secret of prayer: that which is born of the heart and comes to Me as an urgent call, a protest, as a plea.

10. When they see the requested miracle happen, they know that no other way exists for speaking to God than with the language of the spirit. (261, 22 - 24 and 27)

Prayers by rote, Empty of Devotion and Faith

11. O! My children of all faiths, do not destroy the most noble sentiments of the spirit or try to satisfy it with external practices and worships!

12. Behold: If a mother does not have something material to offer her beloved and small child, she holds him against her heart, blesses him with all her love, smothers him with kisses, gazes at him tenderly, covers him with tears, but never does she try to deceive him with empty acts of love.

13. How can you conceive that I, the Divine Master, approve of you satisfying yourselves with practices lacking all essence, truth and love, with which you try to deceive your spirit, making it believe that it has been nourished, when in reality each time it is more ignorant of the truth? (21, 20 - 21)

14. Prayer is a blessing which God has granted to man so that it will serve him as a ladder to elevate himself, as a weapon to defend himself, as a book to educate himself, and as a healing balsam with which to anoint himself and to heal all illness.

15. True prayer has disappeared from the earth. Men no longer pray, and when they try to do it, instead of speaking to Me with the spirit, they do it with their lips, employing useless words, rituals, and material idols. How are men going to observe miracles if they use forms and observe practices which Jesus did not teach?

16. It is necessary that true prayer return to men, and it is I who have come again to teach it to you. (39, 12 - 14)

17. Teach your brothers how to pray, make them comprehend that it is their spirits which must communicate with their Creator, that their prayers are almost always [mere] cries of the material form: an expression of their anguish, proof of their lack of faith, and of their mistrust or lack of obedience to Me.

18. Make your brothers understand that they do not need to mortify or lacerate their bodies to move My Spirit and awaken My pity or charity. Those who seek suffering or bodily penitence do so because they do not have the slightest idea of which offerings are most pleasing to Me, nor do they have any idea of the love and mercy of your Father.

19. Do you think it is necessary for Me to see the tears in your eyes or the pain in your hearts for Me to have pity on you? To believe so would be to attribute to Me hardness, insensitivity, indifference, and selfishness. Can you imagine these defects in the God you love?

20. How little care you have taken to know Me! And it is because you have

not educated your minds to think in accord with the spirit. (278, 17 - 20)

21. Leave the earth for a few moments today, and come to Me in spirit.

22. For many centuries humanity has been mistaken in its manner of praying, and has therefore not strengthened or illuminated the path of their lives with My love, for they have prayed with the senses, and not with the spirit.

23. Idolatry, to which man is so inclined, has been like a poison that has not allowed them to taste the spiritual delights of inner prayer.

24. How much misery men have dragged behind them simply from not knowing how to pray. And, yet, My disciples, it is natural: What spiritual strength can a human being have to resist the trials of life if they do nothing to come closer to the source of life that exists in My Spirit? They seek Me in the abyss, and in shadows, even while they could elevate themselves to find Me on the heights, in the light.

25. Oh, if the men of this time understood the power of prayer; how many superhuman works they would perform! But they live in a time of materialism in which they try to put even the Divine in material form in order to be able to see and touch it. (282, 61 - 64)

True Prayer

26. I bless those who pray, and the more spiritual the prayer, the greater the peace I make them feel.

27. This you can understand easily; for He who needs to prostrate himself before images or objects to feel the Divine presence cannot feel the spiritual sensation of the Father's presence in his heart.

28. "Blessed are they that have not seen, yet believe," I said in that time, and again today; for He who closes his eyes to that which is of this world opens them to the spiritual. And He who has faith in My spiritual presence shall feel and rejoice in it.

29. For how long will this humanity deprive its spirit of the joy of feeling Me in their hearts through direct prayer, or, what is the same, by means of spirit to Spirit prayer? Until My light illuminates the lives of men, and they learn the truth and understand their errors.

30. This is the time for prayer and meditation, but prayer free of fanaticism and idolatry, and of meditation that is serene and deeply immersed in My Divine Word.

31. Every hour and every place can be appropriate for prayer and meditation. Never in My teachings did I tell you that there were places or times destined for prayer. Your spirit being greater than the world it inhabits, why confine Me to such limited images and sites when I am infinite?

32. The greatest reason for the earthly troubles and spiritual poverty

of men is their imperfect form of prayer; it is for this reason that I tell you that this knowledge must reach all humanity. (279, 2 - 7)

33. You do not always pray with the same preparation, and therefore, you do not always experience the same peace or the same inspiration.

34. There are times in which you succeed in becoming inspired and elevating your thoughts, and there are others in which you are completely indifferent. How could you always expect to receive My messages in the same form? You should educate your minds and even your bodies to cooperate with your spirit in moments of prayer.

35. The spirit is always willing to communicate with Me, but it requires the good will of the material body in order to elevate itself in those moments and to free itself of everything which surrounds it in its earthly life.

36. Make an effort to achieve true prayer because whoever knows how to pray, carries in himself the key to peace, to health, to hope, to spiritual strength, and to eternal life.

37. The invisible shield of My law protects him against all temptation and dangers. He will bear an invisible sword on his lips to defeat as many enemies as might block his path. A ray of light will light his way amidst the storms, a constant miracle will be at his reach whenever He needs it, whether for himself or for the good of his brothers.

38. Pray. Practice that sublime gift of the spirit, for that strength shall be the one to move the life of men of the future, those who will be able to communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit.

39. Parents will become inspired through prayer in order to guide their children.

40. The ill will gain health through prayer. Heads of states will resolve their great problems seeking light with prayer, and the man of science also will receive revelations through the gift of prayer. (40, 40 - 47)

41. Disciples, in the Second Era, My Apostles asked Me how they should pray, and I taught them the perfect prayer, which you call the Lord's Prayer.

42. Now I tell you: Be inspired by that prayer, by its meaning, its humility, and its faith, so that your spirit communicates with Mine, for it will not be your material lips that pronounce those holy words, but your spirit that speaks to Me in its own language. (136, 64)

43. Do not let it be only your lips that call Me "Father," for many of you tend to do this by rote. I wish that when you say "Our Father who art in Heaven, hallowed be thy name," those words come from the purest part of your being, meditating on each one of the phrases so that you are afterward inspired and in perfect communion with Me.

44. I taught you the powerful, masterly Word; that which truly brings the child closer to his Father. Upon pronouncing, with respect and sincerity, with elevation and love, with faith and hope the word "Father," distances disappear, and spaces are shortened, for in that instant of spirit to Spirit communication, nor is God far from you, nor are you far from Him. Pray thus, and in your hearts you will receive great benefits of love. (166, 52 - 53)

The Four Aspects of True Prayer

45. Struggle, struggle to reach spiritual perfection. I have shown you the road to reach that goal. I have given you prayer, a weapon more powerful than any material one, so that you can defend yourselves from the trials on the road, but you will have the best weapon when you obey My Law.

46. What does prayer consist of? Prayer is petition, intercession, adoration and contemplation. Each of the parts are necessary and one springs from the other, for truly I tell you, that petitioning means that man pleads with Me to concede to him what He wishes, to satisfy the yearnings that He believes to be the most important and healthiest of his life; truly I tell you, My children, that the Father hears the petitions and gives to each one that which He most needs, as long as it is for his own good. But be careful about asking for that which is in opposition to the salvation of your spirit, for those who ask only for material gifts, material pleasures, or earthly power, are asking for chains for their spirit.

47. Material pleasures bring only suffering, not only in this world, but even after the transition to the spiritual world, for the influence of those material desires can reach even to that place, and on being unable to free oneself from them, one is tormented by those yearnings, and wishes a thousand and one times to return to the earth to be reincarnated and continue living materially. Therefore, My children, ask only for that which you really need for the good of your spirit.

48. The second form of prayer, intercession, springs from love of one's neighbor, from the love that I showed you as Master when I came to this world. Pray for your brothers, both near and far, for those in nations suffering the consequences of war, and those suffering the tyranny of temporary governments in this world.

49. Prepare yourselves, oh My children! Pray for your brothers and sisters, but also during the intercession, you must know how to ask, for it is the spirit that is important. If your brother or sister, your parents, or your children are ill, pray for them, but do not insist that they stay in this life if that is not what the spirit needs. Better to ask that their spirit be free, that it be purified of its sufferings, and that the pain promote spiritual elevation. That is why the Master taught you in the Second Era to say: "Father, your will be done."

For the Father knows better than any of his children, what the spirit needs.

50. The third form of prayer, adoration of the Divine Spirit, means the adoration of all that is perfect, for by means of that prayer you may unite with that perfection, with the love that embraces all the Universe. In adoration you may find the perfect state that each of you must achieve, and through adoration, arrive at the contemplation that, united to prayer, will bring you to unity with the Divine Spirit, to the source of eternal life, to the source that day after day gives you the strength to come to the Kingdom of the Father.

51. In this way you should pray, beginning with petition, until arriving at contemplation. This is what gives you strength.

52. When you are well prepared, you will struggle not only for yourselves, but also for your brothers to move along on this road. For you cannot achieve salvation for yourselves alone, but rather must struggle to achieve the salvation of humanity. (358, 10 - 17)

Intimate and Spontaneous Prayer without Words

53. My people, you now hear the voice of the Holy Spirit, the spiritual manifestation of God through your understanding, not to reveal a new law nor a new doctrine, but a form that is more advanced, spiritual and perfect, to worship and communicate with God. (293, 66)

54. How many are their who hear My word, who have become great analyzers, and who nonetheless, are not the best of My disciples in practicing My Doctrine, and who do not fulfill the Divine precept which tells you: "Love one another."

55. In contrast, see how easily He who puts into practice even an atom of My teachings is transformed. Do you want an example?

56. One who during his entire life had been telling Me He loved Me through recited prayers formed by others, in sentences that He did not even understand because they were made up of words He did not know, one day suddenly understood the true way to pray, and putting aside his old habits, and concentrating in the depths of his being, raised his thoughts to God, and for the first time felt his presence.

57. He did not know what to say to his Lord, and from his chest came forth sobs and from his eyes tears fell. In his mind, there was only a single thought, which was: "My Father, what can I say to you, since I do not know how to speak to you?"

58. But those tears, those sobs, that inner joy, and even his turmoil, spoke to the Father in a language so beautiful, that its like cannot ever be found in any of your human languages, nor in any of your books.

59. Those stuttered words of that man who began to pray to his Lord spiritually, were like the first words of a child, charming and delightful to its parents, for they are hearing the first

expressions of a being beginning to arise into life. (281, 22 - 24)

60. The elevated spirit knows that the human word impoverishes and diminishes the expression of the spiritual thought; for that reason, it silences the lips of the flesh in order to elevate and express itself with a language which only God understands, the secret which it has concealed within its innermost being. (11, 69)

61. How much pleasure you give to My Spirit when I see that you elevate your thoughts in search of your Father. I allow you to feel My presence, and I fill you with peace.

62. "Seek Me, speak to Me, and do not let it bother you that your thoughts are slow to express your petitions. I will know how to understand them. Speak to Me with the confidence with which one speaks to a Father. Tell Me about your concerns as you would tell them to your best friend. Ask Me what you do not know or comprehend, and I will speak to you as a teacher; but pray, so that at that blessed instant in which your spirit elevates itself to Me, you might receive the light, the strength, the blessing, and the peace which your Father grants you". (36, 15)

63. Tell Me in silence your sorrows, confide to Me your yearnings. Though I know all, I wish you to learn to form your own prayer until you come to practice the perfect communication of your spirit with the Father. (110, 31)

64. Prayer can be long or brief according to the need. You may, if you so desire, spend long hours within that spiritual ecstasy if your physical body does not become tired, or if some other duty does not require your attention. And prayer may be as brief as a single second if you find yourselves subjected to some trial which has suddenly surprised you.

65. What reaches Me are not the words with which your mind attempts to form your prayers, but the love, the faith, or the need with which you present yourselves before Me. That is why I tell you that there will be times when your prayer will be no more than a second, for there will be no time to formulate thoughts, phrases, and ideas as you are accustomed to doing.

66. Wherever you are, you can summon Me, for the place is of no importance to Me since what I seek is the spirit. (40, 36 - 38)

67. In the Second Era, when a woman asked Jesus if the place where one ought to worship God was in Jerusalem, the Master answered her: "The hour comes, when neither in Jerusalem nor any other place will be the proper place to worship God, for He shall be worshipped in spirit and truth, that is from spirit to Spirit.

68. When My disciples asked Me to teach them to pray, I gave them as a norm the prayer you call the Lord's

Prayer, giving them to understand that the true and perfect prayer is that similar to that of Jesus, one which is born spontaneously of the heart and ascends to the Father. It must contain obedience, humility, confession, gratitude, faith, hope, and adoration. (162, 23 - 24)

Daily Prayer

69. Beloved disciples: Practice spiritual prayer daily, putting into it all your intention of coming to perfection.

70. See that in addition to entering into intimate communion with your Master and experiencing an infinite peace in those moments, it also represents the best opportunity for you to receive My Divine inspirations; in them you will find the explanation for all that you have not understood, or that you have misunderstood. You will find the way to avoid some danger, to resolve a problem, or to resolve some confusion. In that hour of blessed spiritual communication all your senses will clear and you will feel more disposed and inclined to do good. (308, 1)

71. Do not forsake the practice of prayer even when it is as brief as only five minutes, but in it know how to make a good examination with the light of your conscience, in order to observe your deeds and know what you have to correct.

72. If you lose the sense of time while elevating yourself in prayer, that will be an indication of spirituality, since you, even for a few moments, managed to go beyond time, that time which the slaves of materialism only use for their enjoyments or to increase their wealth.

73. He who examines himself daily has to improve his manner of thinking, living, speaking and feeling. (12, 30 - 32)

74. I have taught you that through the prayer wisdom will be acquired, but that is no reason that I want for you to prolong your prayers. I have asked you for a prayer of five minutes and by that I mean to say for you to pray briefly so that during those moments you will truly surrender yourselves to your Father and the rest of your time you can dedicate it to your spiritual and material duties toward your brethren. (78, 52)

75. I will teach you a manner of preparing yourselves so that your actions of each day are all inspired by noble sentiments, and so that the vicissitudes and difficulties do not stop you or force you back. When you open your eyes to a new day, pray, come to Me in your thoughts; form your plan inspired in My light, and rise up to struggle, determined to be strong and not lacking either obedience or faith for an instant.

76. Truly I tell you, before much time has passed you will marvel at your strength and at the results of your works. (262, 7 - 8)

The Day of Rest as a Period of Reflection

77. From the First Era I taught you to consecrate the seventh day to Me. If during six days man dedicates himself to fulfilling his human duties, it was just, that one day at least, be dedicated to the service of the Lord. I did not ask that He consecrate the first day, but the last, so that He might rest from his labors and devote himself to meditation, giving to his spirit the opportunity to approach the Father to converse with Him through prayer.

78. The day of rest was instituted so that man, forgetting at least for a moment the difficult earthly struggle, would allow his conscience to talk to him, to remind him of the Law, to examine himself, and to repent of his faults and form within his heart the noble purpose of repentance.

79. Saturday is the day that was previously dedicated to rest, prayer, and the study of the Law, but the people, in complying with the tradition, forgot the sentiments for humanity and the spiritual duties that they had toward their fellows.

80. Time passed, humanity evolved spiritually, and Christ came to teach you that even in the day of rest you should practice charity and good works of all kinds.

81. Jesus wished to say to you that one day was dedicated to meditation and physical rest, but you must understand, that for the undertaking of the mission of the spirit, there can be no day or time designated.

82. In spite of the Master having spoken quite clearly, men distanced themselves, each one seeking the day that was the most propitious to them, and so, while some continued retaining Saturday as the day of rest, others adopted Sunday to celebrate their worships.

83. Today I come to speak to you once again, and My teachings shall bring you new knowledge; you have lived many experiences, and have evolved. Today it is not important which day you dedicate to rest from earthly fatigues, but it is important that you know that every day you must walk on the path that I have laid out for you. Understand that there is no fixed time for you to send your prayers upward, for it is proper for you to pray and practice My Doctrine in favor of your brothers at all times. (166, 31 - 35)

Ask, and it shall be Given

84. All of you bear a wound in your hearts. Who better than I to penetrate to your interior? I know your bitterness, your sadness and discouragement before such injustice and ingratitude as exist in your world; I know the fatigue of those who have lived and struggled on the earth, and whose existence is for them a heavy burden; I know the emptiness of those who remain alone in this life. I say to you all: "Ask and it shall be given," for this have I come, to give you what you need of Me, whether that be company, tranquility, balm, missions, or light. (262, 72)

85. Do not be afraid of misery. Misery is temporary and in it you should pray, imitating the patience of Job. Abundance will return and you will not find the words with which to thank Me.

86. "When sickness overwhelms you, O, blessed sick people, do not despair! Your spirit is not ailing; elevate yourselves to Me in prayer and your faith and spirituality will return the health of your body. Pray in the manner that I have taught you: spiritually". (81, 43 - 44)

87. During your moments of an ordeal, pray with a brief but pure and sincere prayer. Then you will feel comforted. And when you succeed in being in harmony with your Lord, I will be able to tell you that My will is yours, and your will is mine. (35, 7)

88. Pray, but let your prayer be formed by your intentions and actions of the day, that will be your best prayer; but if you wish to direct a thought to Me, containing a petition, say then to Me: "Father, your will shall be done in me." You will be asking even more thereby than you could hope or understand, and in that simple phrase, that thought, you simplify the "Lord's Prayer" that you asked Me for in another time.

89. There you have the prayer that asks all and that speaks best for you. But do not say it with your lips, but rather feel it with your heart, for saying is not feeling, and if you feel it, you do not need to say it. I know how to hear the voice of the spirit and understand its language: What greater joy can there be for you than to know that? Did you think that I needed you to tell Me what to do? (247, 52 - 54)

90. I have taught you to pray, and to ask things for others. However, I also listen to you when you ask things for yourself. I do receive that prayer. Yet I tell you that the time when I gave to you according to your petition, because you were small, has passed; now, I wish you to act like disciples, presenting to Me your spirit and your heart when you pray, but leaving it to Me to read them and do My will. (296, 69)

91. When you question or ask something of Me, do exert yourselves to try to explain your problem clearly, nor bother to polish carefully constructed phrases. It is sufficient to Me that your spirit frees himself from the world for an instant and leaves your heart and understanding cleansed, so that they may receive My inspiration. What will it serve you to offer Me lovely words if you are incapable of feeling My presence within you? I know all, and it is not necessary for you to explain anything to Me for Me to understand it. (286, 9 - 10)

92. If you know how to understand My Doctrine, it offers you many satisfactions, many opportunities to ascend. Learn to pray before making any decision, for prayer is the perfect

form for asking your Father, since in it you will be demanding light and strength to continue forward in the struggle.

93. Upon praying, soon an illumination will come to your understanding that will permit you to clearly distinguish good from evil, the correct from what you should not do, and that shall be a concrete proof that you knew to prepare yourselves to hear the voice of your conscience.

94. Suffer hardships with patience, and if you do not manage to understand the significance of your trials, pray, and I shall reveal their meaning, so that you may accept them. (333, 61 - 62 and 75)

95. Every time that your lips or thoughts say to Me: "Lord, do not deny Me your forgiveness," you are demonstrating your ignorance and confusion, as well as how little you know Me.

96. Do you tell Me to have pity for your pain? Do you ask Me to have mercy on My children? Do you beg Me to forgive your sins; I who am love, clemency, charity, forgiveness, and pity?

97. It is fine that you try to move those who on the earth have hardened hearts, and that you try to move to pity with tears and pleas those who have not an atom of charity toward their fellows, but do not use these forms or thoughts with He who created you from love in order to love you eternally. (336, 41 - 43)

98. Be content with the great charity that the Father has entrusted to you for all things related to human life on the face of the earth, and do not ask for that which might cause the ruin of your spirit or substance. I have more to give you than you do to ask of Me, but it is I who know what you really need on the road. I said to you: that if you know how to follow My Law, you shall behold Me in all My splendor. (337, 21)

The Blessing of Intercession

99. "Do not become accustomed to praying only with words, pray with the spirit. I also say to you: bless with the prayer, convey thoughts of light to your brethren; do not ask anything for yourselves, remember that He who serves Me, will always have Me watching over him".

100. The seed that you sow with love, you will receive multiplied. (21, 3 - 4)

101. Do not pray only when you find yourselves going through some painful ordeal. Also pray when you are at peace, for it will be then that your hearts and thoughts can become occupied with others. Do not pray only for those who have helped you, or those who have not caused you any harm, for even though that is virtuous, it is not as worthy as assisting those who have previously harmed you. (35, 8)

102. What is it that I teach you now? To bless everyone and everything

with [your] entire heart and spirit, because who blesses in this way is similar to the Father, in making their warmth come to all. Therefore I say to you: Learn to bless with your spirit, with your thoughts, and your heart, and your peace, strength and warmth will reach whomever you send it to, no matter how far away they are.

103. What would happen if all men blessed one another, even without having met? Perfect peace would reign on earth, war would be inconceivable.

104. For that miracle to occur, it is necessary that you elevate your spirit by means of perseverance in virtue. Do you judge this to be impossible? (142, 31)

105. Ask, and it shall be given. All that you wish in charity for your brothers, ask Me for it. Pray, unite your plea to that of the needy, and I shall concede what you ask (137, 54)

The Necessity of Prayer

106. Be watchful and pray, I repeat frequently, but I do not want you to familiarize yourself with this pleasant advice, but study it and put it into practice.

107. I tell you to pray, for He who does not pray, will surrender to thoughts which are superfluous, material and sometimes unsound with which, unknowingly, He encourages and fosters destructive wars; but when you pray, your thought like a radiant sword, destroys the veils of darkness and the bonds of temptation which today are imprisoning many beings, saturating the environment with spirituality, and counteracting the forces of evil. (9, 25 - 26)

108. Humanity has always been too busy with the great things of the earth to consider the importance that prayer and meditation have for that which is beyond this life, in order to discover its own essence. He who prays converses with the Father, and if He asks questions, receives instant replies. The ignorance of men about spirituality proceeds from their lack of prayer. (106, 33)

109. You are approaching a time of true prayer, of worship without fanaticism, in which you will know [how] to pray before each undertaking, in which you will know [how] to watch over what has been entrusted to you, when you will know how to give fairly to your spirit that which pertains to him, and to the world that which corresponds to it.

110. How can men go wrong, if instead of doing his own will, He first ask the Father through prayer? Who knows how to pray lives in contact with God, knows the value of the benefits that He receives from the Father, and also understands the meaning and purpose of the trials that He passes through. (174, 2 - 3)

The Beneficial Effects of Practicing Prayer

111. Throughout the Eras I have said to you: Pray. Today I say that by

means of the prayer you can obtain knowledge. If all men prayed, they would never deviate from the path of light outlined by Me. Through the prayer, they would heal the sick, there would not be anymore nonbelievers and peace would again return to the spirits.

112. How can man be happy when He has rejected My grace? By chance, does He think that love, charity and meekness are not attributes of the human heart? (69, 7 - 8)

113. Know that the word that bears no love has neither life nor power. You ask Me how you can begin to love, and what you must do so that this sentiment awakens in your heart, and I tell you: To start, know how to pray. Prayer will bring you to the Master, and I am that Master.

114. In prayer you will find consolation, inspiration, and strength, it will give you the sweet satisfaction of being able to speak intimately with God, without witnesses or mediators; God and your spirit, meeting in that sweet moment of confidences, spiritual communication, and blessings. (166, 43 - 44)

115. Whenever you need a confidant, and a good friend, seek Me out and deposit in Me the sorrows of your heart, and I will show you the best pathway, the solution you seek.

116. If your spirit is oppressed by sorrows, it is because you have sinned; I will receive you, and will be benevolent in My judgment. I will strengthen your intention to reform, and return to you your lost strength.

117. Only the practicing of My teachings can keep you in grace and spiritual and physical health. The experience you gather will be light that you accumulate in your spirit. (262, 20 - 21)

118. The spirit which knows how to be watchful will never depart from the route traced for him by his Lord, and He is able to employ his heritage and his gifts until He achieves his elevation.

119. That being shall progress in his trials, for He lives alert and never allows himself to be dominated by the material. He who prays and keeps vigil shall always emerge triumphant from the difficult times and will know how to walk with firm steps on the path of life.

120. Oh, how different is the conduct of He who forgets to pray and keep watch! Voluntarily He renounces defending himself with the best arms I have placed in man, which are faith, love, and the light of wisdom. It is He who does not hear the inner voice that speaks to him through his intuition, his conscience, and his dreams; but the heart and mind do not understand that language, and do not give credence to the message that comes from his own spirit. (278, 2 - 3)

121. Prayer is the means revealed to your spirit to come to Me with your questions, your uncertainties, and your yearning for light. Through that

communication you can dissipate your doubts or tear away the veil hiding some Mystery.

122. Prayer is the beginning of the spirit to Spirit communication that in times to come will flourish and give its fruits to all humanity.

123. Today I have revealed all this to the people who hear Me so that they may be the forerunners of the Era of spirituality. (276, 18 - 19)

The Power of Prayer

124. When one of you prays, you do not realize what you reach spiritually with your thoughts, and it is necessary that you know that when you pray for your brothers, for those people destroying themselves in war, in those moments your spirit is prosecuting a war as well, a mental war against evil, and your sword, which is peace, reason, justice, and a yearning for the good of your brothers, clashes with the weapons of hatred, vengeance, and pride.

125. This is the Era in which men realize the power of prayer, and for prayer to have true power and light, it is necessary that it be sent up to Me with love. (139, 7 - 8)

126. Thought and the spirit, united in prayer, create in mankind a force superior to any human strength.

127. In prayer the weak are strengthened, the coward dressed in courage, the ignorant are illuminated, and the clumsy made able.

128. The spirit, when it has achieved harmony with the mind in order to reach true prayer, becomes an invisible soldier who leaves behind for a few moments that which touches his being, and passes to other places, frees itself from the influence of the material, and gives itself over to the struggle to do good, to banish danger and evil, and to bear within a glimmer of light, a drop of balsam, and a breath of peace to the needy.

129. For all I tell you, understand how much you can do with the mind and spirit, in the midst of the chaos in which man is immersed. You are in a world of conflicting thoughts and ideas, where passions for materialism are alive and the spirits navigate in darkness.

130. Only He who has learned through prayer to elevate himself in thought and spirit to the regions of light, to the dwellings of peace, may penetrate without being defeated to the world of contention, where all human passions are reflected, leaving in exchange something of value for those who have need of the light of the spirit. (288, 18 - 22)

131. Learn to pray, for with prayer you may do much good, just as you may defend against threats. Prayer is both shield and sword, if you have enemies you may defend yourselves with prayer, but know that this weapon must never wound or injure anyone, for its only purpose is to shine in the darkness. (280, 56)

132. The elements are unleashed against mankind, but you must not

fear, for you know that I have given you the power to overcome evil and protect your brothers. You can order those elements of destruction to stop, and they shall obey. If you continue praying and watching you can perform prodigies and surprise the world.

133. Pray with purity, make communion with My Spirit, do not seek out a particular place to do this. Pray beneath a tree, on the road, on a mountaintop, or in the corner of your bedroom, and I will descend to converse with you, to illuminate you, and to give you strength. (250, 24 - 25)

134. Truly I tell you that if you were already united in spirit, thought, and intention, your prayer would be enough to stop the nations that now prepare the hour to throw themselves at each other; you would destroy the hatreds, and would be an obstacle to all the evil projects of your brothers. You would be like an invisible sword to vanquish the strong and a shield to defend the weak.

135. Humanity, confronting these trials revealing the existence of a higher power, will pause for an instant to meditate; and that meditation will spare them from many of the heavy touches and trials that they are to receive at the hand of nature and the elements. (288, 27)

136. If you had great faith and greater knowledge of the power of prayer, how many works of charity could you do with your thoughts? But you have not granted to it the power that it has, and so, many times you have not realized what you have turned down in a moment of true and heartfelt prayer.

137. Do you not understand that a higher power is preventing the most inhumane of all your wars from breaking out? Do you not understand that taking part in that miracle are millions of the prayers of men, women, and children, who with their spirits are combating the darkness and struggling against the influence of the war? Continue praying, continue watching; but put into these actions all the faith you are able.

138. Pray, people, and over war, pain, and misery, lay the cloak of the peace of your thoughts, making of them a shield underneath whose protection your brothers may shelter and be enlightened. (323, 24 - 26)

The Love of God and Your Neighbor as Veneration of God

139. Be aware, My new disciples, that you should always honor and offer tribute to the Lord, without awaiting specific dates, in the same manner that the Father always loves you. But if you want to know how to remember My deeds of love on a daily basis without falling into fanaticism, I will tell you how. During your lifetime, you should continually love one another as a tribute to the one who has created everything.

140. Live in that manner, and I will grant you those things that you

humbly request to forgive your faults. I offer you comfort and ease your pain, but I say to you, when your conscience makes you aware of your errors, pray, correct your errors, and with your spiritual gifts attain spiritual strength in order not to commit the same faults again. Thus, you will not have to ask Me repeatedly to forgive you. My word is teaching you to evolve and to attain enlightenment and spirituality. (49, 32 - 33)

141. "I thirst," I said to the mob that did not understand My words and enjoyed My agony. And now, what can I say to you, when I see it is not a mob, but the whole world that wounds My Spirit without seeing My pain?

142. My thirst is infinite, incomprehensible, and only your love can quench it; so why do you offer Me outward worship instead of love? Do you not know that instead of water you are offering Me gall and vinegar? (94, 74 - 75)

143. "Verily I say to you that those who suffered and greatly offended Me, shall be the ones who will love Me more intensely and from their heart will constantly emerge their offering to My Divinity. It shall not be material offerings nor psalms, or altars of the earth; they know that the most pleasing offering and worship for Me are the deeds of love which they perform toward their brethren". (82, 5)

144. Day after day, your spiritual prayer, whose language your material nature does not understand because it has no words pronounced by your lips, nor ideas formed by your mind, comes to Me. The prayer of the spirit is so profound that it is beyond the human senses and powers.

145. By that prayer the spirit comes to the regions of peace and light where elevated spirits live, and saturating itself with that essence, returns to the transitory body to pass strength to it. (256, 63 - 64)

146. People: The time when you must know how to pray has come to you. Today I do not come to tell you to prostrate yourselves on the ground, I do not come to tell you to pray with your lips, or that you clamor to Me with florid words in beautiful prayers. Today I come to tell you: Seek Me with your thoughts, elevate your spirit, and I will always descend to make you feel My presence. If you do not know how to talk to your God, your repentance, your thoughts, your pain, and your love will suffice.

147. That is the language that I hear and understand; the language of truth and sincerity without words, that is the prayer that I have come to teach you in this Third Era.

148. Whenever you have done good works you have felt My peace, tranquility and hope, and that is because the Father is very close to you. (358, 53 - 55)

149. I reject all that which is vanity and human grandeur, for only that which is spiritual reaches My Spirit, that which is noble and elevated, pure and eternal. Remember that I said to the woman of Samaria, "God is Spirit, and it is necessary that He be worshiped in spirit and in truth". Seek Me in the infinite, in the pure, and there you will find Me. (36, 26)

150. Why do you offer Me those things that I have made for you? Why do you give Me flowers if you do not make them? On the other hand, if you present Me deeds of love, charity, forgiveness, justice, and of help for your brethren, then you will be offering Me a true spiritual gift, and will ascend like a caress to the Father, like a kiss which children will send their Lord from the earth. (36, 29)

151. Nor do I wish you to enclose your worship in material houses of worship, for you will thereby imprison your spirit and not allow it to open its wings to conquer eternity.

152. The altar I leave you, and on which you shall celebrate your worship as I expect, is life beyond any limitations, beyond all religions, churches, and sects, for it exists in the spiritual, in the eternal and Divine. (194, 27 - 28)

The Communion of Conscience between God and Man

153. "Today I come to you with a teaching that might seem impossible for the world to practice; but once it is understood it is the easiest to fulfill. I come to teach you the worship of the love of God through your life, your deeds and the spiritual prayer, which is not pronounced by the lips at a predetermined place, nor is it in need of forms or images to be inspired". (72, 21)

154. While men have wanted to see Me as a distant and remote God, I have proposed to show them that I am closer to them than their eyelashes.

155. They pray mechanically, and if they do not see all they asked for immediately, discouraged they exclaim: "God has not heard us."

156. If they knew how to pray, if they united their minds and hearts with their spirits, they would hear the Divine presence of the Lord in their conscience and feel his presence very close to them. But how can they expect to feel My presence if they ask through materialized worship. How can they possibly sensitize their spirits if they worship even their Lord through images made with their own hands?

157. I want you to understand that you have Me very close to you, that you can communicate with Me, feel Me as well and receive My inspirations easily. (162, 17 - 20)

158. "Practice the silence which favors the spirit so that it will find its God; that silence is like a fountain of knowledge and all who penetrate into it, will be filled with the clearness of My wisdom. The silence is like a

closed place with indestructible walls, to which only the spirit has access. Man constantly carries within his innermost, the knowledge of the secret place in which He can communicate with God".

159. "You can communicate with your Father wherever you are, for the place is of no consequence, it can be at the top of the mountain or if you find yourself in the depth of a valley, in the commotion of a city, in the peace of your home or in the midst of a struggle; if you seek Me in the interior of your sanctuary in the midst of the deep silence of your elevation, the doors of the universal and invisible temple will be opened instantly so that you feel yourself truly in the house of the Father, which exists in each spirit".

160. When the pain of your ordeals overwhelm you and your afflictions of life annihilate your senses, if you experience an intense desire to obtain a little peace, retire to your chamber or seek the silence, the solitude of the countryside; there elevate your spirit guided by its conscience, and enter into meditation. The silence is the kingdom of the spirit, a kingdom that is invisible to human eyes.

161. At the moment of penetrating the spiritual ecstasy, the awakening of the superior senses is obtained, intuition surges, the inspiration glows, the future is perceived and the spiritual life touches what is distant, and makes possible what before seemed impossible.

162. If you wish to penetrate the silence of this sanctuary, of this Ark, you yourselves should be the ones to prepare the way, for only with true purity will you be able to penetrate it. (22, 36 - 40)

163. It is necessary for My prophets to rise again to admonish men, because while there are people who destroy themselves, blinded by ambition and violence, those who have received My light and calmly judge humanity, are fearful of rising to give the good news.

164. If this humanity would know how to pray with the spirit, they would hear My voice, they would receive My inspiration, but each time they pray they place a veil over their eyes which hides to them the light of My presence. I have to come to men during the moments when their bodies are at rest to awaken their spirit, to call on him and converse with him. It is Christ, who like a thief in the middle of the night, penetrates your heart to sow My seed of love within. (67, 29)

165. Learn to pray and meditate at the same time, so that knowledge and understanding arise in each one of you. (333, 7)

166. "Spiritualism is liberty; that is why those who now hear me and have understood the meaning of this liberating Doctrine see open up before them a great valley, where they shall struggle and give testimony that the

time came when God, the Almighty Creator, came to establish communications between Himself and man." (239, 8)

167. The doctrine of Christ was spiritual, but men surrounded it with rites and forms to put it within reach of the spirits of scarce elevation.

168. You have entered the Era of the Spirit, that of the great revelations, in which materialism, imposture, and imperfection will disappear from all worship; in which all men, through the spirit, shall recognize God, who is all Spirit, and on that road find the means of perfect communication. (195, 77 - 78)

169. When men have learned to communicate with My Spirit, then there will be nothing they have to ask or look up in books.

170. Today they still ask those who they think know more than they do, or they pursue texts and books, anxious to find the truth. (118, 37)

171. If you learn to meditate a few minutes each day, and if your meditation is on the spiritual life, you will discover an infinity of explanations, and will receive revelations that you can not get in any other way.

172. Your spirit already has enough light to ask questions of Me and to receive My replies. The spirit of humanity has already reached great elevation. Observe your brothers of humble condition who, in spite of the poverty of their knowledge, surprise you with their profound observations and the clear manner in which they explain that which for many others is inexplicable. Did you think they had frequented books or schools? No, but they have discovered, by intuition or by necessity, the gift of meditation that is part of spiritual prayer. In their loneliness, isolated from influences and prejudices, they have discovered how to enter into communion with the eternal and the spiritual, with truth; and some more, and some less, all who have meditated on the true essence of life, have received spiritual light for their understanding. (340, 43 - 44)

173. You ask Me what does the prayer consist of and I say to you: Allow your spirit to elevate freely toward the Father with true faith and confidence during those moments of prayer. Allow your heart and mind to receive inspirations from the spirit, and accept with true humility the will of the Father. The one who prays in that manner will be able to feel My presence joyfully at any moment during his life on earth, never again feeling that He is indigent. (286, 11)

174. There, in the purest part of their being, in the spirit, will be where I write My Law in this era; it will be there that I make My voice heard and where I will build My temple, for that which does not exist in the spirit, might as well not exist.

175. And so, though you raise enormous temples in My honor, though you offer feasts and

ceremonies full of splendor, your offerings will not reach Me, for they are not of the spirit. All external worship bears in it vanity and ostentation; in contrast, the quiet offering, that which the world never sees and that you offer Me spirit to Spirit, that reaches Me because of its humility, its sincerity, its truth. In a word: Because it proceeds from the spirit.

176. Read again My parable of the Pharisee and the publican from the second time, and then you will understand My teaching, which has been the same in all times. (280, 68)

177. Do you know that some are loved without deserving it? That is how I love you. Give Me your cross, give Me your sadness, give Me your dashed hopes, give Me the heavy burden you bear, I can bear all the pain. Feel yourselves free of your burden so that you may be happy, enter into the sanctuary of My love, and be silent before the altar of the Universe, so that your spirit may converse with the Father in the most beautiful of languages: that of love. (228, 73)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 18 - Works of Charity and the Central Significance of Love

The Retroactive Grace of Good Works

1. Observe all the cases of human misery, pain, and need; and confronted by the sight of pain, which everywhere surrounds you, let your heart become more sensitive.

2. When you feel a generous and noble impulse to do good in the deepest part of your being, let that impulse overflow and manifest itself. It is the spirit that sends its message because it has found its body ready and disposed. (334, 3 - 4)

3. Let charity be first among your aspirations and you will never repent for having been charitable, for through that virtue you shall have the greatest satisfactions and happiness of your existence, and obtain at the same time all the wisdom, strength, and elevation yearned for by a noble spirit.

4. Through charity for your brothers you will purify your spirit, repaying thereby old debts, ennobling your human life, and elevating your spiritual life.

5. When you come to the door to which all come to call, your happiness will be very great, for you will hear the voice of welcome from the spiritual world that will bless you and call you to the Work of regeneration and spirituality. (308, 55 - 56)

6. Moreover, I say to you: Blessed are those of My laborers who know how to feel in their hearts the sorrow of those deprived of liberty or health, and who visit and comfort them; for one day they will meet again, whether in this or another life; and you do not know if they then might have better health, and more freedom, and light than those who brought the message of love to them in a prison or a hospital. It is then that they will respond with gratitude, giving a hand to those who in another time gave it to them.

7. That moment when you made My word enter his heart, the moment when you passed your hand over his forehead and made him think of Me and feel Me, will never be erased from his spirit, just as your face and your brotherly voice will never be erased so that they will recognize you wherever you meet. (149, 54 - 55)

8. "In the same way that the breeze and the sunlight caress you, O My people, caress your fellowmen. This is the time in which the poor and the needy are abundant. Keep in mind that He who asks for a favor, is giving you the grace to be useful to others and to work toward your salvation. He gives you the opportunity to be merciful and with it you can imitate your Father; because man is born to scatter the seed of righteousness throughout the world. Understand then that He who asks, does you a favor". (27, 62)

True and False Charity

9. O My disciples, your greatest mission will be that of charity! Many times you will perform it secretly, without any display not letting your left hand know what your right hand has given, but there will be occasions when your charity will have to be witnessed by your brethren in order for them to learn to share it.

10. Forget about payment, I am the Father who rewards with justification the deeds of His children without neglecting a single one.

11. I have told you that if you offer a glass of water with true charity, that gesture will not remain unrewarded.

12. Blessed are those who on approaching say to Me: "Master, I expect no reward for My deeds, it is enough that I exist knowing that I am your son so that My spirit will be filled with happiness." (4, 78 - 81)

13. Do not foster any egotistical interests thinking only in your salvation and in your reward, because your disappointment will be very painful when you present yourselves in spirit, because you shall find that in reality you were unable to work for any reward.

14. So that you may better understand what I want to say to you, I give you the following example: There are and always have been men and women who have managed to perform charitable deeds among their brethren, and nevertheless, when they appear before Me, they have not presented to Me merits toward their spiritual happiness. And how did this come about? Can you conceive that they could have been victims of an injustice on their Fathers behalf? The answer is simple, disciples: They were not able to gather any benefit for themselves because their deeds were not sincere, because when they extended their hand to give something, they never did it moved with a true feeling of charity toward the one who suffers, rather thinking of themselves, in their salvation, in their reward. Some were moved by selfinterest, others by vanity, and that is not true charity, because it was not heartfelt or unselfish, and I say to you that He who does not convey sincerity and love, is not sowing the truth nor is He working toward any reward.

15. The apparent charity could provide you some satisfactions on earth that will arise from the admiration that you arouse and the adulation that you receive, but the apparent does not reach My kingdom, only what is true reaches there. Everyone will reach that place without being able to conceal the least blemish or impurity, because before appearing before God, you shall deprive yourselves of mantles, crowns, insignias, titles and all which pertains to the world, to present yourselves before the Supreme Judge as humble spirits who are to respond before the Creator about the mission entrusted to them. (75, 22 - 24)

16. He who from love seeks to serve his neighbor consecrates himself to

the good on one of the many paths life offers. He knows that He is a being who must allow himself to be used by the Divine will for very high purposes. I wish you to come to know, oh disciples, so that it may be you who free those who have lost the path of evolution from their errors.

17. True love, that which is beyond the heart, is the fruit of wisdom. See how I, in My word, sow wisdom in your understanding and then wait for the fruit of your love.

18. There are many ways to do good, many ways to console and serve; all of them are expressions of the love, which is one alone, the love that is the wisdom of the spirit.

19. Some can go on the road of science, and others on that of the spirit, others on that of feelings, and the meeting place for them all will be spiritual harmony. (282, 23 - 26)

Spiritual and Material Acts of Love

20. If you are poor materially and for that reason you are unable to help your fellowmen, do not be afraid. Pray, and I will bring peace and enlightenment to those in need.

21. True charity, which gives birth to compassion, is the best gift that you can offer to the needy. If there is no love in your heart when you offer your brethren money, bread, or a glass of water, truly I tell you that you have not given anything. It would be better for you to keep what you have given.

22. Humanity, when do you want to become aware of the power of love? You have not yet utilized that power which is the origin of life. (306, 32 - 33)

23. Do not see enemies, but brothers in all who surround you. Do not ask for punishment, so that you may give an example of forgiveness and so there is no resentment in your spirit. Seal your lips, and let Me judge your cause.

24. Heal the sick. Help those who are unable to reason, and remove the spiritual beings that cause mental confusion; help one and the other to become spiritually enlightened. (33, 58 - 59)

25. Disciples: The maxim that I taught you in the Second Era, to love one another, is applicable to all the actions of your life.

26. There are those who say to Me: "Master, how can I love My neighbor if I am an insignificant person whose life is dedicated to material work?

27. To these little ones of mine, I say, that even in that material work, apparently without importance, you can love your fellow men, if you do that work with a will to serve your brothers.

28. Imagine how beautiful your life would be if each man would work thinking in doing good, and would join his small effort to those of others. Truly, I can tell you that misery would be unknown, but the truth is that each one works for himself, thinking only of himself, and maybe in those closest to him.

29. All of you need to understand that no one is sufficient unto themselves, and that He or she needs others; you all must learn that you are intimately bound to a universal mission that you must complete in unity; not, however, a unity from material obligations, but of intention, of inspiration and of ideal, in a word: by love for one another. The fruit of this will then be of benefit to all. (334, 35 - 37)

30. I tell you, disciples, in My Law of love, if you cannot do perfect works like those I did in Jesus, at least push yourselves to come close to them. It is enough for Me to behold a bit of real will to imitate Me and a little bit of love for your fellow men, for Me to help you and manifest My grace and power along your way.

31. You will never be alone in the struggle. If I do not abandon you when you are doubled over by the weight of your sins, do you think I would abandon you when you are walking with the weight of the cross of this mission of love? (103, 28 - 29)

The Integral Significance of Love

32. Love has been the essence of My Doctrine throughout the Eras.

33. Love is the essence of God; from that strength all beings take life; from it all life and creation arose. Love is the beginning and the final destiny of all made by the Father.

34. Before that strength that moves, illuminates, and gives life to all things, death disappears, sin vanishes, negative passions fade, impurities are cleansed, and all that is imperfect is made perfect. (295, 32)

35. I have revealed My existence, and the reason for your own, I have revealed that the fire that gives life and animates all, is love; and this is the principle from which all natures have sprung.

36. And therefore, you were born of love, exist for love, are forgiven out of love, and shall be in eternity, through love. (135, 19 - 20)

37. Love is the beginning of, and the reason for your existence, O, humanity, how could you live without that gift? Believe Me, there are many who carry death within them, and others that are sick merely from not loving anyone. The balm that has saved many has been the love and Divine gift that restores true life, that redeems and elevates, is also love. (166, 41)

38. Love; for He who does not love bears deep sadness within himself, that of not possessing or feeling what is most beautiful and elevated in life.

39. That was what Jesus came to teach you with his life and death, and it is that which He bequeathed to you in his Divine Word, condensed in the phrase: "Love one another with that love that I have shown you."

40. The day will come when those who have not loved, throwing off their bitterness and their prejudices, shall come and rest in Me, where they

shall return to life hearing My sweet Word of infinite tenderness.

41. Truly I tell you, in love is My strength, My wisdom, and My truth. It is like an infinite ladder that is seen in different forms, from those inferior to humans, to those most elevated of the spirits, who have achieved perfection.

42. Love, though it be in your own way, but love always. Do not hate, for hate leaves a trail of death, while through love forgiveness is obtained and all malice erased. (224, 34 - 36)

43. I tell you that who does not love, who does not manifest his love in the most elevated form and with absolute purity, lacks true knowledge and very little shall He possess. In contrast, He who loves with all his spirit and all the powers that have been given him, shall bear within himself the light of wisdom and He shall feel himself truly to be the owner of all around him, for what is of the Father, is the property of his children as well. (168, 11)

44. Love will give you the knowledge to understand the truth which others seek in vain along the rocky roads of science.

45. Allow the Master to guide you in all your actions, words and thoughts. Be prepared under his pleasing and loving example and you will manifest the Divine love, thus you will feel nearer to God, for you will be in harmony with Him.

46. If you love, you will come to be humble as Jesus was. (21, 10 - 12)

47. "He who loves understands, He who studies has willpower, He who has willpower, can accomplish very much. I say to you that neither elevation nor knowledge will He have nor will He do great deeds who does not love with all the power of his spirit". (24, 41)

48. Do not allow your heart to become vain, because your heart symbolizes the flame of eternity from where everything emerges and comes to life.

49. The spirit utilizes the heart to manifest its love through the human body. However, if your love is only physical, law, within your love will only be temporary because your body is temporary. But when your love is spiritual, it will be similar to that of the Divine Father, who is eternal, perfect, and unchangeable.

50. All life and all creation are related to the spirit, because it possesses eternal life. Do not limit yourself, love Me and love one another, because you are children of a Being who possesses infinite love, that Being is God Himself. (180, 24 - 26)

51. Elevate yourselves on the path that leads to the mountaintop, and with every step you take you will understand My teachings better, and will perfect yourselves more to understand the Divine language.

52. What is the language of the spirit? It is love. Love is the universal

language. Do you not see that human love also speaks? Many times it does not need words, but speaks better with deeds and with thoughts. If human love manifests itself this way, how shall your language be when you are perfected in My Law? (316, 59-60)

53. If you consider that I am wisdom, that wisdom comes from love; if you recognize Me as Judge, that justice is based in love, if you believe I am powerful, My power is built on love, if you know that I am eternal, My eternity comes from love; for it is life, and life makes spirits immortal.

54. Love is light, life, and knowledge. And I have given you that seed from the beginning of time; it is the only one that I, the perfect sower, have planted in the land of your hearts. (222, 23)

The Overall Power of Love

55. "O! Men and women of the world who have forgotten in your sciences the only thing that will make you wise and happy; you have forgotten about the love which inspires all, the love which does everything and changes everything! You live in pain and in darkness, for by not practicing the love which I teach you, you bring about your physical or spiritual suffering".

56. "In order to discover and understand My messages, first you need to be kind and humble of heart, virtues which exist within every spirit since the moment of their creation, but to feel the true elevated feeling of love, you need to spiritualize yourselves cultivating your good sentiments; but you have wanted to have everything in life, except spiritual love". (16, 31 - 32)

57. During all times you have had guides who have taught you the power of love. They have been your most advanced brethren, with a greater understanding of My Law and a greater purity in their deeds. They have come to give you an example of strength, love and humility, by exchanging their life of errors and sins for an existence dedicated to righteousness, sacrifice and charity.

58. "From infancy to old age, you have clear examples of all that can be accomplished by love and the pains which can originate by the lack of charity; but you, more insensible than the rocks, have not been able to learn the teachings and examples that your daily living offers".

59. Have you sometimes observed how even the wild animals gently respond to a call of love? Well, in the same manner, the elements can respond, the forces of Nature and all that exists within the material and spiritual world.

60. That is why I say to you that you should bless everything with love in the name of the Father and Creator of the Universe.

61. To bless means to saturate. To bless is to feel righteousness, to say it and to deliver it. To bless is to

impregnate all that surrounds you with thoughts of love. (14, 56 - 60)

62. Truly I tell you that love is the unchangeable force that moves the universe. Love is the beginning and the essence of life.

63. I am initiating a time of spiritual resurrection for all, a time in which I will cause the flowering of that blessed seed of love that I poured out over the world from the top of a cross, announcing to you that when men love one another as I taught them to, death will have been dislodged from the world and in its place life will reign over humanity and be manifest in all their works. (282, 13 - 14)

My peace be with you !

V. Forms of Divine Revelations and the Works of God

Chapter 19 - The Divine Trinity

The Unity of God with Christ and the Holy Spirit

1. The light of My word will unite all men during this Third Era. My truth will enlighten every mind, thus eliminating differences in creeds and worship. (1, 66)

2. "Today, while many love Me in Jehovah and disregard Christ, others love Me in Christ, ignoring Jehovah; while some recognize My existence as the Holy Spirit, others debate and divide themselves because of My Trinity." (1, 67)

3. Now then, I ask this humanity and those who guide it spiritually: Why do you drift away from one another, when everyone recognizes the true God? If you love Me in Jehovah, you are within the truth. If you love Me through Christ, He is the Way, the Truth and the Life. If you love Me as the Holy Spirit, you approach the Light. (1, 68)

4. You have only one God, only one Father. There are not three Divine persons who exist in God, but only one Divine Spirit, who has manifested Himself in three different phases to mankind, and mankind; in its smallness, while penetrating the profound, believed to have seen three persons when only one Spirit exists. Therefore, when you hear the name of Jehovah, think of God as the Father and as Judge. When you think of Christ, see in Him God as the Master, as Love and when you try to comprehend where the Holy Spirit originates, know that it is none other than God manifesting His infinite wisdom to those most advanced disciples. (1, 68)

5. If I had found humanity of ancient times spiritually evolved, like the present one, I would have manifested Myself before it as the Father, as the Master and as the Holy Spirit, then men would not have seen three Gods when only one exists. However, they were not capable of interpreting My lessons, thus they would have confused themselves and taken another path and kept on creating accessible and insignificant gods, according to their imagination. (1, 69)

6. When men understand and accept this truth, they will regret having lived rejecting one another because of an error which could have been avoided with a little love. (1, 70)

7. If Christ is love, do you believe that He would be independent of Jehovah, if I am love? (1, 73)

8. If the Holy Spirit is wisdom, do you believe that Spirit to be independent of Christ when I am

wisdom? Do you believe that the Word and the Holy Spirit are different from one another? (1, 74)

9. It suffices to know something about the word which Jesus taught to mankind in order for you to understand that only one God existed and will be only One forever. That is why I said through Him: "He who knows the Son knows the Father, for He is in Me and I in Him." Then announcing that in another time He would return among men, He not only said: "I will return," but He also promised to send the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Consolation, the Spirit of Truth. (1, 75)

10. Why should Christ come separately from the Holy Spirit? By chance, would He not have within His Spirit the truth, the light and consolation? (1, 76)

11. I am your Master, but do not see Me as separate from the Father, for I am the Father.

12. There is no difference between the Son and the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit and the Son are one single Spirit, and I am that Spirit.

13. See in My manifestations throughout time one single God, which is He who has instructed you through many different lessons, [like] a single book with many pages. (256, 4)

The Three Forms of the Revelation of God

14. Now you know the reason why the Father manifested himself in three different periods, and you also know the erroneous belief that men have related to the Trinity. (39, 42)

15. Do not attempt to think of Me in a material form because My Spirit lacks form, just as intelligence, love, and wisdom also lack form. (39, 44)

16. I tell you this because many individuals have represented Me in the form of an old man when they think of the Father. I am not an old man because time does not affect me. My Spirit does not age. (39, 45)

17. When you think of Christ, immediately you remember the physical image of Jesus. And I say to you, that Christ was God's Divine Word and Love who incarnated on earth. When Christ left his material body on earth, He became united with My Spirit from where He had emerged. (39, 46)

18. When you speak of the Holy Spirit, you utilize the symbol of the dove to try to imagine it with some form. I say to you, however, that the time of symbols has passed. Therefore, when you feel yourselves being touched by the Holy Spirit, receive that inspiration as enlightenment for your spirit which comes to remove all uncertainties, Mysteries, and darkness. (39, 47)

19. From Era to era, mankind has gradually come to have a clearer idea of Me. Those who have come to know Me through Christ have a view of Me that is closer to the truth than those who know Me only through the Laws of Moses. That God who the multitudes followed and obeyed for fear of his justice, was later sought as Father and Master, when the seed of the love of Christ germinated in their hearts. (112, 3)

20. "I am beyond time, above everything created; My Divine Spirit is not subject to evolution. I am Eternal and Perfect; it is not so with you who do have a beginning, who are certainly subject to laws of evolution, and besides that, you feel the passing of time upon your being". (66, 43)

21. "Do not say that the Father belongs to an era, Christ to another and the Holy Spirit to another, because the Lord is eternal and does not belong to any era, but time belongs to Him, and Christ who disappeared as a Man, is God Himself, as well as the Holy Spirit who is none other than the same Father, who comes preparing His most elevated expression before you; in other words, now without the need of any material element." (66, 43)

22. I have explained that the Being whom you refer to as the Father refers to the absolute power of God, the Universal Creator, the only Being who has always existed. The Being whom you refer to as the Son, is Christ, who manifests the Fathers perfect love for his children; and the Being whom you refer to as the Holy Spirit represents the wisdom as spiritual enlightenment of God that man is receiving during this Third Era, when the spirit of man has the ability to comprehend My revelations much better. (293, 20)

23. That light from the Holy Spirit, which is God's wisdom, will reign soon over this Third Era. It will illuminate the understanding of man who is in great need of spirituality and who hungers for love and thirsts for the truth. (293, 21)

24. So much is it so, people, that [only] one God has manifested to men, albeit in three different aspects, that if you seek love in the Works of the Father of the First Era, you will find it, and if you look for the light of wisdom, that too you will find; just as in the words and deeds of Christ you will find not only love, but also power and wisdom. Why would it be strange if in the works of the Holy Spirit in this time you discover strength, the law, and power, as well as love, tenderness, and the healing balsam? (293, 20 – 21 and 25 – 26)

25. Law, love, and wisdom; these are the three aspects that I have shown to men so that they may have full confidence in the road of their evolution and a complete knowledge

of their Creator. These three aspects are distinct from each other, but all proceed from a single principle and in their conjunction are absolute perfection. (165, 56)

26. In Me are the Judge, the Father, and the Master, three distinct aspects of a single Being, three powers and one single essence: love. (109, 40)

27. I am Jehovah, the one who has freed you from death at all times. I am the one God who has spoken to you throughout time. Christ was My Word who spoke through Jesus. He said to you, whoever knows the Son, knows the Father. And I cm also the Holy Spirit who speaks to you today, for only one Holy Spirit exists, only one Word, and that is mine. (32, 22)

28. Listen, My disciples, in the First Era I gave you the law, in the Second I showed you the love with which you should interpret those commandments, and now in this Third Era, I send you the light in order for you to comprehend all that I have revealed to you. (32, 23)

29. Therefore, why do you strive to find three gods where only one Divine Spirit exists, which is mine? (32, 24)

30. I gave the law to the first men. Nevertheless, I announced to Moses that I would send the Messiah. Christ, through whom I gave you My word, told you when his mission was coming to an end, “I am returning to the Father from whom I came”. He also said to you, “The Father and I are one”. Following that, He promised to send you the Spirit of Truth, which would come to clarify the Mystery of My revelations according to My will and your evolution. (32, 25)

31. But who can shed light on My secrets and explain those Mysteries? Who can unravel the book of My wisdom, if not I? (32, 26)

32. Truly I say to you that the Holy Spirit, which you now find distinct from Jehovah and Christ, is no more than the wisdom which I manifest to your spirits in order to have you understand, contemplate, and feel the truth. (32, 27)

33. Unite in your mind and spirit My manifestations as God, revealing to you the Law, My manifestations as Father, showing My infinite love and My lessons as Master, revealing My wisdom and you will obtain from all of it one single essence, a Divine intention: that you come to Me through the path of spiritual light, something more than a communication with you. I want to lead you to My own Kingdom, where you will have Me present always, and always within you. (324, 58)

34. It will not be the first time that men struggle to define a Divine revelation, or to achieve clarity in something that presents to their eyes as a Mystery. Already, in the Second

Era, after My preaching in the world, men deliberated about the person of Jesus, wishing to know if He was, or not, Divine, and if He was One with the Father, or a different person; they scrutinized and judged My Doctrine in every way.

35. Again today, I shall be the object of analysis, discussions, struggles, and scrutiny.

36. They shall judge if when the Spirit of Christ presented Himself, He was independent of the Spirit of the Father, and there will be others who say that it was the Holy Spirit that has spoken, and not the Father or the Son.

37. But what you call the Holy Spirit, is the light of God, and what you call the Son, is his Word; and therefore, when you hear this word, when you take from My Doctrine of the Second Era, or think of the Law and the revelations of the First Era, know that you are before a single God, hearing his Word, and receiving the light of his Spirit. (216, 39 - 42)

God as Creating Spirit and Father

38. I am the essence of all creation. All things live through My infinite power. I am in every body and every form, I am in each of you, but it is necessary for you to prepare and make yourselves sensitive so that you may sense and find Me.

39. I am the breath of every being, for I am life. That is why I have given you to understand that if you have me present in all your works there is no need to forge My image in clay or marble to adore or feel Me close to you. That incomprehension has brought humanity to idolatry.

40. Through My word you have a presentiment of the harmony that exists between the Father and all that has been created, and you understand that I am the essence that sustains all beings, and that you yourselves are a part of Me. (185, 26 - 28)

41. The Spirit of the Father is invisible, but manifests itself in an infinity of forms. The entire universe is only a material manifestation of the Divinity. All created is a reflection of the truth.

42. I have surrounded the existence of the spirits, who are children of My Divinity, according to the dwelling they inhabit, with a series of forms in which I have placed wisdom, beauty, essence, and good sense, so that each of these dwellings has the most palpable proofs of My existence, and an idea of My power. I show you, that the essence of life consists of love, of wisdom, and in possessing the truth. (168, 9 - 10)

43. Disciples: from Me have sprung the three natures: the Divine, the spiritual, and the material. As Creator and owner of all created, I can speak to you in Divine yet comprehensible way. If material nature was born of Me, I may also materialize My voice and My word to make Myself understandable by men.

44. I am the perfect science, the beginning of all things, the cause of all causes and the light that

illuminates all. I am above all creation, above all wisdom. (161, 35 - 36)

45. This is the Era of understanding, of illumination of the spirit and the mind, in which man will finally seek Me spiritually, for He will recognize that God is neither a person nor an image, but Universal Spirit, unlimited and absolute. (295, 29)

Christ: The Love and Word of God

46. Before the Father manifested Himself to mankind in Jesus, He conveyed His revelations, by using symbols and material events. By the name of Christ you knew the One who manifested the love of God among men, but when He came to earth, He had already manifested Himself as the Father, therefore, you should not say that Christ was born in the world, it was Jesus who was born, and Christ who dwelled in His body. (16, 6)

47. Meditate and you will conclude by understanding Me, accepting that before Jesus, He was already Christ, because Christ is the love of God. (16, 7)

48. I am here with you, giving you the strength to fight for the eternal peace of your spirit; yet truly I tell you that before mankind knew Me, I already gave [them] light from the infinite and spoke already to your heart, for as you are one with the Father, I have always been within it. It was necessary for time to pass for humanity so that the world could receive Me as Jesus and hear the word of God, although I must tell you that not all who heard My Doctrine in that Era had the spiritual evolution necessary to feel the presence of God in Christ. (300, 3)

49. In Jehovah you believed to have seen a cruel, terrible and vengeful God. Then the Lord, to free you from error sent Christ, His Divine Love, so that by knowing the Son, you would also know the Father." And nevertheless, humanity ignorant and involved in its sin again, believes to see an angry and offended Jesus who only awaits the spiritual return of those who have offended Him to say to them: "Depart from Me for I know you not," and then send them to endure the most inhumane suffering in eternity. (16, 46)

50. "It is time that you understand the meaning of My teachings so that you will not be confused; the Divine Love will not hinder your return to Me if you do not restitute for your faults, it will be the inexorable judge of your conscience who will say that you are not worthy of penetrating the Kingdom of Light." (16, 47)

51. I want you to be like your Master so that I can rightfully call you My disciples. My heritage is of love and wisdom. It was Christ who came to you and it is Christ who speaks to you at this moment, but do not try to

separate Me from God, nor to see Me outside of Him, for I am and always have been One with the Father. (19, 57)

52. I have said to you that Christ is the Divine Love, therefore do not try to separate Me from the Father. Do you believe Him to be a Father without love for His children? How do you perceive Him? It is time that you recognize Him. (19, 57)

53. May no one be ashamed to call God the Father, the Creator, because that is His true name. (19, 58)

54. In Jesus, the world saw their God humanized; from Him men received only lessons of love, teachings of infinite wisdom, proof of perfect justice, but never a word of violence, or an act or demonstration of revenge. In contrast, look at how He was offended and mocked. He had all the authority and power in his hands, more than existed in all the world, but it was necessary for the world to know his Father in his real essence, justice and charity.

55. In Jesus the world saw a Father who gives all for his children, asking nothing for Himself. A Father who forgives even the worst offenses with infinite love and who never seeks revenge; and a Father who, rather than stripping life from those who offend, forgives them, tracing with his blood the road to spiritual redemption. (160, 46 - 47)

56. "In the material Jesus was your ideal and a realization of perfection, so that in Him you would have an example worthy of imitating; I wanted to teach you what man has to be in order to be like his God." (21, 33)

57. God is One and Christ One with Him, although He is the Word of the Divinity, the only path by which you will reach the Father of everything created. (21, 34)

58. Disciples, Christ is the supreme manifestation of Divine Love, that light that is the life of the regions of the spirit; the light that tears away the darkness and uncovers the truth to every spiritual gaze, the light that destroys Mysteries, that opens the door and shows the road to wisdom, eternity, and the perfection of the spirits. (91, 32)

The Holy Spirit: The Truth and Wisdom of God

59. In wisdom are the balm and the comfort for which your heart yearns, and that is why in that time I promised the Spirit of Truth as the Spirit of Comfort.

60. However, it is indispensable to have faith to not halt on the road, nor feel fear before the trials. (263, 10 - 11)

61. This is the Era of light in which the Divine wisdom that is the light of the Holy Spirit shall illuminate even the most intimate corners of the heart and spirit. (277, 38)

Chapter 20 - Mary, the Maternal Love of God

The Humble earthly Existence of Mary

1. Mary is the flower of My heavenly garden, whose essence has always been in My Spirit. (8, 42)

2. Do you observe those flowers which humbly conceal their beauty? That is how Mary was and how she is: an inexhaustible source of beauty to the one who is able to see her with lucidity and respect, and a treasure of kindness and tenderness for all beings. (8, 43)

3. "Mary passed through the world concealing her Divine essence; she knew who she was and who her Son was, and instead of making a display of that grace, she declared herself only a servant of the Most High, an instrument of the designs of the Father." (8, 46)

4. Mary knew that she was to conceive a King more powerful and greater than all the kings of earth; but did she crowne herself as a queen among humanity? Did her lips boast in the plazas, in the streets, in the humble homes or palaces that She was to be the Mother of the Messiah? And that the Only Son of the Father would spring from her womb?

5. No, truly, people, In Her was the greatest humility, meekness and grace, and the promise was fulfilled, her motherly heart was fortunate, and from before giving birth, and in the moment, and afterward, throughout the life of her Son, she was a most loving mother, who knew spiritually the destiny of Jesus, the mission that He was to fulfill among men, and why He had come. She never opposed that destiny, for She was part of the same work.

6. Yes, sometimes She shed tears; they were mother's tears, for She was flesh who felt the pain of her own flesh in her Son.

7. Was She a disciple of the Master, her Son? No, Mary had nothing to learn from Jesus. She was of the same Father and had come to incarnate only to complete that beautiful and delicate mission.

8. Was that worthy heart satisfied to love only her most beloved Son? No, truly, through that small human heart the maternal heart was manifested in consolation and sublime words, in counseling and charity, in prodigies and light, and in truth.

9. There was never any ostentatiousness in Her, she never crossed words with the Master, but just as she was at the foot of the manger, so too was she at the foot of the cross where her Son, the Master, taking his last breath as a man, expired.

10. Thus was her destiny as a human mother fulfilled, giving a sublime example to all mothers, and to all mankind. (360, 28 - 31)

Mary and Jesus

11. Many times men have asked themselves why Jesus, even after having been crucified, allowed himself to be seen by Magdalene, the sinner, and later visited his disciples. On the other hand, it is not known if He visited his mother. To which I say to you that it was not necessary that I manifested Myself before Mary in the same manner that I did with them, for the communication between Christ and Mary was constant since before the world. (30, 17)

12. Through Jesus I manifested Myself to humanity in order to save sinners, and I allowed Myself to be seen by them after the crucifixion to revive the faith of those who needed Me. But verily I say unto you, Mary, My sweet mother while I was a man, did not have a blemish to cleanse, nor could she lack in faith, for she knew who Christ was even before offering him her maternal womb. (30, 18)

13. It was not necessary that I should materialize My Spirit to visit Mary who returned Me to the Kingdom with that same purity and humility with which she received Me in her womb. But who could know the form in which I spoke to her in her solitude and the Divine caress with which My Spirit embraced her? (30, 19)

14. Thus, I answer those who have presented Me with this question and who often thought that the first visit of Jesus should have been made to his mother. (30, 20)

15. How different the form in which I manifested Myself to Mary from that which I used to make Myself felt by Magdalene and My disciples. (30, 21)

The Virginity of Mary

16. On the mountaintop where the Master is found, there too is Mary, the Universal Mother, She who was made woman in the Second Era so that she could perform the prodigy of the incarnation of the Divine Word.

17. Man has scrutinized and judged Mary, and the way that Jesus came to the world, and those judgments have torn at the garments of purity of the Maternal Spirit, whose heart spilled out its blood over the world.

18. I have come in this time to throw back the veil of the unknown, to remove the doubt of the unbeliever, and to give him knowledge of the spiritual teachings.

19. From My truth, which is like a road, men have made many side roads, on which, most of the time, they get lost. And while some seek the intercession of the Celestial Mother, and others do ignore Her, her mantle of love and tenderness envelops all eternally.

20. From the beginning of time I revealed the existence of the Spiritual Mother, of whom the prophets spoke before She came to the world. (228, 1 - 5)

21. Mary was sent to manifest her virtue, her example, and her perfect divinity. She was not one more woman among humanity. She was a distinctive woman, and the world saw her life, knew her way of thinking and feeling, and knew the purity and grace of her body and spirit.

22. She is an example of simplicity, humility, abnegation, and love, and in spite of the fact that her life has been known by the world of that time and of succeeding generations, there are many who do not know of her virtue and her virginity. They cannot explain the fact that she was virgin and mother because man is unbelieving by nature, and has not been able to judge the Divine works with a prepared spirit. If they studied the scriptures and analyzed the incarnation of Mary and the lives of her antecessors, they would come to know who She is. (221, 3)

23. The most tender love of God for his creatures has no form, nevertheless, in the Second Era, it took the form of a woman, in Mary, the mother of Jesus.

24. Understand that Mary has always existed, since her essence, her love, and her tenderness have always been in the Divinity.

25. How many theories and confusions have men forged about Mary, about her maternity, her conception, and her purity. How they have blasphemed!

26. The day that they understand the truth of that purity, they will say: "Better would it be never to have been born." Tears of fire will burn their spirits, and then Mary will envelop them in her grace, the Divine Mother will protect them under her mantle, and the Father will forgive them, saying to them with infinite love: Keep vigil and pray, because I forgive you, and in you I forgive and bless the world. (171, 69 - 72)

The Example of Mary for Women

27. The life of your Master is an example for all humanity, and yet, as women needed teaching about their mission as mothers, Mary was sent to humanity in representation of the Divine Tenderness to give them her Divine example of humility as well. (101, 58)

28. Blessed women, you too form part of My apostolate. Between the spirits of men and your own, there is no difference, although you are physically different and have different missions.

29. Take Jesus as Master of your spirit, and follow him in the path traced by his love; make his word yours, and embrace his cross.

30. I am speaking to you with the same Word with which I speak to men, for spiritually you are the same, but when your woman's heart seeks a model to imitate, when you need perfect examples to support you in perfecting yourself in life, remember Mary. Observe her throughout her life's journey on earth.

31. It was the will of the Father that the humble life of Mary be recorded by My disciples, who knew her through her works and who spoke with her.

32. That life, humble to those familiar with it, was luminous from the time of her birth until her end on earth. Mary wrote many pages of loving teachings with her humility of spirit, her infinite tenderness, and with the purity of heart and love for humanity, which she expressed with silence more often than with words; for she knew it was Christ who had come to talk to men.

33. The spirit of Mary was the same tenderness that emanates from the Father in order to give humanity the perfect example of humility, obedience, and meekness. Her passage through the world was a beam of light. Her life was simple, elevated, and pure; in Her the prophecies that announced that the Messiah would be born of a virgin were fulfilled.

34. Only She could have carried in her womb the seed of God; only She was worthy to remain after her mission before Jesus was completed, as the Spiritual Mother of humanity.

35. For that reason, women, Mary is your perfect model, but seek her and imitate her in her silence and in her acts of humility and infinite selfdenial out of love of the needy; in her silent pains, in the tenderness that pardons all, and in the love that is intercession, consolation, and sweet companionship.

36. Young women, wives, mothers, orphans or widows, lonely women whose hearts are pierced by pain, name Mary as your sweet and affectionate Mother, call her with your thoughts, receive her in your spirit, and feel her in your heart. (225, 46 – 54)

Mary as Intercessor, Comforter, and Co - Savior of Humanity

37. Mary passed through the world in silence, but filling the hearts with peace, interceding for the needy, praying for all and finally shedding her tears of forgiveness and pity over the ignorance and wickedness of men. Why not seek Mary if you wish to reach the Father, if through her you received Jesus? Were not Mother and Son together in the supreme moment of the death of the Savior? Was not the Son's blood blended at the moment with his Mother's tears? (8, 47)

38. From the cross, I had bequeathed to the world, the Book of Life, and spiritual wisdom, a book to be analyzed and understood by men over centuries, eras, and times. That is why I told Mary, trembling with pain at the foot of the cross, "Woman, there is your son," motioning to John with My glance, who in that instant represented humanity, but a humanity converted to be a good disciple of Christ, a spiritualized humanity.

39. To John too I spoke, saying, "Son, here is your Mother." Words that I will now explain.

40. Mary represented purity, obedience, faith, tenderness and humility. Each of those virtues is a step on the ladder that I descended to come to the world and be made man in the womb of that holy and pure woman.

41. That tenderness, that purity, and that love are the Divine womb, where the seed of life is fertilized.

42. That ladder, by which I descended to you to be made man and dwell with My children, is the same that presents itself to you for your ascension to Me, transforming yourselves from men to spirits of light.

43. Mary is the ladder. Mary is the maternal womb. Seek her, and you find Me. (320, 68 - 73)

44. I left you to Mary at the foot of the cross on the mount that gathered My blood and the tears of the Mother. There she remained awaiting her children, for it shall be She who takes the cross from their shoulders, and shows them the road to glory. (94, 73)

45. The message of Mary was that of consolation, of tenderness, of humility, and of hope. She had to come to the earth to make her maternal essence known, offering her virginal womb to make the Word flesh.

46. However, her mission did not end there. Beyond this world was her true dwelling place, from which She can extend her mantle of pity and tenderness over all her children, from where she can follow the steps of the lost, and pour her celestial comfort over those who suffer.

47. Many centuries before Mary descended to the world to fulfill her Divine destiny being made flesh as a woman, a prophet of God announced her. Through him, you knew that a virgin would conceive and bear a son, who would be called Emanuel, which is to say, "God with you."

48. In Mary, a woman without a stain, in whom the Spirit of Celestial Tenderness descended [to earth], the Divine promise announced by the prophet was fulfilled.

49. Since then the world has known her, and men and the peoples pronounce her name with love, and in their pain seek her as Mother.

50. The Mother of Sorrows you call her, for you know the world buried the sword of pain in her heart, and you cannot quit from your minds that sorrowful face and that expression of infinite sadness.

51. Today, I wish to tell you to remove from your heart that eternal image of pain, and in its place think of Mary as the sweet, smiling, and loving Mother who works spiritually helping all her creatures to elevate themselves on the road traced by the Master.

52. Do you see that the mission of Mary was not limited to maternity on earth? Her manifestation in the Second Era was also not unique, for a new time is reserved to her, in which she shall speak from Spirit to spirit with humanity.

53. My disciple John, prophet and seer, beheld in his ecstasy a woman dressed in the sun, a radiant virgin of light.

54. That woman, that virgin, is Mary, whose womb will once again conceive, not a new Redeemer, but a world of men who sustain themselves by Her love, faith, and humility; in order to follow the Divine footsteps of Christ, the Master of all perfection.

55. The prophet saw how that woman suffered as though to give birth, and the pain was that of the purification of man, of the expiation of the spirits. When the pain has passed, the light will be made in man, and gladness shall fill the spirit of your Universal Mother. (140, 44 - 52)

The Divine Nature of Mary

56. The mantle of your Celestial Mother has protected the world for eternity, covering My children, who are her children, with love. Mary, Spirit, was not born in the world; her maternal essence has been with Me always.

57. She is the wife of My purity and My holiness; she is My Daughter upon being made woman, and My Mother upon conceiving the Incarnated Word. (141, 63 - 64)

58. Mary is essentially Divine; her spirit is one with the Father and the Son. Why judge her human if she was the favored daughter prophesized to humanity since the beginning of time as the creature in which the Divine Word would be made flesh.

59. Why then do men blaspheme and doubt My power, scrutinizing My works without respect? It is because they have not deeply studied My Divine teaching, have not meditated on what the scriptures say, nor accepted My will.

60. Today, in the Third Era, there is still doubt that She comes to communicate with men, but I tell you that she participates in all My works, for she is the representation of the most tender love held in My Divine Spirit. (221, 4 - 6)

61. Mary is the spirit fused to the Divinity in such a way that She constitutes one of its parts like the three aspects: the Father, the Word, and the Light of the Holy Spirit. Thus, Mary is the Spirit of God that manifests and represents Divine tenderness. (352, 76)

62. How many await their arrival in the heights of heaven to know Mary, who they always imagine in human form of the woman who on earth was the Mother of Christ as man, and whom they represent like a queen on a throne, beautiful and powerful.

63. Yet I say to you, cease giving form in your minds to that which is Divine. Mary, your Spiritual Mother, exists, but does not have the form of a woman, or any other form. She is the sweet and holy tenderness whose charity extends to the infinite. She reigns among the spirits, and her kingdom is that of humility, charity,

and purity, but she has no throne as is imagined by men.

64. She is beautiful, but with a beauty you cannot imagine nor express in even the most beautiful face. Her beauty is celestial, and the celestial you will never understand. (263, 30)

The Universal Emanation of Mary

65. Mary, your universal Mother, is in Me, and it is She who awards the most tender caresses to her beloved creatures. She has been in your heart to leave in it her peace and to prepare of a sanctuary. Mary keeps vigil for the world and extends her wings to protect it from pole to pole. (145, 10)

66. In My Divinity the love of intercession exists, it is Mary. How many hearts that remained closed to faith have been opened by Her to repentance and love? Her maternal essence is in all creation, it is felt by all, and nonetheless there are those who while seeing it deny it. (110, 62)

67. Those who deny the Divine maternity of Mary, are ignorant of one of the most beautiful revelations the Divinity has given to man.

68. Those who recognize the divinity of Christ, but deny it to Mary, do not know that they are depriving themselves of the sweetest and most tender essence of that which exists in My Divinity.

69. How many are there, who believing they know the scriptures, know nothing, for they have understood nothing. And how many are there who believing they have found the language of creation, live in confusion.

70. The Maternal Spirit beats sweetly in all beings; you may behold its image at every step. Its Divine tenderness has fallen like a blessed seed into the hearts of all creatures; every kingdom of nature is a living testimony of Her, and every mother's heart is an altar raised to that great love. Mary was a Divine flower, and Jesus was its fruit. (115, 15 - 18)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 21 - Omnipotence and Omnipresence of God and His Justice

The Power of God

1. If modern man, with all his science, is not able to submit to his will the elements of Nature, how could He impose his strength against the spiritual forces?

2. In the same way that the stars and planets in the Cosmos follow their inalterable order without the will of man being able to change their course or destiny, neither can anyone change the order that exists in the spiritual.

3. I made day and night, for I am the Light, and none but I can retain it. It happens in the same way in the spiritual. (329, 31 - 33)

4. If you believe in Me, you must trust that My strength is infinitely greater than that of the sins of men, and so when sin cedes before the light of truth and justice, man and his life, will have to change.

5. Can you imagine life in the world when men perform the Will of God? (88, 59 - 60)

6. For Me the repentance of a being, his regeneration, and his salvation cannot be impossible. I would not be The Almighty if men were stronger than Me. Do you imagine My power to be inferior to the strength of evil in men? Do you believe human darkness superior to the Divine light? Never, your heart tells Me.

7. Think of My mission, after giving you your being, as that of bringing you to perfection, and uniting you in one single spiritual family. Do not forget, My Will is done above all.

8. I, the Divine Sower, invisibly deposit My seed of love in each spirit. Only I know in what time this spirit will germinate in all humanity, and only I know how to await with infinite patience the fruit of My works. (272, 17 - 19)

9. I do not come to humiliate you with My greatness or to make a display of it; but I do come to demonstrate it to you according to My Will, so that you will feel the supreme joy of having as a Father a God all powerful, wise, and perfect.

10. Rejoice in thinking that you will never get to behold the end of My power, and the greater the elevation of your spirit, the better you shall see Me. Who would feel dissatisfied by knowing that He would never reach the greatness of his Father? By chance on earth, have you not been satisfied to be junior to your earthly Father? By chance, have you not joyfully conceded to him experience and authority? Have you not rejoiced contemplating that you have as a Father a man stronger than you, proud, courageous and filled with virtues? (73, 41 - 42)

11. What can the strength of men mean against My power? What can the opposition of the materialist

peoples do against the infinite strength of spirituality? Nothing.

12. I have permitted man to go to the limit of his ambitions and the farthest reaches of his arrogance, to prove that the gift of free will, conceded by his Father, is real.

13. But once man reaches the limit of his ambition, He will awaken spiritually, and will pursue spiritual enlightenment and love. He will then kneel before God who is the only absolute power and universal truth. (192, 53)

The Presence of God in All Creation

14. I do not have a specific or a limited place to dwell in the heavens, for I am present everywhere. I am present in all Divine, spiritual, and material sites. You cannot point to the direction of My Kingdom. When you look up to the sky, pointing towards the heavens, do so only symbolically, for your planet turns without ceasing, and in each movement it presents you new skies and new heights.

15. Thus I say to you that there is no distance between us. The only things that separate you from Me are the bad and impure deeds which you place between your spirit and My perfect law.

16. The greater your purity, the more elevated will be your deeds. The more constant your faith, the closer, more intimate, and more accessible to your prayers you will feel Me.

17. In that same manner, when you separate yourselves from that which is good, just, and righteous, and continue to live a life filled with materialism and selfishness, you will inevitably feel Me more and more distant from you. The more you separate yourself from obeying My law, the less you will be able to feel My Divine presence.

18. Understand why I have come at this time to manifest My word in this form and to prepare you for the communication of spirit to Spirit.

19. Believing that I am very distant from you, you did not know how to come to Me. I have sought you in order to have you feel My Divine presence and to show you that between the Father and his children, there is no distance to separate them. (37, 27 - 32)

20. If you think that I have left My throne to come to communicate with you, you are in error, for that throne that you imagine does not exist; thrones are for vain and proud men.

21. My Spirit, being infinite and omnipotent, does not inhabit a fixed place. It is everywhere, in every place both spiritual and material. Where is that throne you attribute to Me?

22. Cease giving me material form on such thrones as on earth; take from Me the human form you always attribute to Me, stop dreaming of a heaven that your human mind is incapable of conceiving; and when you free yourselves from all that, it will be as though you break the chains that have bound you, as though a high wall crumble from before your eyes,

as though a thick cloud has dissipated, permitting you to behold a horizon without limits and an infinite firmament, luminous, but still accessible to the spirit.

23. Some say: God is in the heavens, others: God is in the beyond; but they do not know what they say, nor what they believe. Certainly I inhabit the heavens, but not in a certain place, as you have imagined; I inhabit the heavens of light, of power, of love, of wisdom, of justice, of happiness, and of perfection. (130, 30 and 35 – 36)

24. My universal presence fills everything, there is no vacuum in any site or plane of the Universe, all of it is saturated with Me. (309, 3)

25. I have said to you, I am so near to you that I am aware of your most intimate thoughts. I am always with you, because I am present everywhere. I am the light that illuminates your mind and inspires you.

26. I am in you, because it is I who inspire you and who judges you through your conscience. I am in your material senses and in your physical body, because I am throughout creation.

27. Feel My presence more and more within you and all throughout nature. Thus, when you depart from earth you will enter fully the spiritual life. Your spirit will not feel distress due to the effects of the material body. This will enable you to come a step closer to me, because I am a fountain of infinite purity from which you will drink eternally. (180, 50 - 52)

28. Do you know the origin of that light in the Word that pours from the lips of the spokesmen? Its origin is in good, in the Divine love, in the universal light that emanates from God. It is a beam or a flash of that luminous All that gives you life; it is part of the infinite power that moves all, and underneath which all vibrates, palpitates, and turns without ceasing. That is what you call the Divine radiation. It is the light of the Divine Spirit that illuminates and gives life to the spirits.

29. That radiation manifests itself equally over the spiritual as the material, equally over worlds and men, and over the plants and all the beings of Creation. It is spiritual for the spirit, and material to matter; it is intelligence for understanding, and it is love to the hearts. It is science, it is talent, and it is reflection; it is instinct and intuition, and it is over the senses of all beings, according to their order, their condition, their species, and their degree of advancement. But its origin is one only: God; and its essence is one only: love. How could it then be impossible for Me to illuminate the mind of these creatures to send you a message of spiritual light?

30. The plants receive the radiation of life that My Spirit sends them to give fruit; the heavenly bodies receive the force irradiated by My spirit in order to spin in their orbits; the earth, which is the present evidence, alive, and within reach of all your senses,

receives the radiation that makes such marvels spring from its bosom unceasingly. Why should it be impossible that man, in whom the presence of a spirit shines like a jewel, and in which He bears such a resemblance to me, receive directly in his spirit from My Spirit, the Divine radiation, which is the spiritual seed that in him must bear fruit? (329, 42 - 44)

31. Not even one of your sighs escapes being heard in heaven, not one prayer fails to find echo in Me, none of your afflictions or difficulties goes unnoticed by My Fatherly Love. I know all, hear all, and see all; I Am in all.

32. Men, believing that for their sins I have abandoned them, have come to feel that I am distant from them. O, human ignorance that has brought such bitterness to your lips. Understand that if I absented Myself from any of My creatures, they would cease to exist at that instant; but that has never been, nor shall it be, because upon giving you a spirit, I gave you eternal life. (108, 44 - 45)

The Avatars of Destiny

33. Do not curse the trials that burden you and all the human species; do not say that they are a punishment, the anger, or the revenge, of God, for you blaspheme. I tell you that these trials are precisely that which brings humanity closer to the gates of salvation.

34. Call them justice, atonement, or lessons, and you will be correct and fair. Anger and desire for revenge are human passions, characteristic of beings still far from serenity, harmony, and perfection; it is not right for you to apply the vulgar name of punishment, or the unworthy name of revenge, to My love for you, which governs over all My works.

35. Remember that you have voluntarily entered the thorny paths and glooMy abysses and have not come to My loving call, nor have you listened to the voice of your conscience, and so you have needed pain to come to your aid: to awaken you, to hold you back, to make you think, and return to the true path. (181, 6 - 8)

36. I do not punish you; but I am Justice, and as such I make you feel it in all that contravenes My commandments, for The Eternal has made you to know His Law, which none can modify.

37. See how man, in the midst of his trials, upon falling into an immense abyss, upon seeing women crying for the loss of loved ones, the children deprived of food, and homes immersed in mourning and misery, cries, dismayed by his misfortune, becomes desperate, and instead of praying and repenting of his faults, turns against Me, asking: How can God punish me in this way? And all the while, the Divine Spirit, truly, cries as well for the sufferings of its

children, and its tears are the blood of love, forgiveness, and life.

38. Truly, I tell you that in this time, due to the evolution that humanity has reached, they do not depend only on My charity to resolve the situation. Humanity is the victim of itself, not of My punishment, for My Law and My light shine in every conscience.

39. My justice descends to pull up all the noxious weeds* by the roots, and the very forces of Nature manifest themselves as interpreters of that justice, so that it seems as though all things are united in an effort to exterminate man, when it is only for his purification; but there are some who are confused, and say: "If we must suffer such pain, why do we come to this world?" They have not considered the fact that the pain and sin do not come from Me.

40. Man is responsible for remaining ignorant of what is justice, and of what is atonement, and that is the cause of his lack of conformity, followed by blaspheMy. Only He who has observed My teachings and is attentive to My Law is unable to throw charges at his Father. (242, 19 - 21)

---

* 21,39 From His other teachings, we understand that by "weeds" or "noxious plants" Christ does not mean human beings, but their vices and evil impulses.

The Justice of God

41. You are like bushes, sometimes you have branches that are dry and sick, that need the painful cut of the trimmer to separate yourselves from your ills and bring you back to health.

42. My justice of love, upon tearing from the human tree the sickened branches that eat away at your hearts, elevates you.

43. When a limb is to be amputated from a man, He whines, trembles, and is fearful, even while knowing that it is being done to separate from him that which is diseased, that which is dead, and that which threatens what might still live.

44. Rosebushes, too, when they suffer the cuts of trimming, leak sap like tears of pain, but finally cover themselves with the most beautiful flowers.

45. My love, in infinitely superior form, cuts the evil from the hearts of My children, at times sacrificing even Myself.

46. When men crucified me, I covered My executioners with My sweetness and forgiveness, and gave them life. In My words and in My silences I filled them with light, I defended them, and I saved them. Thusly I cut away the evil, stopping it with My love and saving the evil - doer. Those pardons are still today, and always will be sources of redemption. (248, 5)

47. I cannot give you sentences more severe than your faults, for which reason I tell you that you do not have

anything to fear from Me, but rather from yourselves.

48. Only I know the seriousness, the magnitude, and the importance of your faults; men constantly let themselves be fooled by appearances, and that is because they are not able to enter the hearts of their neighbors. I do enter their hearts, and I can tell you that men have arrived before Me, accusing themselves of grave faults and full of sadness for having offended Me, and I have judged them clean; on the other hand others have come to say to Me that they have never done ill to anyone, and I know that they lie, for although their hands are not stained with the blood of their brothers, upon their spirit the blood of their victims has fallen, those whose lives they have ordered ended; they are those who have thrown the stone and hidden the hand. When in My Word I have come to pronounce the words, "coward," "liar," or "traitor," all their being trembled, and many times they have absented themselves from the teachings, because they have felt upon themselves the gaze that judges them.

49. If, in the Divine justice, the greatest love of the Father were not present, if his justice did not have that principle, humanity would not exist already, their sins and offenses would have already exhausted the Divine patience. But it has not been so: humanity has continued to live, the spirits continue reincarnating, and at each step, in every human work, My justice, which is love and infinite charity, has been manifest. (258, 3)

50. Analyze My word, so that you are not confused, like many, before the acts of My Divine justice, when I touch heavily those who commit only a slight error, and in contrast, appear to absolve those who have committed a grave error.

51. The Master tells you: If I touch heavily on one who has committed an apparently minor fault, it is because I know the weakness of spirits, and stepping off the path of duty may be the first step that leads to the abyss; and if I absolve others of a grave error, it is because a great fault is also motive for a great repentance of the spirit.

52. Do not judge. Do not sentence. Do not wish, even in thought, that My judgment fall upon those who cause the spilling of blood between peoples. Think only that they, like you, are also My children, My creatures, and will have to wash away their great faults with great restitutions. Truly I tell you, these very ones who you point to as those who mercilessly destroyed peace and led you to chaos, shall in the times to come become the great sowers of My peace, and great benefactors of humanity.

53. The blood of millions of victims clamors from the earth for My Divine justice, but above human justice must be mine, which comes to each spirit, to each heart.

54. The justice of men does not pardon, does not redeem, does not love; mine loves, pardons, redeems, resuscitates, elevates, and enlightens those very ones who have caused humanity such pain. I shall redeem them and cleanse them, having them make their great restitution which shall be the crucible in which they purify themselves and in which they wake fully to the voice of their consciences, so that they may come to contemplate even the gravest of their works. I shall make them travel the road traveled by their victims and their peoples, but in the end they shall achieve spiritual purity in order to return to earth to restore and reconstruct all that has been destroyed, to make restitution for all that was lost. (309, 16 - 18)

55. You should know, that it will not be when death reaches you, that your Father will judge you, but that the judgment begins as soon as you become aware of your deeds and feel the call of your conscience.

56. My judgment is always upon you. At each step, be it in the human existence or in your spiritual life, you are subject to My judgment, but here in the world, while in the flesh, the spirit becomes insensitive and deaf to the calls of its conscience.

57. I judge you to help you open your eyes to the light, to liberate you from sin and save you from pain.

58. In My judgment, I never take into account the offences that you might have caused Me, for before My tribunal, hatred, vengeance and even punishment are nonexistent.

59. When pain reaches your heart and touches you where it is most sensitive, it indicates to you some error that you are committing, to make you understand My teaching, and give you a new and wise lesson. In the depth of each of those trials, My love is always present.

60. On some occasions I have permitted you to understand the reason for an ordeal, in others, you cannot find the meaning of that touch of My justice; and the fact is, that in the Work of the Father and in the life of your spirit, there exist profound Mysteries that the human mind is unable to decipher. (23, 13 - 17)

61. The time is long past when you were told: "The measure you give is the measure you will get." How many times has that law been used to take vengeance here on earth, leaving aside all feeling of charity!

62. Today I say to you, I have taken that rod of justice, and with it I will measure you according to the way you measured others, although I should make it clear to you that in each of My judgments, the Father, who loves you very much, the Redeemer who has come to save you, will be present.

63. It is man who with his deeds dictates his own sentences, sometimes terrible sentences, and it is your Lord who provides help so that you can find the way to bear your restitution.

64. Truly I say to you that if you wish to avoid a very painful

restitution, repent in the opportune time and with sincere regeneration guide your life through deeds of love and charity toward your brethren.

65. Understand that I am the door of salvation, the door that will never be closed to all those who seek Me with true faith. (23, 19 - 23)

66. Now you know that the Divine justice is of love, not of punishment like yours. What would become of you if I made use of your own laws to judge you, before Me, where appearances and false arguments have no value?

67. If I judged you according to your wickedness, and used your own laws of terrible harshness, what would become of you? Then you would certainly be justified in asking Me for clemency.

68. However, you should not fear, because My love never withers, changes, or passes on; on the other hand, you do pass on, you die and are reborn, you depart and then return and thus you are journeying until the day comes in which you will recognize your Father and submit to His Divine Law. (17, 53)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 22 - The Love, Assistance and Grace of God

The Love of the Heavenly Father

1. Do not be surprised that My love follows you everywhere in spite of your sins. All of you My children, have had a reflection of the Divine love in the love of your parents in this world. On them you may turn your back, fail to recognize their authority, disobey their orders, and not listen to their counsel; you can, through your wrongful actions cause wounds in their hearts, make their eyes dry out from so much crying, make their hair turn gray, and cause their faces to be lined by the evidence of their suffering; but they will never cease loving you, and will have only blessings and forgiveness for you.

2. And if these parents that you have had on earth, who are not perfect, have given you such proof of pure and elevated love, why are you surprised that He, who formed those hearts and gave them the mission of being parents, loves you with perfect love? Love is the supreme truth. For truth I made Myself man, and for truth I died as a man. (52, 27)

3. Do not be surprised by My love, and do not doubt it if you see that the cup you drink from in the world, is very bitter.

4. Men might fall far, fill themselves with darkness, or delay returning to Me, but to all will come a moment when feeling Me within their very being, they do not feel Me far, do not see Me as a stranger, and cannot deny My existence, My love, and My justice. (52, 30)

5. I do not wish to see you before me as defendants; I wish to see you always as My children, for whom My Fatherly love is always ready to offer aid. I have created you for the glory of My Spirit, and for you to find joy in Me. (127, 41)

6. Learn to love Me. Behold how My love follows you everywhere, even though you continue to sin and offend Me, you can never separate or flee from it. Know that the greater your faults, the greater is My mercy for you.

7. The evil in men would seek to halt My love, but cannot, because love is the universal force, the Divine power that creates and moves all.

8. The proof of that which I tell you, is what I have given you by manifesting Myself among you in this time, in which humanity is lost in the abyss of its sin. My love cannot feel repulsion faced with human sin, but pity.

9. Know Me, come to Me to cleanse your stains in the crystalline fountain of My charity. Ask, ask, and it shall be given to you. (297, 59 - 62)

10. At times men judge themselves so unworthy of Me, that they cannot believe how much I love them; and so, when they are resigned to living distanced from their Father, they

construct a life according to their own ideas, and create their laws and their religions. But their surprise is great when they see me arrive. Then they ask: "Does our Father truly love us so much that He seeks such a way of communicating with us?"

11. Humanity, I can only tell you that what is mine I will not allow to be lost, and you are mine. I have loved you since before you existed, and will love you for eternity. (112, 14 - 15)

The Help and Protection of God

12. Disciples, I have given you all the lessons that the spirit needs for its evolution.

13. Blessed are those who recognize truth, for they shall quickly find the road. Others always reject the Divine teachings because to them their works seem superior to mine.

14. I love them all. I am the shepherd who calls to his sheep, who gathers them and counts them, and wishes every day to have more of them; who sustains and caresses them, who cares for them, and enjoys seeing that they are many, but who cries sometimes on seeing that not all of them are obedient.

15. Those are your hearts: many come to Me, but few are those who truly follow Me. (266, 23 - 26)

16. Take up your cross, and follow Me with humility; trust that while you are busy in consolation, in giving peace to a heart, or giving light to a spirit, I will be in charge of that relating to your material life, and I will neglect nothing.

17. Believe, that when I speak to your spirit I am also looking into your heart to discover your worries, your needs, and your yearnings. (89, 6 - 7)

18. There is no race or tribe, no matter how hidden, not even those you do not know of because they are hidden in impenetrable jungles, who have not had manifestations of My love. In moments of danger they have heard heavenly voices that protect, shelter and counsel them.

19. You have never lived abandoned; from the instant that you sprang to life you have been in the shelter of My love.

20. You, human parents, who tenderly love your children: Would you be capable of abandoning them to their fate when they have barely awoken to this life, when they most need your care, your vigilance, and your love?

21. I have watched you keep vigil for your children, even when they have grown to adults; for those who do wrong, and who have offended you, you keep vigil with even more love.

22. If you respond in this way to the needs of your children, how do you imagine the love of the Heavenly Father must be, who has loved you since before you existed ?

23. I have always come to your aid, and in this time when you have reached greater spiritual evolution, I have come to teach you how to

vanquish the unhealthy forces, and the way to increase the vibrations of good. (345, 39 - 42)

24. You are going to begin a new phase in your life. The path has been prepared. Take up your cross and follow Me. I have not told you that there would be no trials on this path. However, you will hear a voice that offers you inspiration and advice when you confront an ordeal or drain a cup of bitterness. My love will help you to arise whenever you fall and you will feel the gentle caress of My balsam. (280, 34)

25. When I see you allowing yourselves to be defeated by pain, and instead of taking from it the light that each trial contains, you limit yourself to weeping and cursing, or simply to waiting for death as the end of your sufferings, then I come to sweetly call to your heart, giving you comfort and hope, strengthening you, so that you may overcome yourself: your weakness and lack of faith; and may triumph over the trials, because in that triumph is the peace and spiritual happiness that is true happiness. (181, 10)

26. If you see that I am found in even the smallest beings of Nature, how could you think that I would ignore you and distance Myself from you only because you have imperfections, since it is then that you need Me most?

27. I am Life, and am in all, therefore nothing can die. Analyze, so that you do not remain tied to the form; quiet your senses and find me in the essence. (158, 43 - 44)

28. Penetrate your own interior, and there you will find the sanctuary, the arc; you will find a source, a fountain of grace and blessings.

29. No spirit is naked, and none is disinherited. Before My Divine mercy, there is not one in the Universe who can say He is poor or unknown to his Father, none who can call themselves exiles from the lands of The Lord.

30. He who feels disinherited, feel so because He has not found in himself the gifts, because He is temporarily lost in sin, or because He is confused, or feels unworthy.

31. Know to find [those gifts] within you, and you will never lack My presence, you will see that there will always be bread, balm, "weapons", keys, and all that is necessary to your hearts, for you are the heirs of My Realm and of My Glory. (345, 87)

32. There is a bond between a Father and his children that can never be broken, and that bond is the reason that communication exists between the Divine Spirit and all of yours. (262, 35)

33. Humanity needs My love, and My Word, which must reach the depths of their hearts. The Master struggles untiringly so that your spirit

might be more enlightened each day, so that throwing off ignorance you may raise yourself to the higher mansions.

34. The doors of My Kingdom are open, and the Word of the Father comes to you with infinite love to show you the road once more.

35. I have come again to humanity and you have not sensed Me, for I have presented Myself in the Spirit, and your materialism is great. If your spirit sprang from My Divine Spirit, why has humanity not sensed Me? Because they have tied their spirits to materialism, to the lower passions.

36. Yet, here is The Lamb of God, who comes to you like light to illuminate you and give you the truth. (340, 13 - 15)

The Humility of the Lord

37. Understand that My Word does not come to fill your minds with vain philosophies, it is the essence of life. I am not a [mere] wealthy man coming to offer you earthly riches. I am the One and Only God, who comes to promise you The Kingdom of True Life. I am the humble God who comes to his children without ostentation, to raise them up with His caresses and with His miraculous Word through the road of restitution. (85, 55)

38. Be My servants, and you will never be humiliated by Me.

39. Observe that I have not come as a king, I bring neither scepter nor crown; I am among you an example of humility, and more, as your servant.

40. Ask, and I shall give you, order and I obey so that you may have another proof of My love and My humility. I ask only that you recognize and do My Will, and if you encounter obstacles to the fulfillment of your duties, pray and overcome them in My Name, and your merits will be the greater. (111, 46)

41. It is the Father who speaks to you, He who has non to bow to in prayer; yet, truly I tell you, if over Me there were one greater, I would bow before him, for in My Spirit there is humility.

42. See how you, being My little creatures, rather than struggling to ascend to Me, make me descend to speak to you, listen to you and console you. (125, 19)

43. Feel in your hearts the joy of being loved by your Father, who has never come to humiliate you with His greatness, but rather to manifest it in His perfect humility, to make *you* great, bringing you to live the true life in His Kingdom, which has neither beginning nor end. (101, 63)

The Compassion and Condolence of God

44. If you believe that Jesus, being the Son of God, did not experience pain, you are mistaken; if you believe that because I came today in Spirit I am exempt from pain, you are also in error; if you think that because I know

that in the end all of you will be with Me, I do not suffer now, neither are you in the right. Verily I say to you, that there does not exist another more sensitive being than the Divine Spirit.

45. I ask you: Who gave sensitivity to all beings? What good thing can you do that will not make Me rejoice? And what unrighteous thing can you do that will not be like a wound in My sensibility? This is why I say to you that humanity has crucified Me again. When will I descend from My cross and the crown of thorns be taken away from Me? (69, 34)

46. If there are some who arise as My enemies, I do not regard them as such, only as needy; just as those who consider themselves to be wise and who deny My existence, I look on with pity. Those who try to destroy Me within the hearts of mankind, I judge as ignorant, since they believe they have the power or weapons to destroy Him who is the Author of Life. (73, 33)

47. I come to show Myself as a loving Father and as a humble Master, never indifferent to your suffering and always indulgent and merciful with your imperfections, for to Me you will always be children.

48. I must judge you when I observe that creatures formed with such love, and destined for eternal life so obstinately seek death on the earth without concerning themselves with spiritual life, and without wishing to know the perfections that eternal existence reserves to you. (125, 59 - 60)

49. Think, if I am your Father, I must necessarily feel what My children feel, only in this way will you understand that while each of you suffers and senses his own pain, the Divine Spirit suffers with the pain of all His creatures.

50. As proof of this truth I came to the world to make Myself man and bear a cross representing all the pain and sin of the world. And, if as man I bore on My shoulders the weight of your imperfections, if I felt your pain, could I, as God, be insensitive to the pain of My children? (219, 11 - 12)

The Forgiveness, Mercy, and Clemency of God

51. I am the only one who knows the destiny of all, the only one who knows the road you have traveled and that which you have still to go. I am He who understands your suffering and your joys. I know what you have gone through to find truth and justice. My charity is that which perceives the anguished voice within you that asks forgiveness for your faults.

52. As Father I come to attend every plea, to wipe away your tears, to heal your illnesses, and to make you feel forgiven and absolved of your stains, so that you may remake your lives.

53. I am also the only one who can pardon you for the offenses against Me, of you, who are My children. (245, 39 - 41)

54. In this era, My Word is again enlightening you. I come to pour out My grace so that you are cleansed and prepared, but recognize, people, if you fall again into sin, it is not I who separate you from My bosom, but you who are distancing yourselves from Me, even though this is not My Will. Still, My love and forgiveness will remain like an open door, to receive all who repent and wish to return to Me. (283, 69)

55. By the love with which I pardon and correct you, I give Myself to be known. When you lived according to your own will, offending the Father every instant, I did not cut the thread of that sinful existence, I did not deny you either air or bread; I did not abandon you to pain, nor did I ignore your complaints; and Nature continued surrounding you with its fecundity, its light, and its blessings. It is in this way that I give Myself to be known and manifest Myself to men. None on earth can love you with that love, and none could forgive you with the forgiveness that I grant.

56. Your spirit is a seed that I have been cultivating and perfecting from eternity to give the most beautiful flowers and the most perfect fruit. How could I let you die or abandon you to the fury of the tempests? How could I abandon you on the road, if I alone know the destination of all creatures? (241, 31 - 33)

57. To those who go walking on lost paths, I am ready to receive you and give you My strength and light when you call Me. It is not important that in your matter and your spirit you bring the traces of the great sinners. I will make you bless those who have injured you, and praise God for having beheld that marvel in you. That is when you will begin to feel the love of Christ in your hearts.

58. There are those who on hearing these words think, "How is it possible that the great sinners can receive this grace like the just, who have it by merit?"

59. Humanity, oh, humanity, do you not see beyond your noses? I have always given you My benefits through My grace, rather than because you have earned them.

60. I respond alike to a pure thought, as to the sad lament of He who approaches Me bearing stains, as long as from him springs even the smallest flash of humility or recognition of his lack of love for his brothers.

61. I am the defender of the weak that cry in the midst of their impotence and ignorance. I am the Divine hope that calls and consoles those who cry, I am sweet Jesus who gently caresses they who whimper in pain and in restitution.

62. I am the Savior: your Redeemer; I am the Truth within the reach of man. (248, 18 - 21)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 23 - Inspirations and Revelations of God

Divine Inspirations

1. Disciples: If My word comes to you and you do not understand it, you doubt it; and I tell you, when uncertainty torments you, retire to the solitude of the countryside, and there, in the midst of Nature, where you have only the fields, the mountains, and the firmament for witnesses, ask your Master again. Enter deeply into his Word, and soon you will have his sweet reply, then you will feel transported, inspired, and full of an unknown spiritual joy.

2. In this way you will cease to be the men of little faith, knowing that the word of God contains truth, but to discover it, it is necessary to know how to penetrate it with devotion and purity, for it is a holy place.

3. When you are prepared and wish to know something, your thirst for light will attract the Divine light. How many times have I told you: Go up to the mountain, and tell me there your anxieties, your pains, and your needs.

4. Jesus, by his example, taught you these lessons in the Second Era; remember My example when I retired to the desert to pray before beginning My preaching. Remember that in the last days of My stay among men, rather than going to the synagogue to pray, I sought out the loneliness of the Mount of Olives to converse with the Father?

5. Nature is a temple of the Creator, where all is raised up to worship Him; there you may receive the radiation of your Father directly and in complete purity. There, far from selfishness and human materialism, you will feel wise inspirations coming to your heart that move you to practice good in your path. (169, 28 - 31)

6. You must be vigilant disciples, for I will not speak to you only through this conduit. I will seek to contact your spirit while your body sleeps as well; I will teach you to enter that repose prepared, and so that your spirit may be freed to rise to the regions of light, from where it will receive the prophecy to illuminate its road, transmitting its message to your understanding. (100, 30)

7. I have never been far from you, as you have sometimes thought, and I have never been indifferent to your pains, nor deaf to your calls. What has happened is that you have not concerned yourselves with refining your higher senses, hoping to perceive Me with the senses of the flesh. I tell you that the time when I conceded that to men is long past.

8. If you had bothered a little to develop some of your spiritual gifts, such as the elevation of your thoughts, prayer, premonition, prophetic dreams, or spiritual vision, I assure you that through any of these you would be communicating with Me, and thereby receiving answers to your questions and Divine inspiration in your thoughts.

9. I am entirely disposed to talk to you, always awaiting your elevation and spiritual preparation to please you and give you the happiness of My communication with your spirit. It requires only that you also be prepared with great purity to achieve that grace. (324, 52 - 54)

10. Ask your wise men, and if they are sincere they will tell you that they have asked God for inspiration. And I would give them more inspiration if they would request it with greater love for their brethren and less vanity for themselves.

11. Truly I say to you that all true knowledge that you have accumulated comes from Me, all that is pure and elevated I will use during this period for your benefit, for I have granted it to you for that purpose. (17, 59 - 60)

12. This is the period in which My Spirit is constantly speaking to man's conscience, as well as to his Spirit, his heart, and to his reason. My voice reaches man through his trials and many are awakening as a result of those trials, since those who are supposed to be guiding and teaching humanity are asleep and would prefer for humanity to remain dormant forever. (306, 63)

13. In the Third Era I have come to carry out with the clarity of My manifestations, that which has been impossible for men: communicate through human understanding.

14. Understand Me, disciples, because in the spirit to Spirit communication that awaits you, you will feel My presence eternally; if you know how to prepare, you will not again say to Me: "Lord, why do you not come?" or "Can't you see My pain?" You will not speak to Me in this way, disciples. Truly, I tell you, He who speaks to Me in this way gives tangible proof of his ignorance and lack of preparation.

15. I do not wish to see My disciples distanced from Me, I want you to say to Me in your spirit, "Master, you are among us, our spirits sense you, your wisdom is the source of My inspiration." That is the true confession I wish to hear from you. (316, 54)

The Adaptation of the Divine Revelations to Human Understanding

16. In order to manifest the Divine, your languages are limited; for that reason in all eras I have had to speak to you through parables, through metaphors, but as you can see, even by speaking to you thus, you have understood Me very little, because you have lacked the necessary will to analyze My manifestations. (14, 50)

17. In every Era you have awaited Me, and yet, when you have had Me in front of you, you have not recognized Me due to your lack of vigilance and spirituality. I tell you that in whatever form My presence is

seen, it will always embody truth and Divine essence.

18. I have told you that I have made use of many forms to manifest Myself to the world, but these have not been disguises to hide My Spirit from you, but rather for the purpose of humanizing Myself, limiting Myself, and thus making Myself heard and felt by men.

19. Now I tell you, that before you express judgment, listen to this voice until the instant of your convincing or enlightenment, when in your spirit there shines a light. (97, 11 - 12)

20. While men persist in their blindness and ignorance, they force God, who before all else is a Father, to humanize himself, limit himself, and make himself small before his children, to be understood. When will you allow Me to show Myself to you with the greatness that you should see Me?

21. You must be great to conceive of Me as great, and that is why I come, once and again, to give you spiritual greatness so that you can have the infinite joy of knowing your Father, of feeling his love, and of hearing the Divine concert that vibrates above you. (99, 26 - 27)

22. The outward part of that revelation of the Father in Sinai was the stone that served as medium for the inscription of the Divine Law.

23. The outward part of the communication of God with men through Jesus, was the vessel, the human form of Christ.

24. In this time, the outward form of My communication has been the speaker, for which reason this form, as it did in times past, shall come to its end.

25. Understand that you are the children of the spiritualist people, who must not sustain themselves with forms, but with essences; if you understand My Word well, you will never again fall into idolatry, nor adhere to outward practices, to forms, to the transitory, for you will go always in search of the essential, the eternal. (224, 69 - 71)

Different Means of Divine Revelations

26. Mankind would like to have the visit of a new Messiah who would save them from the abyss, or at least to hear the humanized voice of God vibrating in the wind, and I say to you that it would suffice for you to observe a little, or to withdraw your spirit into meditation to give it sensitivity, so that you would hear how everything speaks to you. If you think it impossible that the stones speak, I say to you; that not only the stones but everything that surround's you speaks to you of your Creator, so that you will awaken from your dreams of grandeur, of pride and materialism. (61, 49)

27. The illuminated of previous times always beheld rays of brilliance, they always listened to My word. The

prophets, the inspired ones, the forerunners, the founders of doctrines of elevated spirituality, have given testimony of hearing voices as if proceeding from clouds, from the mountains, from the wind or from somewhere which they could not pinpoint; that they heard the voice of God as if proceeding from tongues of fire and in Mysterious echoes. Many heard, saw and felt through their senses, others through their spiritual attributes, in a manner similar to what is happening in this period.

28. Truly I say to you: Those who received My messages through their corporeal senses, interpreted the Divine inspiration spiritually, and they did it according to their material and spiritual preparation, and in agreement with the times in which they lived on earth, in a way that is taking place today with the human instruments whom you call spokesmen, or faculties. But I must say to you, that during previous times, as well as the present, they have mingled their own ideas or those which predominated around them with the purity of the Divine revelations, and fully aware of it, or not, they have altered the purity and unlimited essence of the truth, which, truthfully I say to you, is love in its greatest manifestations.

29. The vibrations and spiritual inspirations were with them, and not only the first ones, but also the last, have given and will give testimony of that inspiration, which reached their spirit almost always in an unexplained way, in a manner similar to that which happens to many today and will happen to many more tomorrow.

30. The words, interpretations, and form of behaviour are credited to men and the times in which they live, but above everyone is the Supreme truth. (16, 11 - 14)

31. From time to time, it becomes necessary for My Spirit to manifest itself in a form accessible and comprehensible to your understanding. That need to speak to you comes from your disobedience to My Law, from your distancing from the true path.

32. Man is the most rebellious creature in the creation because of his free will. Until now, He has not wanted to follow the dictates of his conscience.

33. My word comes to stop some, to guide others, and to strengthen all with the truth, and save them from the abyss.

34. Make no objection to the way in which I now manifest Myself, so different from that of the Second Era; understand that I never use the same form twice, since that would be to maintain you before the same lesson, and I come always to teach you new lessons and help you take new steps. (283, 39 - 42)

35. My Word is poured forth in many forms; by means of the conscience, by trials that speak of Me, by the elements, or by My spiritual children. My Word is universal. All

who prepare shall hear My voice. (264, 48)

The Need for Divine Revelations

36. My Divine teaching is not destined only for the spirit, no, it must come as well to the human heart so that the spiritual as well as the corporeal parts come to harmonize.

37. The Divine word is destined to illuminate the understanding and sensitize the heart of man, and the essence that exists in that word is destined to sustain and elevate the spirit.

38. For the life of man to be complete, He unquestionably needs spiritual bread, just as He works and struggles for material sustenance.

39. "Man does not live by bread alone," I told you in the Second Era, and My words are still true, for humanity could never do without spiritual sustenance, without being overwhelmed on earth by illnesses, pain, darkness, calamities, misery, and death.

40. Materialists may say that humanity is living solely from what the earth and Nature offer, without need to go looking for something spiritual that sustains it or that strengthens it along its journey; but I must tell you, that life is neither perfect nor complete, for it is an existence that lacks what is essential, which is spirituality. (326, 58 - 62)

41. In all times I have manifested Myself to men in a simple form so that you could understand Me. I have always done so in a way within reach of your understanding and your hearts. I have descended to you to give you thereby an example of humility, coming to your humble life to raise you to a better life. (226, 54)

42. This is the fulfillment of the Word that I gave you in the Second Era, when Jesus gave thanks to his Father for having hidden his wisdom from the wise and educated, and having revealed it instead to the humble.

43. Yes, My people, for those you call wise puff themselves up and seek to humiliate the humble, teaching them only what they consider to be the crumbs of knowledge that they received from Me.

44. While the poor, the humble, who *do* know the necessities that life presents, and its privations, when they come to possess something, feel that it is too much for them, and share it with others.

45. Now I add, that when the greedy turn generous, and the arrogant become humble, in that instant they come to enjoy that which I reserve to those who practice virtue, for My love is not partial, it is universal, for all My children. (250, 17)

The Divine Revelations without Limits

46. That which has come to illuminate the Third Era is not My last teaching: the spiritual has no end; My Law shines always like a Divine sun in all consciences. Stagnancy and

decadence are characteristic only of humans, and are always the result of vices, weaknesses, or uncontrolled passions.

47. When humanity constructs its life on spiritual foundations, and bears within itself the ideal of eternity inspired in it by My doctrine, it will have found the road of progress and perfection, and will never again leave the path of its evolution. (112, 18)

48. You are greatly mistaken if you believe that I waited until now to inform you of the spiritual life. Once again, I say to you that My Divine teaching began when the first human was born. It is not an exaggeration when I tell you that My lessons began with the formation of the spirits before the world was created. (298, 18)

49. When humanity believed that only what it could see with its eyes existed, and did not know even the shape of the world it lived in, it conceived of a God limited to what its eyes could see.

50. But, as humanity's mind discovered Mystery after Mystery, the Universe kept expanding before their eyes, and the greatness and omnipotence of God continued to grow before the marveling intelligence of man.

51. For that reason, in this time I have had to bring you a teaching in accordance with your evolution.

52. But, I ask you, is it material science that My revelation encompasses? No, the science that I teach you speaks of an existence beyond the Nature you have seen and examined for so long. My revelation uncovers the road that raises the spirit to a dwelling place from where it can discover, know, and understand all.

53. Does it seem impossible, or at least strange to you, that God communicates spiritually with men, or that the Spiritual World communicates with, and manifests itself in your lives, and that the unknown worlds and dwelling places communicate with you? Would you want your level knowledge to remain stagnant and for the Father to never reveal anything more than He already has?

54. Do not be tied to your routine, nor limit the learning of your spirit.

55. Today you may deny, struggle against, and persecute My spiritual Doctrine, but I know that tomorrow you will yield to the truth.

56. All Divine revelation has been fought against and denied when it appeared, but in the end the light has prevailed.

57. Humanity has also been skeptical of the discoveries of science, but in the end has had to yield to reality. (275, 64 - 70)

58. When from the hearts of humanity the temple of the Holy Spirit is elevated to the Infinite, there in its bosom will arise new revelations, which will become greater as the spirits ascend further. (242, 62)

59. How could you think that while descending to you, I could have neglected the other nations, given that all are My children? Do you believe that some are far from Me, or outside Me, even though My Spirit is universal and includes all that has been created?

60. All lives and is sustained by Me; it is for that reason that My universal ray has descended upon the entire globe and the spirit has received My influence in this, and in other worlds, for I have come to save all My creatures. (176, 21)

61. My manifestation through the spokesmen is intended by Me to be temporary, a brief period of preparation that will serve this people as a standard, as law and principle, to testify and spread this truth, and to announce to the world the advent of the Third Era.

62. Just as My manifestation through human understanding was intended to be as fleeting as lightning, so too was it foreseen that some multitudes would be called to witness and receive this revelation.

63. In contrast, the communication from spirit to Spirit shall reach all the human species, without limitation of time, for that means of seeking Me, of receiving Me, of prayer, of listening to and feeling Me, belongs to all eternity. (284, 41 - 43)

The Manifestation of the Presence of God in Man

64. I wish to convert you into My disciples so that you learn to feel Me, like the children of My Spirit that you are. Why should you not feel My presence inside yourselves, since you are of My very essence, if you are part of Me?

65. You do not feel Me, because you are not conscious of it, because you lack spirituality and preparation, and such signs and sensations as you receive you attribute to material causes. That is why I tell you that although I am with you, you do not perceive My presence.

66. Now I ask you: Is it true that if you are part of Me, it is natural for you to feel Me within your being? Is it true that meditating on this your spirit comes to merge with Mine? I have come to uncover for you the real greatness that should exist in every man, for you have confused yourselves, and wishing to be great on earth, have grown smaller spiritually. (331, 25 - 26)

67. I do not wish to hear you say any longer; "Lord, why are you far from me? Why don't you hear me?" and "Why do I feel alone on this journey?"

68. Beloved people: I never abandon My children; it is you who distance yourselves from Me because you have lacked faith and because you have rejected Me and closed to Me the gates of your heart. (336, 60)

69. I do not wish you to feel as though I am far from you, for that reason I have told you that all will feel Me, all will touch Me, your spirit will hear My voice, and spiritually, you will behold My presence. This is how I wish your spirits to be joined to Mine throughout Eternity, for that is My will. (342, 57)

My peace be with you !

VI. Creation

Chapter 24 - Spiritual and Material Creation

The Creation of Spiritual Beings

1. Before the worlds, before any creature, or any matter came to life, My Divine Spirit existed. However, being ALL, I felt in Myself an enormous emptiness, for I was like a King without subjects, or a Master without disciples, and for that reason I conceived the idea of creating beings in My likeness, to whom I would dedicate all of My life, whom I would love so deeply and intensely that when the moment arrived, I would not hesitate to offer them My blood on the cross.

2. Do not be confused when I tell you that before you existed, I loved you already. Yes, My much loved children. (345, 20 - 21)

3. The Divine Spirit was filled with love in spite of the fact that none but He existed. Nothing had been created. Nothing surrounded the Divine Being, and nonetheless, He loved and felt Himself to be Father.

4. Whom did He love? Of whom did He feel Father? Of all the beings, and all the creatures that would spring from Him, and whose strength was latent in His Spirit. In that Spirit was all science, all the elements, all nature, and all principles. He was both eternity, and time. In Him were the past, the present, and the future, even before the beginning of the lives of worlds and beings.

5. That Divine inspiration was made reality by the infinite force of Divine love, and life began. (150, 76 - 79)

6. So that God could be called Father, He brought forth from his bosom spirits, creatures similar to himself in Divine attributes, and that was your beginning; in that way you sprang into spiritual life. (345, 22)

7. Love was the reason for having created you. I had a Divine yearning to share My power with someone. And love was also the reason for having endowed you with free will. I wanted to feel loved by My children, not by law but through a spontaneous feeling which would sprout freely from your spirits. (31, 53)

8. Each spirit sprang from a pure thought of the Divinity, and therefore the spirits are perfect works of the Creator. (236, 16)

The Role of Great Spirits in the Creative Work

9. Elijah is the great spirit that is at the right hand of God, and who in his humility calls himself the servant of God, and through whose conduit, and through the conduits of other great spirits, I move the spiritual Universe and carry out great and elevated designs. Yes, My disciples, in My

service I have a multitude of great spirits that direct Creation. (345, 9)

The Providential Thoughts of God

10. Listen, disciples, before I created you, I already existed, and your spirits were a part of Me; however, I did not want you to inherit My kingdom without making yourselves deserving. I did not want you to possess that which was in existence without knowing who had created you, nor did I want you to proceed without direction, without a destination, and without an ideal.

11. That is why I gave you a conscience to be your guide. I granted you free will so that your deeds would have true value before Me. I gave you a spirit so that it would always yearn to elevate itself toward that which is bright and pure. I gave you a body, so that through the heart you would be sensitive to the good and beautiful, and so that it would serve as a crucible for constant testing, and as an instrument to inhabit the material world. (35, 48 - 49)

The Creation of Material Worlds for The Spiritual Beings

12. When for the first time space was illuminated with the presence of spirits, these spirits, uttering their first words and taking their first steps like babes, and not having the elevation nor the strength to sustain themselves in highly evolved spiritual mansions, felt the need for a support, a hold in order to feel strong. They were given a material form and a material world, and in their new state, they proceeded to acquire experience and knowledge. (35, 50)

13. The Universe was filled with beings, and in all the love, power, and wisdom of the Father was manifest. The bosom of the Lord has been like an endless fountain of life since the instant in which He deigned that atoms might unite to form bodies and integrate beings.

14. Spiritual life existed first; first were the spirits, and then material nature.

15. As it was decided that many spiritual creatures would take corporeal form to inhabit material worlds, all was prepared in advance, so that the children of the Lord would find all in readiness.

16. He sowed the road his children were to travel with blessings, flooded the Universe with life, filled the road of man with beauty and placed in him a Divine beam of light: the conscience and spirit, forming them in this way from love, intelligence, strength, will, and conscience. Yet, all that exists was wrapped in his strength and shown its destiny. (150, 80 - 84)

17. Thus, when the Father formed the world, and gave it as its destiny to be a place of atonement, He knew already that his children would have weaknesses and stumble on their journey, that it would be necessary that there be a dwelling where they might take the first steps toward regeneration and perfection. (250, 37)

The Creation of Human Beings

18. Listen: God, the Supreme Being, created you "in His image and likeness," not in the material form that you have, but in the virtue with which your spirit is endowed, similar to those of the Father.

19. How pleasing it has been to your vanity to believe yourselves the image of your Creator. You believe yourselves to be the most evolved creatures created by God and you are in grave error to assume that the Universe was created only for you. With how much ignorance you call yourselves the kings of creation!

20. Understand that not even the earth is created Only for men. In the endless ladder of the Divine creation, there exists an infinite number of spirits who are evolving in fulfillment of the Law of God.

21. The purpose contained in all this, which as men you would be unable to understand even if you wished to, are great and perfect, as are all the designs of the Father. Yet, truly I say, you are neither the greatest nor the smallest of the creatures of the Father.

22. You were created, and at that instant your spirit took life from the Almighty, bearing within it as many attributes as were necessary to fulfill a delicate mission within Eternity. (17, 24 - 28)

23. Within the spirit of man, which is My masterpiece, I have placed My Divine light, I have cultivated it with infinite love, as a gardener cultivates the favorite plant of his garden. I have placed you in this mansion where nothing will be lacking for your livelihood, so that you will know Me and know yourselves. I have given you power in your spirit to feel the life of the hereafter and senses in your body so that you can enjoy and perfect yourselves. I have given you this world so that in it you will commence to take your first steps, and in this path of progress and perfection, you can experience the perfection of My Law, so that during your lifetime you can recognize and love Me, and through your merits you can reach Me.

24. I have granted you the gift of freedom of will, and I have endowed you with a conscience. The first is for your freedom to develop within My laws, and the second to be able to distinguish good from evil, so that it will tell you like a perfect judge whether you are complying or are at fault with My Law.

25. The conscience is light of My Divine Spirit which never leaves from you at any moment.

26. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life. I am peace and happiness, the eternal promise that you will be with Me and also the fulfillment of all My words. (22, 7 - 10)

The Memory of Paradise

27. Those first men, they who were the Fathers of humanity, preserved for a time the impression that their spirits brought from the spiritual valley, an impression of blessedness, peace, and delight that remained in them until the

rise in their lives of the passions of the material form and the struggle to subsist.

28. Yet, I should tell you, although the spirit of those men did come from a mansion of light, it was not from one of the highest dwelling places: those to which you may come only by merit.

29. Nonetheless, the state of innocence, peace, welfare and health that those spirits preserved in their first steps were like a time of light, unforgettable, and of which testimony was given to their children, and by them to their descendants.

30. The materialist minds of men, confusing the true meaning of that testimony, came to believe that the paradise in which the first men lived, was an earthly paradise, not understanding that it was the spiritual state of those creatures. (287, 12 - 13)

The Nature of Human Beings

31. Spirit and matter are two distinct natures, from which your being is formed and above both is the conscience. The first is the daughter of the light, the second proceeds from the earth, it is material. Both are in unity within one being, and they struggle between themselves guided by the conscience, in which you have the presence of God. This struggle up to now has been constant but in the end, spirit and matter will fulfill in harmony the mission that My Law indicates to each one.

32. You may also picture the spirit as if it were a plant, and the body as the earth. The spirit which has been planted in the body, grows, it elevates itself being sustained by the trials and teachings which it receives throughout its human existence. (21, 40 - 41)

The Unity of the Creator with Creation

33. The Spirit of God is like an infinite tree in which the branches are the worlds and the leaves are the beings. If the sap is the same that runs through the trunk to all branches, and from these to the leaves, do you not believe that there is something eternal and holy that unites you among yourselves and merges you with the Creator? (21, 38)

34. My Spirit, which is universal, exists in all that I have created whether that be of the spiritual or material Nature. My Work is in all, giving testimony of My perfection in each of its planes.

35. My Divine Work embraces all, from the greatest and most perfect beings that dwell by My right, to the most imperceptibly small animal, to the vegetable and the mineral, and in the atoms and cells that form all creatures.

36. In this I show you yet again the perfection of all created by Me, from the material beings to the spirits that have already achieved perfection: that is My Work. (302, 39)

37. He who separates from the spiritual Law, which is a superior Law, falls under the domination of the

inferior or material laws, those of which human beings also know very little. But He who obeys and remains in harmony with the supreme Law, is above all rules that you call natural and feels and understands more than the one who only possesses knowledge which He has found in science or in the religions.

38. Consider why Jesus surprised you with the deeds that you call miracles, but recognize the lessons of love that He gave you. Understand that there is nothing supernatural or contradictory within the Divine which vibrates in all Creation. (24, 42 - 43)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 25 - Nature

The Laws of Nature

1. I have taught you to see God as All, as the limitless marvel for your mental conception, as the prime mover of all movement and action in the Universe, as life which manifests itself as much in a simple plant, as in those worlds that spin by the millions in space without any of them disobeying the law that govern them.

2. That Law is I, your God; it is the Law of continual evolution at which man marvels, giving him broad fields for the research that permits him to continue penetrating the secrets of Nature. (359, 75)

3. Understand, that the Law is the path devised by the love of the Supreme Creator to guide each one of His creatures. Meditate upon the life that surrounds you, composed of an infinite number of elements and organisms, and you will end up discovering that each body and each being, proceed along a path or trajectory guided by a force apparently strange and Mysterious. That force is the Law that God has decreed to each one of His creatures.

4. On analyzing these teachings you will conclude by understanding that truly everything lives, moves and grows under a Supreme mandate. (15, 4)

The Presence of God in Nature

5. Seek My presence in the works carried out by Me, and at every step you will find Me; try to hear Me, and you will hear Me in the potent voice that arises from all created, for I find no difficulty in manifesting Myself through the beings of Creation.

6. I manifest Myself in a star or in the fury of a storm, as much as in the sweet light of the dawn. I make My voice heard in the melodious song of a bird just as I express it in the aroma of flowers; and every expression of Mine, each phrase, each work, speaks to you of love, of the fulfillment of My laws of Justice and Wisdom, and of the eternity of the spirit. (170, 64)

Nature is a Creation of God, and a Parable for the Spiritual

7. Many have made of Nature their God, exalting it as a Divine fountain of all that exists. But in truth I say to you that this Nature from whose bosom have emerged all beings, the forces and material elements which surround you, is not herself creator, it was conceived and created before by the Divine Maker. It is not the cause nor the reason for life. Only I, your Father, am the Beginning and the End, the Alpha and the Omega. (26, 26)

8. All that surrounds and envelopes you in this life is an image of the eternal life, a profound lesson explained through material forms and objects so that it may be understood.

9. You have not yet plumbed the depths of this marvelous lesson, and men have again erred, for they have

taken the life they live on earth as though it were eternity. They have been content to take from it its forms, renouncing all that is contained in this Divine revelation: the essence and truth that is found in all creation. (184, 31 - 32)

10. I do not come to deprive you of anything that I have placed in Nature for the protection, health, sustenance, welfare, and joy of My children.

11. Rather, I tell you that just as I offer the bread of the spirit and invite you to breathe in and saturate yourself with spiritual emanations, do not ignore nor distance yourselves from all that Nature offers you, for thereby you achieve harmony, health, and energy, and through them, the complete fulfillment of the laws of life. (210, 22)

12. The irrational beings are guided by instinct, which is its interior voice, its master, its guide; it is like a light that proceeds from its mother Nature, and that lights the path that it must travel in life, a path that has also struggles and risks.

13. From them take the harmony that each species lives with. Imitate the activity of those that are active. Take their examples of fidelity or of gratitude; they are examples that contain Divine wisdom because they are creatures of Mine, who have also sprung from Me to surround and accompany you in your world, and to participate in what I have placed on earth. (320, 34 - 35)

The Power of The Children of God over Nature

14. The elements will obey you when you comply with My Law and when you ask it of Me for the benefit of your brethren. (18, 47)

15. Have I not taught you that even the unleashed elements can hear your prayer and become calm? If those elements obey My voice, why should they not obey the voice of the children of the Lord when they have become prepared? (38, 10)

16. I have given the spirit power over the material world so that it may overcome the trials and come to its destination; the struggle will be great, however, for since man has established on earth the only kingdom in which He believes, He has broken the harmony that ought to exist between him and that which surrounds him. From his proud throne He has wanted to submit all things to the power of his science, and impose his will over the elements and natural forces. But He has not accomplished this because long ago He broke his ties of friendship with the spiritual laws.

17. Now, when I have told this people that the elements may obey them, there have been those who have not believed; and I say that they have had reason to doubt, for Nature will never obey those who do not recognize it, and who profane and mock it. But He who knows how to live in accord with the laws of the

spirit and matter, who lives in harmony with all that surrounds him, will identify himself with his Creator, making himself worthy of being served and obeyed by the elements, as corresponds to all children who know to obey their Father, the Creator of all that exists. (105, 39)

18. I neither lie nor exaggerate when I tell you that the elements can hear your voice and respect and obey you.

19. The history of Israel was written as a testimony to My truth, and in it you can find that time and again the people of God were recognized and respected by the forces and elements of Nature; why should you not be the same?

20. By any chance, do you believe that My power, or My love for humanity has varied with the passage of time? No, you multitudes that hear this word, the light of My Spirit bathes you, My power and My love are eternal and unchanging. (353, 64)

Man and Nature

21. But you must take care, O peoples of the earth, for if you continue to make use of My Divine lessons to provoke the elements, if you apply the limited knowledge that you have toward evil, you will receive when you least expect it, the painful and just response. You provoke the wind, the fire, the earth, the water, and all forces; you are well aware of what your harvest will be if you do not correct your activities in time, and be able to stop the elements, unleashed because of your foolishness.

22. I warn you that you are reaching the limit that My justice permits of your free will, you are greatly provoking Nature. And since you are like children who feel themselves superior, this word comes as a warning of the danger in which you find yourselves. (17, 60)

23. I told you that the leaf of the tree did not move without My will, and now I say to you that none of the elements obey any other will but Mine.

24. I also say to you that nature can be to men what they wish it to be: a mother endowed with blessings, with caresses and nourishment, or an arid desert where hunger and thirst reign. It can be either a teacher of wise and infinite revelations about life, goodness, love, and eternity, or an unyielding judge in the face of profanation, disobedience, and the errors of men.

25. Blessing them, I said to the first men, be fruitful; multiply and fill the earth. Conquer it, and rule over the fish of the sea, the birds of the sky, and over all creatures that move on the face of the earth.

26. Yes, humanity, I created man so that He would be master and would have power over space, over waters, over all the earth, and the elements of creation. But behold, I have emphasized the term master because men, believing they rule the earth with their science, are truly slaves;

believing they dominate the forces of nature, become victims of their recklessness, ignorance, and lack of preparation.

27. Human power and science have invaded the earth, the seas, and space, but their power and force are not in harmony with the power and force of nature, which express God's Divine love and are life, wisdom, harmony, and perfection. Whereas, human power, science, and their deeds are only filled with pride, selfishness, vanity and wickedness. (40, 26 - 30)

28. Do you see the unbalancing of the elements of Nature and the twisting they have suffered? Do you realize how you are touched by the unleashed forces? It is because you have broken the harmony that exists between the spiritual and material lives, provoking thereby the chaos into which you are sinking; but when humanity is obedient to the laws that govern life, all will return to peace, abundance, and happiness. (108, 56)

29. How could your works on earth be perfect when I see you hostile to the very elements of Nature from which you take life?

30. My Doctrine does not come to prohibit that you use the elements and forces of nature, but comes to regulate and teach you to employ them for worthy ends.

31. The elements of Nature in your hands, can change, from friends and brothers, to judges who punish you severely.

32. It is time that men harvest the fruit of experience in order to not further provoke the force of the elements, for with all their science they will not be able to contain them. (210, 43 - 46)

33. The Tree of Science shall be shaken by the fury of the hurricane, and its fruits shall fall upon mankind. And who is it that has unchained the elements if not man?

34. It is well that the first beings knew pain in order to awaken them to reality, to be born to the light of the conscience, and conform themselves to a Law, but why do the evolved, conscious, and developed men of this time dare to profane the Tree of Life? (288, 28)

35. To those who think that I punish men by unleashing the elements of Nature upon them, I say that they commit a grave error in thinking thus, for nature evolves and is transformed, and in its changes or transition upheavals occur that produce suffering to you when you do not comply with the Law, though you attribute it to Divine punishment.

36. Truly, within it is My justice, yet if you, privileged beings containing a spark of the Divine that illuminates your spirit, lived in harmony with the Nature that surrounds you, your spirits would maintain you elevated above its changes, above the force of the elements, and you would not suffer. (280, 16)

37. What is Nature, if not a large creature? Yes, disciples, a creature who also evolves, purifies, develops, and perfects itself for the purpose of sheltering the men of tomorrow in its bosom

38. How many times have you resented its natural transitions for reaching that perfection and attribute it to the punishments of God, not realizing that together with Nature and Creation, you purify, evolve, and walk toward perfection. (283, 57 - 58)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 26 - Other Worlds

The Universal Light of Christ

1. In that Era I told you, "I am the light of the world," for I spoke as a man and because men did not know of anything beyond their small world. Now, in the Spirit I tell you: I am the universal light, that which illuminates the life of all worlds, heavens, and dwellings, that illuminates and gives light to all beings and creatures. (308, 4)

2. I am the Eternal Sower, even before coming to the earth and being called "Jesus" by men, I was the Sower; already known by those who were beyond the material, the confusion or ignorance; those who inhabit spiritual regions and dwellings that you do not yet know and cannot imagine.

3. From among those who knew Me before I came to earth, I sent you many to give testimony in the world about Me, to announce the coming of Christ, the Love and the Word of the Father. Some of them were prophets, others were forerunners, and still others apostles.

4. This is not the only world that has known My passage; wherever a Redeemer has been necessary, there I have been present.

5. Yet, I must tell you, that while in other dwellings My cross and cup were taken from me by the regeneration and love of your brothers, here in this world, even after many centuries, you still have me crowned with thorns and tormented on the cross of your imperfections, drinking always from the cup of gall and vinegar.

6. As My Work of Love contains redemption for all humanity, I await you with infinite patience; I have conceded not one, but many opportunities to each being for his elevation, and waited through many eras the awakening of all who sleep in profound lethargy. (211, 26 - 29)

7. On the *Ladder of Perfection* there are many steps, in the spiritual vale and in the limitless space there are many worlds; and truly I tell you: I have always communicated with all of them, and My manifestation among them has always been according to the world they were in and their place on the spiritual ladder. (219, 34)

8. While the human creatures argue about My Divinity, My existence, and My Doctrine, there are worlds where I am loved perfectly.

9. At a moment when some [worlds] have reached the greatest spiritual cleanliness, your planet, morally and spiritually, lives in a time of great perversity. (217, 65 - 66)

The Spiritual Link between the Worlds

10. My Divine light shines throughout the universe; you will find My presence wherever you seek me.

11. I am the Divine Father who works to bring harmony to all of his children on earth and those who dwell in other worlds.

12. Spiritual harmony among all beings will reveal great knowledge; it will provide you with spirit to Spirit communication that will cut distances, bring the absent close, and erase borders and boundaries. (286, 1 - 3)

13. This humanity will make great strides toward spiritualism, its spirits can go far beyond human limits, and come to the higher dwellings to communicate with their brothers and receive the light that they have to offer.

14. They may also descend to the planes where there dwell underdeveloped beings of little elevation in order to help them overcome their poor condition and achieve a higher level.

15. The ladder the spirit ascends to its perfection is very great; on it you will find beings of infinity of gradations, and you will offer them that which you possess, and they, in turn, will give you something of their spiritual riches.

16. Then, you will discover that this is not the only world that struggles for its improvement. You will learn that on all the planets the spirit evolves, that on all of them it palpitates and grows, fulfilling it destiny; and I wish you to prepare to make alliance with all your brothers, that you communicate with them with a holy yearning to recognize, love, and help each other.

17. Do this in My Name through your thoughts, and within the strictest obedience, and when you start this exercise, you will begin to interpret their petitions, and their teachings and benefits.

18. I yearn for you that harmony exist with your brothers on and beyond this planet that is currently your home; proffer ties of friendship, ask for help when you need it, and help those who ask for from what you possess. (320, 44 - 46)

Learn to know other Worlds and Ways of Life

19. Many times you have asked Me what lies beyond this world, and whether those heavenly bodies that spin through space are worlds like yours.

20. My answer to your curiosity has not completely dispelled the veil of Mystery because you do not yet have the degree of evolution necessary to understand, nor the spirituality indispensable to harmonize with other worlds.

21. You have not yet managed to know or understand the teachings that the planet you live on offers you, and already you seek other worlds. You have not been able to act as brothers among yourselves, the inhabitants of a single world, and you wish to discover the existence of beings in other dwellings.

22. For now it should suffice for you to remember that in the Second Era I

said to you: "In My Father's house are many mansions," and now, ratifying those words, I tell you that you are not the only inhabitants of the Universe, nor your planet the only one inhabited.

23. To the generations of tomorrow it shall be given to behold open the gates that lead to other worlds, and they shall have reason to marvel before the Father.

24. Love and goodness, from which charity and peace are derived, shall be the keys that open the doors to the Mystery, and so men make a step toward universal harmony.

25. Today you are isolated, confined and retained, because your selfishness has made you live only for the world, without ambitions for freedom and the elevation of the spirit.

26. What will become of you, vain men, diminished by your materialism, if before ridding yourselves of your human defects, you were allowed to come to other worlds? What seeds would you sow? Discord, insane ambition, and vanity.

27. In truth I tell you, that to reach that knowledge to which all man aspires, and that revelation that will remove from his mind the questions that torture and intrigue him, man must purify himself much, and much will He have to pray and keep vigil.

28. It will not be science alone that reveals My secrets, it is necessary that that yearning to know be inspired by spiritual love.

29. When the life of men has reflections of spirituality, I tell you they shall not even have to make an effort to look beyond their world, for at the same time they will be sought out by those who inhabit the higher dwelling places. (292, 3 - 5, and 7 - 11)

The Purpose of the Stars

30. In your Father's house there are many dwellings, which are the infinite steps of the ladder that leads to perfection; from them the Spiritual World descends to manifest itself among you.

31. Many times you have asked Me, spirit to Spirit, why there are so many stars, and about the planets that shine over your world, and you have asked: "Master, are those worlds empty?"

32. I tell you, the time has not come for Me to tell you outright; when men have reached spirituality, then great revelations will be given to them, and they will be able to communicate with those beings beloved by My Divinity, spirit to spirit, and communication of thoughts between all the brothers will occur.

33. Still, from today forth, know this: all of the worlds are inhabited by My creatures, nothing is empty; all are blessed gardens cared for by Mary, the Divine Tenderness.

34. The Holy Spirit will return to speak through your mouths of more elevated lessons yet unknown to you and to humanity. When, beloved people? When there is spirituality in you and consecration in your mission. (312, 10 - 12)

35. Look, people, contemplate the sky, take a good look at it and you will see that in every star is a promise, a world that awaits you. They are dwellings promised to the children of God, which all of you will come to inhabit; for all of you will know My realm, which was not created only for certain beings, but as a universal home where all the children of the Lord shall be gathered. (12, 24)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 27 - The Beyond

The Knowledge needed about Spiritual Life

1. How ignorant of the spiritual teachings I find this humanity, and it is because it has been taught that My Law and My Doctrine are only a morality that will be of use as an aid, and not as the path that will guide its spirit toward the perfect mansion.

2. The different religions have come sowing a false fear toward spiritual knowledge within the heart of man, which has caused them to flee from My revelations and to be submerged in the confusion of their ignorance, arguing that the spiritual life is a profound Mystery.

3. Those who affirm this are lying. All the revelations that God made to men since the beginning of mankind, speak of the spiritual existence. It is true that I had not revealed all My teaching to you, because you were not capable of knowing it all, until the time arrived. But what the Father has revealed up to now is enough for you to have a complete knowledge of the spiritual life. (25, 38 - 40)

4. The spiritual life that is yearned for by many is feared, denied and even mocked by others; but impassive, it awaits everyone. It is a bosom that shields you, arms that embrace you, the homeland of the spirit; it is a profound Mystery even for the wise, but in My Arcanum you can enter, as long as the key that you use to open the door is that of love. (80, 40)

"Heaven" and "Hell"

5. Men have imagined hell as a place of eternal torture, where they believe that all those who have disobeyed My mandates will go. And in the same way they have created a hell for great faults, they have imagined another place for lesser faults, as well as one more for those who have done neither right nor wrong.

6. Those who say that in the Hereafter there is neither rejoicing nor suffering, are not telling the truth; no one is without suffering, nor exempt from rejoicing. Afflictions and joys will always be mixed as long as the spirit does not attain the supreme peace.

7. Listen, O My people: Hell is within the incarnated and discarnated, in dwellers of this world and the spiritual realm; hell is a symbol of great pain, of terrible remorse, of desperation, of suffering and bitterness of those who have sinned greatly, and from those consequences they will be liberated according to the evolution of their spirit towards love.

8. Glory, on the other hand, which symbolizes happiness and true peace, is for those who have withdrawn from earthly passions, in order to live in communion with God.

9. Question your conscience and you will know if you are living in hell, if you are atoning for your faults, or if

you are vibrating with the peace of glory.

10. What men call glory or hell, are not predetermined places; it is the essence of your deeds which your spirit gathers when it reaches the spiritual realm. Each one lives his hell, inhabits his world of atonement, or enjoys the happiness which the elevation and harmony with the Divine Spirit offers. (11, 51 - 56)

11. Just as man on earth can create a spiritual peace for himself similar to the peace of My Kingdom, He can also, with his perversity, surround himself with an existence like a hell, made of vice, evil, and remorse.

12. In the hereafter, the spirit can also find worlds of darkness, of perversity, of hatred and vengeance, according to the spirit's degree of confusion, low passions, and desires. But truly I say to you that the heaven as well as the hell, which men visualize only through earthly figures and images, are no more than different stages of the spirit's evolution; one stage is the highest level of perfection achieved by a spirit through its evolution and virtue, and the other is a stage where the spirit lives in an abyss of darkness, vices, and confusion.

13. To the virtuous spirit, it makes no difference where it finds itself, for wherever it may be, it will carry within the peace and the love of the Creator. On the other hand, the impure and disturbed spirit can find itself in the best of worlds but will continue to feel itself burning with remorse until it becomes purified.

14. Do you believe that I, your Father, have created places specifically for the purpose of punishing you and thus eternally avenging your offenses ?

15. How foolish are the men who continue to teach those theories!

16. How is it possible for you to believe that eternal darkness and pain are the destiny awaiting spirits which, though having sinned, will always be children of God? If they need be taught, here is the Teacher; if they need love, here is the Father; if they yearn for forgiveness, here is the perfect Judge.

17. The one who never seeks me, correcting his faults, will be unable to reach me. But no one will be able to resist My justice nor My trials; you can only reach me when you are pure. (52, 31 - 37)

18. Among so many mansions within the house of the Father there does not exist a single world of darkness. His light is in all of them; however if the spirits penetrate into them with a veil over their eyes, due to ignorance, how can they be able to behold that splendor?

19. If you ask a blind person here in the world what He sees, He will answer, only darkness. It is not that the sunlight does not exist, rather that He is not able to see it. (82, 12 - 13)

20. I say to you during this period: Do not accept the idea of “hell” that

humanity has accepted. There is no more hell in this world, other than the life that man has created with his wars and hatred. And in the spiritual valley, there is no fire other than the great remorse that the spirit feels when its conscience shows it its errors. (182, 45)

21. Those who in their religious fanaticism only await the punishment of hell in the Beyond, while holding that belief are themselves forging their own hell, for the confusion of the spirit is similar to that of the human mind, but more powerful.

22. You ask: Master, is there salvation for them? I tell you, there is salvation for every one, but peace and light will come to that spirit when the darkness of the disturbance has gone.

23. Have you ever felt pity for someone whose mental illness makes him see things that do not exist? How much greater would be your sorrow upon seeing those disturbed beings in the Beyond as they look into their imaginary hell. (227, 71)

24. Do not tremble before these revelations; on the contrary, enjoy thinking that this word comes to destroy the concept of eternal punishment that you have had, and all the interpretations that you have been given of eternal fire in the past.

25. Fire is the symbol of pain: of the regrets and repentance that torment the spirit, purifying it as gold is purified in the crucible. In that pain is My will, and in My will is love for you.

26. If it were true that fire was what punished human sin, then the bodies of all who have sinned would have to be thrown into the fire here on earth, while alive. The dead would not feel it, because their bodies never ascend to the spiritual space, rather, when their mission is concluded they return to the bowels of the earth, where they merge with Nature, from which they took life.

27. But if you believe what you call "eternal fire" is not for the body, but for the spirit, that too is a serious mistake, for in the spiritual realm there are no material elements, nor does fire act upon the spirit. What is born of matter, is matter; what is born of the spirit, is spirit.

28. My word does not descend to attack any belief. If someone believes such, they are gravely in error. My word comes to explain the content of all that which has not been duly interpreted, and which therefore has produced confusions that have been transmitted from generation to generation among humanity.

29. What worth would My Law and My Doctrine have if they were not able to save spirits from error and sin? And what purpose would My coming as a man to the world have had if there were to be many who would be lost forever in endless atonement? (353, 44 - 48)

30. Some are motivated to do good works because they are fearful that

death might surprise them having no merit to present to the Lord. Others leave off evil only from fear of dying in sin and having to withstand after this life the eternal torment of hell.

31. How deformed and imperfect is that God, in the form that so many imagine: how unjust, monstrous, and cruel. Together, all the sins and crimes that men have committed could not compare with the perversity of the punishment in hell for all eternity to which, according to them, God condemns his children who sin. Have I not explained to you that the greatest attribute of God is love? Do you not believe then, that eternal torment would be the absolute negation of the Divine attribute of eternal love? (164, 33 - 34)

32. You believe that heaven is a region in the infinite, and that you can get there by means of a sincere repentance of your faults at the hour of your material death, being confident that you will be pardoned at that instant, and carried by Me to the Kingdom of Heaven. That is what you believe.

33. But I tell you that heaven is not a place, nor a region, nor even a mansion; heaven is your elevation and perfection: it is your state of purity. In whom does it lie to permit you to enter heaven? In Me, who has always been calling you, or in you, who have always been so slow?

34. Cease limiting the infinite, the Divine. Do you not understand that if heaven were as you believe, a mansion, a particular place, then it would not be infinite? It is time that you conceive of the spiritual in a more elevated way, so that although your idea may not encompass all the reality, it will at least come close. (146, 68 - 69)

The "Music" of Heaven

35. You may have heard that in heaven the angels listen eternally to the Divine concert. If you consider that symbolic sense, be careful to not believe that in glory they listen to music similar to that you are used to on earth; who believes thusly has fallen into a complete error of materialism; but He who on hearing of the music of heaven and the joy of the angels hearing it, thinks of the harmony with God in the Divine concert, will have arrived at the truth.

36. How can it be that there are some who do not understand this, when in your spirit you bear a note of the universal concert? How can it be that hearing this word there are those who do not understand it, who do not feel it, or who interpret it badly?

37. Oh, beloved children, seek the light in prayer, for you are fragile in your understanding. Ask Me in your meditations, for no matter how big your questions, from the infinite I shall know how to answer them. At the same time, I too will question you, so that between the Master and the disciples the light of truth may arise.

38. The celestial music is the presence of God in you, and in the middle of that concert, your note shall

vibrate when you have achieved true elevation, which is spiritual beauty. That is the celestial music and the singing of the angels. When you know and feel like that, the truth shall shine in your being and you shall feel that God is in you. Life shall offer you an eternal and Divine concert, and in every one of its notes, you shall discover a revelation.

39. As yet, you have not heard in their perfect harmony the beautiful notes that are at times sweet, and other times vibrant. If you do somehow perceive them, they will seem to you like vague notes you cannot manage to bring together, and you will not be able to fully realize the beauty they contain. It is necessary to go beyond the senses, beyond the passions and the shadows of materialism in order to hear the concert of God in your spirit. (199, 53 - 56)

In My Father's House there are Many Mansions (Dwellings)

40. My Work will continue to grow more and more until finally all spirits are unified in the fulfillment of My Law and this dwelling is converted to a world of perfection. Those who inhabit it in that time will feel My love palpitate in all creation, and will continue preparing to inhabit a better world. This dwelling shall be temporary for your spirit; it will go to other regions, to other planes of the Beyond, in search of its perfection.

41. Remember that I told you: "In My Father's house are many mansions." In this time of greater evolution, in which you understand My teachings better, I have come to tell you: "In the house of the Father there are an infinity of mansions." Do not think, therefore, that upon leaving this world you will achieve the maximum level of spiritual elevation. No, disciples, when your time on this planet ends I will lead you to other dwellings, and in this way I will guide you eternally upon the infinite ladder of your perfection. Trust in Me, love Me, and you shall be saved. (317, 30)

42. It is impossible that from this world you try to imagine what My Kingdom, Heaven or Glory are, or how they are. It suffices for you to know that it is a state of perfection of the spirit, from where it sees, feels and understands the marvelous life of the spirit, which you cannot understand or conceive now.

43. I say to you that even the spirits who inhabit higher levels than those where you live, do not know the reality of that existence. Do you know what it is to live within the bosom of the Father? When you dwell there, then you will be able to know it. Only a vague presentiment, a slight intuition of that Mystery, will briefly cross through your heart as an incentive along your path of evolution. (76, 28 - 29)

My peace be with you !

VII. The evolutionary Road to Perfection

Chapter 28 - Death, Dying, and Awakening in The Beyond

The Immortality of the Spirit

1. This is the Era in which humanity awakens to the beauties of the spirit, in which it becomes interested in the eternal, and asks itself: "What will the life that awaits us after death be like?"

2. Who, howsoever unbelieving, has not asked if something exists within himself that will survive the material form? Truly I tell you, there are none who do not sense that Mystery or meditate in some moment on the unfathomable.

3. Concerning the spiritual life that seems so far and is in reality before your very eyes, some ask, others confuse themselves, and others deny; some speak, believing they know everything, while others stay silent and wait. Yet so few there are who really know something of the Beyond.

4. In the Third Era I have left the tomb of the forgotten in which humanity has held me, in order to resurrect humanity, for I am life. No one can die; even the one who takes his life by his own hand will hear his conscience asking him to account for his lack of faith. (52, 63)

5. My doctrine is not only for giving you strength and tranquility during your passage on earth, it is to teach you to leave this world, to pass the thresholds of the Beyond, and enter the eternal mansion.

6. All religions comfort the spirit in its passing through this world, but how little they reveal and prepare you for the journey to the Beyond. That is why many look at death as an ending, not knowing that it is from there that you can see the infinite horizon of true life. (261, 52 - 3)

7. Death is only a symbol. Death exists for those who do not achieve knowledge of the truth; for them death continues as a spectre behind which is either Mystery, or nothing. It is to you that I say: Open your eyes and understand that you also will not die; you will be separated from the material, but that does not mean that you will die. You, like your Master, have eternal life. (213, 5)

Preparation for the Parting from this World

8. You must understand that you, gifted with a spirit, are the Father's most beloved work in his Creation, for in you He deposited essence, attributes, and immortality.

9. Death does not exist for the spirit, not death as you know it, the ceasing of existence. The death of the body cannot be death or an ending for the spirit. It is precisely when the vessel closes its eyes to this world forever that the spirit opens its eyes to a higher life; it is only an instant of

transition on the path that leads to perfection.

10. If you have not yet understood it this way, it is because you still love this world much and you feel closely tied to it. It worries you to abandon this dwelling because you feel that you are the owners of what you possess in it, and there are also those who have a vague foreboding of My Divine justice, and fear to enter the spiritual vale.

11. Humanity has loved this world too much; too much, because its love has been badly directed. How many have succumbed in it because of that! How greatly the spirits have become materialized for that same reason.

12. Only when you have felt death's footsteps near you, when you have been gravely ill and suffering, when you think that you are only a step from the Beyond: from that justice that you fear, only in those straits, do you make promises and pledges to the Father to love, serve, and obey him on earth. (146, 46 - 49)

13. Men have loved this life so much that when the time comes to depart from earth, they rebel against My will and ignore that I am calling them. They reject the peace of My Kingdom and ask the Father for more time on earth in order to continue possessing their temporary riches.

14. Learn to be sensitive so that you will intuitively become aware of the spiritual life; do not be satisfied with your life on earth which marks the beginning of your spiritual evolution because beyond this world there are superior creations.

15. Do not try to reject death when it comes near to you because of My Will. Also, you should not seek the man of science attempting to miraculously prolong your existence, thus opposing My will, for you will both weep bitterly over that error. Prepare yourself in this life, and you will have no reason to fear your entry into the Beyond. (52, 55 - 57)

16. While you are on earth, you should love the things of this world only to the degree that it will help you to fulfill its laws. But you should always be inspired to come to dwell in the elevated spiritual mansions so that when your spirit separates from its material body it will not be confused nor tempted by those things that it loved on earth; if it yields, it will become a slave to them and remain in this world, to which it no longer belongs nor can enjoy. (284, 5)

17. Be merciful with yourselves. No one knows when the moment will come in which his spirit will separate from the flesh. No one knows if on the next day his eyes will open to the light. Everyone belongs to the Lord of all Creation, and you do not know when you will be called.

18. Remember that not even the hairs on your head belong to you, not even the ground that you tread upon; that you yourselves do not belong to you, that you do not need to have possessions of short duration, since

"your Kingdom" is also "not of this world."

19. Spiritualize yourselves and you will possess everything within fairness and in measure according to your needs, and when the moment of your renunciation of this life arrives, you will elevate yourselves full of light to take possession of what belongs to you in the Beyond. (5, 95 - 97)

The Passage to another World

20. At every moment My voice calls you toward the righteous path where peace exists, but your deaf ear has only an instant of sensitivity before that voice. That moment is the last one of your life, when agony gives you notice of the near death of the body. Then is when you want to begin your life to correct your faults, to calm down your spirit before the judgment of your conscience and be able to offer something worthy and meritorious to the Father. (64, 60)

21. If you seek immortality of the spirit, do not fear the arrival of the death that puts an end to human life, await it prepared. It is under My command, and is therefore always just and opportune, though men often believe otherwise.

22. The seriousness is not in that men die, it is in the spirit lacking light upon leaving the material, and being unable to see the truth. I do not wish the death of the sinner, but his conversion; however, when death becomes necessary either to liberate a spirit, or to stop a fall of a man into the abyss, My Divine justice cuts the thread of that human existence. (102, 49 - 50)

23. Be aware that in the book of your destiny I have designated the day and the hour when the doors of the hereafter will open allowing your spirit to enter. Once you have entered, you will see all of your work on earth and all of your past. You should not want, at that time, to hear voices of complaints and accusations against you nor those, who point to you as responsible for their troubles. (53, 49)

24. Do not halt, thinking that you will never arrive just because the road appears long. Keep moving forward, for a moment you lose your spirit will regret later. Who told you that the objective is in this world? Who has taught you that death is the end, and that you can reach My Kingdom at that moment?

25. Death is like a brief dream, after which, restored in strength, the spirit awakens to the caress of My light, as to the beginning of a new day for itself.

26. Death is the key that opens the gates of the prison that you find yourselves in by being adhered to the material, and is at the same time the key that opens the doors to eternity.

27. This planet, converted by human imperfections into a vale of atonement, has been a place of captivity and exile for the spirit.

28. Truly, I tell you, that life on earth is one step more on the ladder of life. Why do you not understand it in this way in order to take advantage of all your lessons? That is the reason why many must return to it, again and again, because they did not understand nor make use of their previous life. (167, 22 - 26)

29. It is necessary that you know that because the spirit is to be subjected to a long and sometimes difficult test, it had a vast preparation before being made flesh. However, thanks to that preparation it is not disturbed by entering into this life; it closes its eyes to the past to open them to a new existence, and in this way from the first instant adapts to the world to which it has arrived.

30. How different indeed is the form in which your spirit presents itself before the threshold of the spiritual life or when it has recently left its body and its world. As it has lacked real preparation for returning to its home, it feels disturbed, the sensations of the material still dominate, and it does not know where to go or what to do.

31. This is because it did not learn that it is also necessary to know how to close the eyes to this world in the last instant; for it is only in this way that it can open them to the spiritual world that it had left before, where all its past awaited to be reunited with its new experience, and add its new merits to all its previous ones.

32. As He recovers the light, a dense veil clouds his mind: the tenacious influence of all He has left behind inhibits to feel the vibration of his conscience as the shadows fade allowing him to reintegrate himself to his true essence. There is much confusion, and much pain.

33. Will there be any, who upon hearing or reading this message reject it as useless or false lessons? I tell you that only He who is found in an extreme grade of materialism or blind fanaticism could reject this light without his spirit being moved. (257, 20 - 22)

"Eternal Rest"

34. Spiritual rest as it is understood and conceived of by your material world, does not exist; the rest awaiting the spirit is activity, multiplication of oneself through doing good, while not loosing an instant. That is when the spirit rests, its regrets and sorrows are lightened, it enjoys itself by doing good, and rests loving its Creator and its brothers.

35. Truly I tell you, if the spirit were made to remain inactive to rest, in the way that you think of it on earth, the darkness of depression and anguish would overcome it, for the life and light of the spirit, as well as its greatest happiness, are work, struggle, and unceasing activity.

36. The spirit that returns from the earth to the spiritual valley, bearing imprinted on it the fatigue of the flesh, and seeks the Beyond as a bed to rest

in, where it can sink into oblivion in order to wipe away the scars of the struggle, must come to feel itself most unfortunate, and will not encounter either peace or happiness until it awakes from its lethargy, recovers from its error, and rises to the spiritual life, which is as I have already described: love, work, and continual struggle on the path that leads to perfection. (317, 12 - 14)

Reencounters in the Beyond

37. I want you to be men of faith, who believe in the spiritual life; if you have seen your brethren depart toward the hereafter, do not feel them distant, nor believe that you have lost them forever. If you wish to be reunited with them, be active, do good, and when you reach the hereafter, there you will find them waiting to teach you to live in that spiritual realm. (9, 20)

38. Who has not felt uneasiness about the life of the Hereafter? Who among those who have lost their dear ones in this world has not felt an eagerness to see them again or at least know where they are? You will know all of this; you will see them again.

39. But you should earn merits now, because it might be that when you leave this earth, you will ask in the Spiritual Realm where are those whom you expect to find, and you will be told that you cannot see them because they are in a higher level; do not forget that a long time ago I told you that in the house of the Father there are many mansions. (61, 31)

The Judgment of the Spirit by its own Conscience

40. When the spirit of some great sinner departs from this material life to enter the spiritual valley, it is surprised to discover that hell, as it had once imagined, does not exist; and the fire, of which it was previously told, is nothing more than the essence of its works harshly judged by its conscience.

41. That eternal judgment and enlightenment which exists in the midst of the darkness that surround the sinner, will be more painful than the strongest fire you could have imagined. But it is not a torture prepared beforehand as a punishment for the one who offended me. No, this torture originates when one begins to understand his own mistakes, when the spirit begins to feel great sorrow for having offended the One who created him and for not having made better use of its time and of the many gifts it received from its Lord.

42. Do you believe that I should punish those who by their sins offend Me, when I know that the sin offends more He who commits it? Do you not see that who the sinner does evil to, is himself? And that I will not increase the misfortune He has worked upon himself by punishing him? I merely allow them to see themselves and hear the inexorable voice of their consciences interrogating and answering them, to recover the spiritual memory that in the material form they had lost, and to remember

their beginnings, their destiny, and their promises. There, in that judgment, they will feel the effects of the fire that exterminates their evil and that recasts them like gold in a crucible, separating them from that which is harmful or superfluous, and all that is not spiritual.

43. When a spirit stops to listen to the voice and judgment of its conscience, verily I say to you that at that moment it finds itself in My presence.

44 That moment of rest, of serenity, and of clarity does not come to all spirits at the same time; some readily enter into that self - examination and in so doing avoid much grief; for while they awaken to reality and recognize their errors, they prepare themselves and are ready to repair even the last of their bad deeds.

45. While others, blinded, be it by vice, by some resentment, or for having lived an existence of sin, delay coming out of their blindness.

46. Others, more dissatisfied, believing they have been torn from the earth before time, when all smiles upon them, curse and blaspheme, delaying their ability to free themselves from confusion, and like these, there are a great number of cases that know only My wisdom. (36, 47 - 51)

47. You shall have to answer for all, and the more evil your works, the more energetic the judgment you shall receive from yourself; for I do not judge you, that is false, it is your own spirit in its lucid state that serves as both your fearful prosecutor and your terrible judge. It is I who defend you against the confusion, and who absolve and save you, because I am the Love that purifies and pardons.

48. Think that very soon you will be in spirit, and that which on this earth you have sown, will also be what you reap. The passing from this life to the other does not fail to be a strict and severe judgment for the spirit. None escape that judgment, even He who considers himself the worthiest of servants.

49. My Will is that from the moment you enter that infinite dwelling place you cease to feel the anguishes of the earth, and begin to feel the sweetness and pleasure of having climbed another step on the path. (99, 49 - 50)

50. The Final Judgment, as interpreted by Humanity, is an error; My judgment will not be of an hour nor a day, it has weighed on you for some time.

51. However, I tell you truly that the bodies of the deceased, are dead, and have returned to integrate themselves in their own nature, for what is of the earth, shall return to the earth, just as the spiritual shall seek its dwelling place, which is in My bosom.

52. Yet, I tell you also, that in your judgment you will be your own judges, for your conscience, knowledge, and intuition will tell you to what point you are worthy and which spiritual dwelling you should inhabit. You will see clearly the road that you must take, for upon receiving the light of My Divinity, you shall

recognize your acts, and judge your own merits.

53. In the spiritual valley there are many confused and disturbed beings; bear My message and light to them when you enter there.

54. You can practice that form of charity, starting now, by means of the prayer with which you can establish communication with them. Your voice will resonate in the place where they reside, and will make them awaken from their deep slumber. It will make them weep and cleanse themselves with their tears of repentance. In that instant they will have received a ray of light, for in that moment they will understand their past vanities, their errors, and their sins.

55. How great is the pain of the spirit when the conscience awakens it! How it then humbles itself under the gaze of its Supreme Judge! How humbly then spring from the intimate depths of its being, petitions for forgiveness, promises, and blessings of My Name!

56. There the spirit recognizes that it cannot approach the perfection of the Father, and directing its gaze to the earth, where it did not know how to make use of its time and the opportunity for it to come closer to its goal, asks for another period of flesh to atone for its faults and complete unfulfilled missions.

57. Who then performed justice? Was it not the spirit itself that formulated the judgment?

58. My Spirit is a mirror in which you must look at yourselves, and which will tell you the state of purity you maintain. (240, 41 - 46)

59. When your spirit leaves its human shell, and in the sanctuary of the spiritual life recollects in its inner depths to examine its past and the results of it, many of its acts that here in the world had seemed perfect to it, worthy of being presented to the Lord and deserving of some reward, seem small in the instant of that meditation; the spirit will understand that the meaning of many acts that in the world seemed good to it, were mere traces of vanity, of false love, of a charity not felt by the heart.

60. Who do you believe has given to the spirit the enlightenment of a perfect judge in order to judge itself? The conscience, which at that hour of justice will seem to glow with a clarity never seen before, will be who tells each one which from its works on earth was good, just, real, and true, as well as what was evil, false, or impure that it sowed along the way.

61. The sanctuary of which I have just told you is that of the conscience: that temple that none may profane, the temple in which God dwells, and from which his voice and his light issue.

62. In the world you have never known how to enter that inner sanctuary, for your human personality always seeks the way to evade that wise voice that speaks inside each man.

63. I tell you that when your spirit puts aside its shell, it will finally be able to stop before the portal of that sanctuary to prepare itself to enter;

and before that altar of the spirit, prostrate itself, listen to itself, examine its works in the light that comes from the conscience; and hear speaking within itself the voice of God, as Father, as Master, and as Judge.

64. No mortal can imagine, in its full solemnity, that moment through which each must pass in order to know what good you bear within, and how to conserve it, and that which you must reject because it cannot be carried any more within the spirit.

65. When the spirit feels itself to be in front of its conscience and the conscience makes itself present with the clarity of truth, that being feels without the strength to hear itself; it wished it had never existed, because in an instant all its life passes before its eyes: what it left behind, what it possessed and what belonged to it, and that for which it must now finally account.

66. Disciples, humanity: Prepare yourselves in this life for that instant, so that when your spirit presents itself at the threshold of the temple of the conscience, you do not make of that temple a courtroom, for the spiritual pain would be so great that there is no physical pain comparable.

67. I wish you to meditate on what I have said to you in this teaching, so that you understand how your judgment is carried out in the spiritual realm. In this way you will vanquish the image that exists in your imagination of a courtroom presided over by God in the form of an old man, placing on his right his good children, so that they may enjoy heaven, and to his left the bad ones so that they may be condemned to eternal punishment.

68. It is time already that the light comes to the highest part of your spirit and your understanding so that the truth may shine in each man and He be prepared to enter the spiritual life with dignity. (334, 5 - 11 and 14 - 15)

The Spiritual Conscience Recovered

69. There is nothing in My Creation like bodily death to show each spirit the height it reached during its life, nor anything like My Word for ascending to perfection. There you have the reason why My Law and Doctrine insist time and again in penetrating the hearts, and why the pain and the vicissitudes come counseling men to flee from the paths that, instead of raising them up, lead the spirit to the abyss.

70. How fortunate your spirit will feel in the Beyond if your conscience tells you that on earth you sowed the seed of love. All the past will make itself present before your eyes and every image of your works will give you infinite pleasure.

71. The precepts of My Law, which your memory has not always known how to retain, will also pass through your spirit, full of clarity and light. Earn merits that will permit you to penetrate the unknown with your eyes open to truth.

72. There are many Mysteries that men have tried in vain to explain. Neither human intuition nor human science have been able to satisfy many of the questions asked by men, and the reason is that there is knowledge that is reserved only to the spirit that has penetrated to the vale of spirits. Those surprises that await it, those wonders, those revelations, shall be part of its prize, yet, truly I tell you, if a spirit comes to the spiritual world with a blindfold over its eyes, it will see nothing and continue to see before it only Mysteries where all should be clarity.

73. This celestial doctrine that I bring you reveals many beauties, and prepares you so that when you present yourself in spirit before the justice of the Eternal, you know how to confront the marvelous reality that will surround you from that instant. (85, 42 and 63 - 66)

74. Receive My light so that it illuminates the road of your existence and in the hour of your death frees you from confusion; and in an instant, as soon as you pass the portals of the Beyond, you will know who you are, who you have been, and who you will be. (100, 60)

75. While your bodies, which even after death continue to give nutriment and life, sink into the earth into whose bosom they will be integrated to increase its fruitfulness, your conscience, which is over your being, shall not remain in the earth, but shall accompany the spirit and be shown to it like a book whose profound and wise lessons are to be studied by it.

76. There your spiritual eyes shall open to the truth, and in an instant, you will know how to interpret that which, in an entire life, you did not manage to understand. Then is when you will understand what it means to be a "child of God and brother to your fellow men." That is when you will understand the value of all that you have possessed, and feel sorrow and repentance for the errors made, for the time lost, and the most beautiful purposes of reform and reparation will be born in you.

77. From now on, you all travel toward the same end, reconciling and harmonizing your spiritual lives. Let none believe that they travel a better path than their brother, nor that they are on a higher rung of the ladder than others. I tell you, at the supreme hour of death, it shall be My voice that tells you the truth concerning your elevation.

78. There, in that brief moment of illumination before the conscience is where many receive their reward, but also where many see their greatness fade away.

79. Do you desire to save yourselves? Come to Me on the road of brotherliness, it is the only one, there is no other, it is the one marked by the maxim: "Love one another." (299, 40 - 42)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 29 - Purification and Ascension of the Spirits in The Beyond

Remorse, Repentance, and Self Incrimination

1. I do not wish that your spirit be stained, nor that you die to the true life, that is why I touch you with My justice when I find you indulging in unhealthy enjoyments and pleasures. Your spirit must arrive clean to My bosom, the way it was when it left it.

2. All who leave a body in the bowels of the earth and leave this world in a state of confusion, upon beholding My presence manifested in the light of the infinite that illuminates the consciences, awaken from their profound sleep, weeping and with desperate remorse. While the pain of the child freeing itself from its sorrows continues, the Father also suffers. (228, 7 - 8)

3. Remorse and torture from lack of wisdom, and suffering for lack of the spirituality necessary to enjoy that life, these and more are present in the expiation of the spirits that come stained or without preparation to the threshold of the spiritual life.

4. Do you see how I cannot take sin, imperfections, or the perversity of men as offenses against the Father, knowing that the evil done by men is to themselves? (36, 56)

5. How luminous would your lives be, and how great the advance of your sciences if you loved your neighbors and did the will of your Father, if you would sacrifice something of your free will and work in accord with the dictates of your conscience. Your science would then touch the superhuman upon surpassing the limits of the material world, for as of this moment it has not yet approached those limits.

6. What surprise the spirit of the scientist feels when it abandons this world and comes to present itself before the Divine truth. There He bows his head in shame, praying that his pride be forgiven! He believed He knew all and could do all, and denied the existence of anything beyond his knowledge or comprehension; however, upon finding himself in front of the Book of Life, before the infinite work of the Creator, He must recognize his smallness and cover himself in humility before He who is absolute wisdom. (283, 48 - 49)

7. Do not fear, thinking of all your earthly sins, to come to the spiritual valley. If you allow the pain to cleanse you, that repentance surge forth in your heart, and if you struggle to repair your faults, you will arrive clean and worthy before My presence, and none, not even your conscience, shall dare to mention your past imperfections.

8. In the perfect mansion there is for each spirit, a place that waits in time, or in eternity, the arrival of its possessor. One by one, you shall come to My Kingdom on the ladder of

love, charity, faith, and merit. (81,60-61)

Compensating Justice

9. Few disciples I have had in this world and even less in number the ones who have been like the image of the Divine Master. In the spiritual realm I have many disciples, for that is where there is more advancement within the study of My teachings. That is where My beginners, those who thirst and hunger for love, receive from their Master what mankind denied them. That is where those who were ignored on earth, on account of their humility, glow because of their virtue, and where those who glowed with false enlightenment in this world weep with sadness and repentance.

10. In the hereafter, is where I welcome you in a manner that you did not expect on earth, when you restitute tearfully but praising Me. It does not matter that along your journey you had a moment of desperation. I will take into account that you had days of great distress and that in them you demonstrated resignation and you blessed My Name. You too in your smallness have experienced some Calvaries, although these were caused by your disobedience.

11. Behold, that for a few moments of fidelity and love for God, you obtain times of life and grace in the hereafter. In that way My eternal love responds to the temporary love of man. (22, 27 - 29)

12. Every good deed will have its reward, which will not be received on earth, but in the Beyond. But how many of you would like to enjoy that glory here on earth, unaware that He who does not work toward his spiritual life, will be without merits on entering it, and his repentance will be great. (1, 21)

13. He who goes about seeking the honors and praise of the world, shall have them here, but they will be of short duration and will serve him for nothing the day of his entry to the spiritual world. He who seeks money, shall have his reward here, for that was what He sought; but when the time comes to leave it all here, to present himself in the Beyond, He will have no right to claim compensation for his spirit, though He may believe He has done much for charity.

14. In contrast, He who has always renounced the praise and favors, and who has renounced all material prizes, being busy sowing goodness, and who enjoys performing charity, is not thinking of prizes because He does not live for his own satisfaction, but for that of his fellow men. How great will be his peace and happiness when He is in the bosom of his Lord. (253, 14)

15. During this period I have come to bring you a teaching that is pure and perfect. Thus, I say to you that at the end of your journey, only the true

deeds of love that you practiced will be accepted, because it will demonstrate that you knew the truth.

16. Although you might not know the value of a good deed while doing it, do not think that you will never become aware of the good you have done. I say to you that each one of your works will be rewarded.

17. You shall see when you are in the Spiritual Kingdom how many times a small act, in appearance of little importance, has been the beginning of a chain of benefits, a chain that others went on lengthening, but which ends up always to the satisfaction of He who initiated it. (292, 23 - 24)

18. I inspire you to earn merit, not for you to be moved by selfish interest in your own salvation, but for you to act thinking of your brothers, and in generations yet to come whose pleasure will be great when they find the road prepared by those who went first. Then your happiness will be infinite, for the gladness and peace of your brothers shall reach your own spirits.

19. How different from those who seek only their own salvation and happiness, for they, on arriving to the place they have prepared by their works, cannot have an instant of peace or happiness contemplating those who remain behind bearing the heavy burden of their suffering.

20. Truly I tell you that the true disciples of this Doctrine practice deeds of love that are just and pure, as is their conscience, which is My own light. (290, 76 - 77)

21. If you behave with humility, your spiritual wealth will grow in the life that awaits you. Then you shall have peace that gives you the most beautiful sensation of your existence, and in your spirit the desire to serve the Father by being a faithful guardian of all created by Me, and by being a consolation for those who suffer, and peace for those who feel no tranquility. (260, 29)

The Ascension of Spirits to the Kingdom of God

22. This is the Third Era, in which your spirit, from the earth, may begin to dream of great knowledge and higher dwelling places, for He who upon departing this world bears in his spirit the knowledge of what He will find, and the development of his spiritual gifts, shall pass through many worlds without stopping in them until arriving to that which, through his merits, it corresponds to him to inhabit.

23. He shall be plainly conscious of his spiritual state, know how to carry out his mission wherever He finds himself, know the language of love, harmony, and justice, and know how to communicate with the purity of spiritual language that is thought. There shall be no dangerous obstacles, confusion, nor mourning, and He shall begin to live the supreme pleasure of coming closer to the mansions that

belong to him because they belong to the eternal inheritance. (294, 55)

24. On the Divine ladder there is an infinite number of beings whose spiritual perfection allows them to occupy different steps according to the grade of evolution which they have reached. Your spirits were created with sufficient attributes to evolve along that ladder of perfection and to reach a certain level of evolution, according to the Divine designs of the Creator.

25. You do not know the destiny of those spirits, but I say to you that it is perfect like everything created by me.

26. You still do not understand the gifts that the Father gave to you, but do not fear, because later you will become aware of them and will see them fully manifested.

27. The infinite number of spirits which, like yours, reside in different dwellings, find themselves united by a superior force, which is that of love. They were created for struggle, for their elevation, not for immobility. Those who have obeyed My mandates have come to be great in Divine Love.

28. Nevertheless, I remind you that even though your spirits may have reached greatness, power, and wisdom, they will not come to be omnipotent since their attributes are not infinite as they are in God. However, they will suffice to take you to the peak of your perfection along the straight path which the love of your Creator traced for you from the first instant. (32, 34 - 37)

29. Your spirit shall have to pass seven spiritual stages to reach its perfection. Today, while living on the earth, you do not know on what step of the ladder you find yourselves.

30. Although I know the answer to that question from your spirit, I must not tell you the answer now.

31. Each stair, each rung, each mansion, offers greater light and more perfect joy to the spirit; but supreme peace, and the perfect happiness of the spirit, are beyond the fleeting dwellings of the spirits.

32. How many times will you believe you feel perfect happiness within the bosom of God, not realizing that this happiness is merely the promise of the next world, to which you will pass after this life. (296, 49 - 50)

33. How many there are who dream of dying, with the hope that it will be the moment when they arrive before Me to adore Me eternally in heaven, not realizing that the road is infinitely longer than they have been able to believe. To ascend one rung on the ladder that leads to Me, it is necessary to have known how to live a human life. Ignorance is what causes many to confuse the essence of My lessons. (164, 30)

34. Because of man, the elements of destruction have been unleashed, and war has sown its seed in every heart. Oh, how much pain humanity has felt! How much desolation, misery,

abandonment, and mourning they have left in their path! Do you believe that the spirits of those who have fallen in the battle perished? Or that the part of life, of eternity, that inhabits men has ceased to exist?

35. No, people, the spirit survives war and death. That part of My own Spirit rises from the fields of pain, and seeks on My road a new horizon to continue living, developing, and evolving. (262, 26 - 27)

36. I have given the earth to you to possess equally, to live on in peace, and take as a temporal home in which you will develop your gifts and prepare your spirit to ascend to its new dwelling place.

37. I said to you: "In the house of the Lord there are many mansions." You will know them as you ascend. Each ascending grade will bring you closer to Me, and will be reached by you according to your works, for all is subject to a Divine order and justice.

38. No one may impede your passing from one step to the next, and at the end of each one of them, there will be rejoicing and celebration in your spirit, and also in Mine.

39. In this way I prepare you to know that the road that you must take is long; do not be satisfied with your first works, believing they will open the gates to those mansions.

40. Also, I tell you, it is beautiful and satisfying for a spirit to come to the end of a stage, and stop to look back at the road already traveled, its great struggles, its days of bitterness, and the hours of peace after overcoming the numerous obstacles.

41. And, finally, the triumph, the compensation and justice glowing around you, and the spirit of your Father, present and glorious, blessing his son, bringing him to rest in his bosom while He is being prepared for the next step, and thus passing from one to the other until finally you arrive at the highest fulfillment: to reside eternally in Me. (315, 34 - 36)

42. The spark that makes man similar to his Creator shall come ever closer to the infinite flame from which it sprang, and that flash of light shall be a luminous, conscientious being vibrant with love, full of wisdom and strength. That being shall enjoy the state of perfection in which there is not even the smallest pain or most minor misery, but perfect and true happiness.

43. If this were not the destiny of your spirit, truly I tell you that I would never have given you to know My Doctrine through so many lessons, for the Law of the First Era would have been sufficient for you to live in peace on earth.

44. Yet, if you meditate on the fact that I came to live among men and promised them an infinitely better world beyond this life, and if additionally you remember that I promised to return in another Era to continue speaking, and to explain to you all that you did not understand, you will finally understand that the spiritual destination of men, is much,

much higher than you are able to imagine, and that the happiness promised is infinitely greater than you can imagine or foresee. (277, 48 - 49)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 30 - The Development of the Spirit through Reincarnations

The Law of Evolution

1. I say to you that it is necessary for humanity to know that its spirit has come many times to earth and that still they have not been able to arise along the pathway of My Law in order to reach the summit of the mountain. (77, 55)

2. Why, if humanity has seen the development of science and the discovery of things they would not have believed earlier, does it resist the natural evolution of the spirit? Why are they obstinate in what makes them remain stationary and lethargic? Why have they not wished to glimpse eternal life? (118, 77)

3. Understand, that although creation appears to have been completed, all things continue to evolve, transform, and become more perfect. Could your spirit escape that Divine Law? No, My children, no one can say the last word about the spiritual, about science, or about life, for they are works of mine, which have no ending.

4. How many men, based on the knowledge they have achieved, believe themselves to have greatness of spirit, but to Me are like some children standing still on the road to their evolution; they should realize that it is not only through the development of the mind that the elevation of the spirit is achieved, but through the all - around development of their being; and there are many gifts needed to evolve in order to achieve completeness.

5. That is why I instituted the reincarnation of the spirit as one of My laws of love and justice, in order to provide it with a longer road that would give it the opportunities necessary to achieve its perfection.

6. Each existence is [only] a brief lesson; since otherwise, the opportunity for a man to include in it the fulfillment of all My law would be very short. However, it is necessary that you understand the meaning of this life in order to take from it its essence and to achieve its harmony, which is the basis of human perfection; then you will be able to pass to a higher plane, until you arrive to the spiritual life. There I have kept many lessons that I must teach you, and many revelations that I must still make to you. (156, 28 - 29)

7. Why is it, that while all things grow, unceasingly transform, develop, and become more perfect, your spirit alone remains stagnant throughout the centuries?

8. Since you have discovered and learned much through the sciences, you do not ignore the incessant evolution that exists in all the beings of creation. I wish you to understand that you must not leave your spirit abandoned to that backwardness and in the stagnation into which you have kept it for so long; and that you must struggle to achieve harmony with all

that surrounds you, so that the day might come when Nature, instead of hiding its secrets, reveals them, and the elements, instead of being hostile, become your servants, collaborators, and brothers. (305, 6 and 8)

The "Resurrection of the Flesh" - Properly Understood

9. Now the world will know the truth about the resurrection of the flesh, which is the reincarnation of the spirit.

10. Reincarnate: to return to the material world to be born again as a man: the emergence of the spirit in a human body for the continuation of a mission: That is the truth about the resurrection of the flesh of which your elders have spoken, giving it interpretations that were as twisted as they were absurd.

11. Reincarnation is a gift that God has conceded to your spirit so that it is never limited by the smallness of the material form, by its ephemeral existence on the earth, or by its natural weaknesses; but rather, because the spirit proceeds from a superior nature, it may use as many material forms as are necessary for carrying out its great missions in the world.

12. Through this gift, the spirit demonstrates its immense superiority over the flesh, over death, and over all that is earthly, defeating death, surviving from one body to another, to as many as may be entrusted to it: the conqueror of time, obstacles, and temptations. (290, 53 – 56)

13. How could you ever believe that on the day of judgment the bodies of the dead will be resurrected and be united to their spirits in order to enter the Kingdom of God? How can you interpret in that manner what you were taught in former times?

14. The flesh is of this world and here it remains, while the spirit arises free and returns to the existence from where it emerged. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; that which is born of My Spirit is spirit. The resurrection of the flesh is the reincarnation of the spirit, and if some believe that to be a human theory and others believe it to be a new revelation, verily I say to you that I began to make it known to the world since the beginning of mankind; proof of it you can find in the text of the Scriptures, which are a testimony of My works.

15. However, during this Era the revelation has reached your spirit in a greater level of evolution. Soon it will be justly regarded as one of the most rightful and loving laws of the Creator. Disregard the belief that you had about the 'Day of Judgment' which is not a day like yours, because it is a period, and the end of the world is not the end of the planet where you live, but of the egotistical life you have created on it. (76, 41 - 43)

16. The Mystery of the resurrection of the flesh has been clarified by the revelation of the reincarnation of the spirit. Today you realize that the goal of this law of love and justice is for the perfection of the spirit, so that it

will never be lost, because it will always find an open door as an opportunity which the Father offers for its salvation.

17. My judgment for every spirit, by reason of this law, is perfect and inexorable.

18. Only I know how to judge you, for each destiny is incomprehensible to men. Thus no one is censured or exposed before the others.

19. And after losing themselves in sin, from so many struggles and vicissitudes and much wandering, the spirits will come before Me filled with wisdom through their experience, purified by pain, elevated by their merits, weary from their long pilgrimage, but simple and joyful as children. (1, 61 - 64)

The Differentiated State of the Development of the Spirits

20. It has been a long while since your spirit emanated from Me, nevertheless, not everyone has progressed in the same way along the spiritual path.

21. All destinies are different although they lead you toward the same goal. To some are reserved some ordeals and to others different ones. One child travels one path, and another will follow a different course. Neither have all of you emerged to this existence at the same instant, nor will you return at the same moment. Some travel ahead, and others behind, but the goal awaits everyone. No one knows who is near nor who is distant, because you are still small to have this knowledge; you are human and your vanity would lead you astray. (10, 77 - 78)

22. At all times, even the remotest of human history, you have had examples of men of elevated spirit. How do you explain to yourselves the fact, that there have been men with evolved spirits since the earliest times, if before they had not passed through successive reincarnations that helped them to elevate themselves?

23. It is because the spirit is not born at the same time as the shell, nor did the beginning of humanity coincide with that of the spirit. Truly I tell you, not a single spirit has ever come to this world without having existed first in the Beyond. And who among you can measure or know the time that He has lived in other mansions before coming to dwell on the earth? (156, 31 - 32)

The Knowledge of previous earthly Lives and of your own Development

24. While the spirit is united with the material body, it is unaware of the merits it has achieved in past lives. However, it does know that it possesses eternal life and that it will continually evolve in pursuit of summit, but is presently unaware of what level it has reached. (190, 57)

25. Your mind does not receive the past impressions or memories of your spirit, because the material is like a thick veil that does not permit entry into the spirit's life. What mind could

receive the images and impressions that the spirit has gathered in the trajectory of its past? What intelligence could coordinate with human ideas that which is incomprehensible?

26. For all these reasons, until now I have not permitted you to know who you are spiritually, nor what your past has been. (274, 54 - 55)

27. All My works have been written by Me in a book entitled: "Life." The number of pages is uncountable, its wisdom is infinite, and other than by God, who is the author, it may not be obtained by anyone. But there, on every page, is written a limited summary in which the Father has delineated every one of his works, in order to place it within reach of every understanding.

28. You too, are writing the book of your life, in which are written all of your works and each one of your steps on the long road of evolution. That book will be written in your conscience, and it will be the light of knowledge and experience with which tomorrow you will illuminate the paths of your younger brothers.

29. You can not yet present your book to anyone, because even you do not know its contents, but soon there will be light in your being, and you will be able to show your brothers the pages that tell of your development, your restitution, and your experiences. You will then be an open book for humanity.

30. Blessed are those who take possession of their mission, they will feel themselves ascending the ladder that Jacob saw in his dreams, which is the spiritual road that leads beings to the presence of the Creator. (253, 6 - 8)

Love as a Requirement for Spiritual Development

31. Just as your body requires air, the sun, water, and bread to live, so too the spirit needs the environment, the light, and the sustenance of its own being. When it is deprived of the freedom to elevate itself in search of nourishment, it weakens, withers, and grows dull, like a child made to stay always in its crib and enclosed in its bedroom; its limbs stiffen, it grows pale, its senses weaken, and its faculties atrophy.

32. See how the spirit can also become paralytic? What if I told you that the world is full of the paralyzed, the blind, the deaf, and ill in spirit. The spirit that lives closed off, without the freedom to develop itself, is a being that does not grow, not in wisdom, nor in strength and virtue. (258, 62 - 63)

33. Truly I tell you, that which can elevate you is love, for in it exist wisdom, sentiment, and elevation. Love is a compendium of all the attributes of the Divinity, and God has lit that flame in every spiritual creature.

34. How many lessons I have given so that you would learn to love? How

many opportunities, lives, and reincarnations the Divine mercy has provided! The lesson has been repeated as many times as necessary, until it is learned. Once it is obeyed, there is no need to repeat the lesson, for it cannot be forgotten.

35. If you learn My lessons quickly, you will no longer have to suffer, nor weep for your errors. A being that takes advantage of the lessons received on earth may return to the world, but each time with more advancement and in better conditions. Between one life and another there is always a respite, which is necessary to meditate and rest before beginning the new task. (263, 43 - 45)

Various Reasons for the Reincarnations

36. Truly I tell you that in no epoch of human life has man lacked knowledge of My Law, for He has never lacked a glimmer in his spirit, an intuition in his mind, or a presentiment in his heart from the Divine spark, which is his conscience.

37. Nonetheless, your spirit has turned toward the Beyond wearing a blindfold of darkness, and I tell you that He who does not make use of the lessons contained in the life of this world, this vale of trials, shall have to return to it to finish his restitution and above all, to learn. (184, 39)

38. In other worlds the spirits also enjoy free will, and they sin and lose the way, or persevere in the good and therefore manage to ascend, just as you do on earth. But at the indicated moment, those destined to come to this world, descend to it either to fulfill a noble mission, or to atone in restitution.

39. According to their desire to see this earth, it will seem to some a paradise, and to others a hell. That is why, when they understand the mercy of the Father, they see only a marvelous life sowed with blessings and teachings for the spirit: a road that brings them closer to the Promised Land.

40. Some leave this world desiring to return, others do so with the fear of having to; this is because your being has not yet learned to understand the harmony in which you must live with the Lord. (156, 33 - 34)

41. Let no one rebel at the idea of having to return to this planet in another body, nor think that reincarnation is a punishment for the spirit. All spirits destined to live on the earth have had to pass through the law of reincarnation in order to achieve their evolution and carry out the mission I have entrusted to them.

42. It is not only the spirits of little elevation that must reincarnate again, the elevated spirits too return time and again, until their work is finished.

43. Elijah is the greatest of the prophets that have come to the earth, and in spite of the great works that He did and the great trials that He experienced, He had to return to this world in another time, in another material form, and with another name.

44. This law of love and justice was unknown by humanity for a long time, for if they had known it before, they might have fallen into confusion; still, the Father made some revelations to you, and gave you some signs that were the foregoing light of this time, which is the Era of the solution of all the Mysteries. (122, 25 - 28)

The Road to Perfection

45. Long is the road by which you shall come to the fullness of light. No being has a longer road than that of the spirit, which the Father, the Divine Sculptor who shapes and polishes your spirit, gives perfect form. (292, 26)

46. Truly I tell you, that to come to complete cleanliness, your spirit must yet purify itself much in this world and in the spiritual valley.

47. You will return to this planet as many times as necessary, and the more you fail to make use of the opportunities your Father gives you, the longer will be postponed your definitive entry into the true life, and the longer your stay in the vale of tears.

48. In each earthly existence, every spirit must show its advancement and the fruits of its evolution, making a firm step forward each time.

49. Keep in mind that the only good that rebounds to your own benefit is that which is done out of true love and charity for others, and which is done disinterestedly. (159, 29 - 32)

50. In man there are two forces which are always in struggle: his human nature, which is temporary, and his spiritual nature which is eternal.

51. That eternal being is well aware that very long periods of time will pass for him to be able to reach his spiritual perfection; He anticipates that He will have many existences and that in them He will go through many ordeals before gaining his true happiness. The spirit foresees that after his tears, pain and passing many times through bodily death, He will reach the summit which He has always sought in his longing for perfection.

52. On the other hand, the flesh, that weak and small being, weeps, rebels and sometimes refuses to follow the dictates of the spirit, and only when the latter has evolved, is strong and experienced in the struggle with the flesh and its surroundings, is it able to dominate the flesh and manifest itself through it.

53. Long is the pilgrimage of the spirit, extensive his path, many and quite variable his existences, and his ordeals different at every moment, but while He complies with them, He elevates, purifies and perfects himself.

54. In his passage through life He is leaving a trace of light, that is why many times the whims of the flesh are of no concern to the spirit, for He knows that they are temporary, and that He can not detain his journey by incidents which He regards as insignificant.

55. Momentarily He fixes his attention on the weaknesses of his body, but He knows that He cannot love very much something that is short - lived and which soon disappears into the bowels of the earth. (18, 24 and 27 - 28)

The Universal School of Life

56. Since the beginning of humanity, reincarnation of the spirit has existed as a law of love and justice, and is one of the forms in which the Father has demonstrated his infinite clemency. Reincarnation is not only of this time, but of all times, but do not think that this Mystery has not been revealed before now; from the first times an intuition has existed in man about the reincarnation of the spirit.

57. Yet this humanity, seeking material sciences and the riches of the world, has allowed itself to be dominated by the passions of the flesh, hardening those senses with which the spiritual is perceived, making itself blind and deaf to that which corresponds to the spirit. (105, 52)

58. Before your creation you were in Me; later, as a spiritual creature, from a place where all vibrates in perfect harmony, where the essence of life and the source of the true light are found, I come to give you sustenance.

59. Pain was not created by the Father. In the times of which I speak, you had no reason to whimper and had nothing to lament, you felt the glory in yourselves, for in your perfect life, you were the symbol of that existence.

60. But when you left that dwelling I gave vestment to the spirit, and you descended further and further. Since then, your spirit has been evolving little by little, until arriving to the plane it now occupies, where the light of the Father shines. (115, 4 - 5)

61. The final destination of every spirit is to unite with God after it becomes purified and attains perfection. That is why I fill your path with enlightenment and give strength to your spirit, so that you may ascend step by step. The mansion that you will inhabit in the spiritual valley will be determined by your level of spiritual elevation when you depart from earth, because the universe was created as a school of perfection for the spirit. (195, 38)

62. If I had given you all in this life, you would not now be wishing to ascend another step, but what you have not achieved in one existence, you seek in another, and what you do not reach in that, is promised to you in a higher one, and so it goes on infinitely on the endless road of the spirits.

63. When you hear My word, it seems impossible that your spirit might be capable of reaching such perfection, and I tell you that today you doubt the high destiny of the spirit because you only look at what you can see with your material eyes: smallness, ignorance, and evil. Yet,

that is because the spirit of some is ill, while in others it is paralyzed. There are some who are blind, and yet others who are spiritually dead. Before such spiritual misery you must doubt the destiny that eternity has reserved for you.

64. Thus you live in this time of materialism and love for the world, yet the light of My truth has come to you to dissipate the darkness of the night of a time that has already passed, announcing by the light of its dawn the arrival of a new Era in which the spirit will receive the illumination of My teaching. (116, 17 - 18)

65. Many of you already will not have another opportunity to come to earth to repair your faults; you will not posses that instrument that you have today, which is the body that bears you, and on which you depend. It is necessary that you understand that coming to the world is a privilege for the spirit, never a punishment, and therefore, you must make use of this grace.

66. After this life you will go to other worlds to receive new lessons and there find new opportunities to continue ascending the ladder and perfecting yourselves. If you have completed your obligations as men, you will leave this world with satisfaction for a mission completed, bearing tranquility in your spirit. (221, 54 - 55)

67. My voice is calling to the great multitudes because many spirits are coming to the end of their long pilgrimage on earth.

68. That dejection, that weariness, and that sadness that they bear in their hearts are the evidence that they yearn for a higher dwelling, a better world.

69. Yet, it is necessary that in the last phase of their lives on earth they live in obedience to the dictates of their consciences, so that the track left by their last steps on earth be a blessing for the generations that later come to perform their various missions in the world. (276, 4)

70 This world is not eternal, nor is there any need for it to be. When this dwelling ceases to have the reason it has now to exist, it will disappear.

71. When your spirit no longer needs the lessons that this life gives, because other more elevated lessons await it in another world, then, with the light acquired in this struggle, it will say: "How clearly I understand now that all the vicissitudes of this life were only experiences and lessons that I needed in order to understand better. How long this journey appeared to me in the moments when suffering drained My strength; but now, in contrast, when all is in the past, how brief and fleeting it appears before eternity. (230. 47)

72. Be glad, humanity; think of yourselves as migrant birds that pass through this world full of tears, poverty, and suffering. Be glad that it

is not your eternal dwelling place. Better worlds await you.

73. Thus, when you say farewell to this earth, you will do so without bitterness, and here will remain the cries of pain, the work, and the tears. You will say good - bye to this world, and rise up to those higher worlds that await you. From there, you will see the earth as a point in space that you remember with love. (230, 51)

The Power of Conviction of the Doctrine of Reincarnation

74. Spiritual enlightenment is revealing to the world the truth, the justice, the reason, and the love that exist in the spiritual gift of reincarnation. Nevertheless, in the beginning the world will fiercely battle this revelation, labeling it as a strange and false doctrine in order to make men of good faith distrust it.

75. The efforts of the religions to maintain their faithful in the routine of old beliefs and methods beyond their time shall be useless and vain, for none can stop the Divine light that penetrates to the depths of understanding, awakening the spirit to an Era of revelations, of Divine confidences, of clarification of doubts and Mysteries, and of spiritual liberation.

76. Nor shall any be able to hold back the torrent that forms when humanity rises in search of its liberty of thought, of the spirit, and of faith. (290, 57 - 59)

Stages in the Reincarnation of a Spirit

77. I am calling all travelers to listen to My voice, which invites them to ascend spiritually and to possess eternal life.

78. In this day in which the Divine Word makes itself heard, learn from this word and enlighten yourselves with it, for in wisdom is the light and your salvation.

79. If My law teaches you morality, righteousness, and order in all acts of your life, why do you seek adverse paths which bring you pain, and when you depart to the hereafter, leaving your body in the earth, you weep because you have loved that physical body so much?

80. When you feel that the material body no longer belongs to you, and that you must follow the road until you reach me, I have asked you: My child, what gift do you bring me? Have you lived on the earth obeying My mandates?

81. And you are ashamed and dejected because you do not bear a gift of love for the one who loves you so much and has granted you so much. You have created chains which crush your spirit. And having lost its grace, your spirit appears without light, weeping and grieving. It hears the voice of the Father who calls, but since it has not evolved, nor feels worthy of coming to him, it hesitates and waits.

82. Time passes, and once again the spirit hears that voice. In the midst of its pain it asks who speaks, and the

voice says: Awaken! Do you not know from where you have come, nor where you go? Then the spirit raises its eyes and sees an immense light, before its splendor it sees itself insignificant. It recognizes, that before being sent to the earth, it had existed and had been loved by the Father, which is from whom the voice came, and who now, upon seeing him in this painful situation, suffers for it. The spirit knows that it has been sent to different worlds to journey over a difficult path and has to reach its reward through its merits.

83. The child asks, if before being sent to earth I have been your beloved creature, why have I not remained virtuous? Why have I had to descend to suffer and work in order to return to you?

84. The voice replies: All spirits have been submitted to the law of evolution and on that road the Spirit of the Father always protects you and is pleased by the good deeds of his son. Truly, I have sent you to earth in order that you might make of it a dwelling of struggle for spiritual perfection, not a valley of war and pain.

85. I have told you to multiply and not be sterile, and when you return to the spiritual valley and do not bring any harvest, you only weep, arriving without the grace with which I have covered you. That is why I send you one more time and tell you, cleanse yourself, seek that which you have lost, and cultivate your elevation.

86. The spirit returns to earth and seeks a small and tender human body in order to rest in it and begin the new journey. It finds the small child designated to it and unites with that body in order to make restitution for its failings within My law. Knowing what it must do and aware that it belongs to the Father, the spirit comes to the earth clearly aware of its mission.

87. In its first years it is innocent; it preserves its purity, and remains in contact with the spiritual life. Then it begins to know sin. It looks closely at pride, arrogance, and at the rebelliousness of men before the just laws of the Father, and the flesh, which is stubborn by nature, begins to contaminate itself with evil. Having fallen into temptation, if forgets the mission which it brought to earth and arises performing deeds which are contrary to the law. The spirit and material body eat the forbidden fruits, and when they have fallen into the abyss, the last hour surprises them.

88. Once again the spirit finds itself in the spiritual valley, weary and burdened by the weight of its faults. Then it remembers the voice that spoke to it in another time which still calls to it. And after much weeping, feeling lost, and not knowing who it is, it remembers that it has already been in that place.

89. Then the Father, who has created it with so much love, appears on its path, asking: Who are you? From where do you come and where do you go?

90. The son recognizes in that voice the word of the one who has given it its existence, intelligence, and gifts; the voice of the Father who always forgives, who purifies, and removes the darkness and leads to the light. The child trembles because it knows it is before the Judge, and speaks, saying: Father, My disobedience and My debts to you are very great, and I can not aspire to live in your home, for I have no merits. Today, when I returned to the spiritual valley, I see that I have only accumulated faults for which I must make restitution.

91. But the loving Father once more points out the way, and once again the spirit incarnates and forms a part of humanity.

92. Now experienced and with greater strength, it then subdues the material body in order to control it and to obey the Divine dictates. The battle begins. The spirit combats the sins which cause man to fall and wants to take advantage of the opportunity which has been granted for its salvation. It struggles from beginning to end. And when the white hairs shine on the temple, and the body which before was strong and healthy begins to slowly stoop under the weight of the years and lose energy, then the spirit feels strong, more developed, and experienced. How great and disgusting sin appears to that being, it leaves that sin and reaches the end of its journey. Now it only awaits the moment in which the Father will call it, for it has come to the conclusion that the Divine Law is just, that the will of God is perfect, and that the Father lives in order to give life and salvation to his children.

93. When the last day comes, it feels death in its flesh and has no pain; it departs silently and respectfully. It contemplates itself in the spirit, and as if it had a mirror before it, sees itself as beautiful and radiant with light. Then the voice speaks to it and asks, Child, where are you going? And knowing who it is, it approaches the Father, allows his light to invade its being and speaks thus: O Creator, O Universal Love, I come to you to rest and to give to you the fulfillment of My mission.

94. The account is settled; the spirit is healthy, cleansed and free of the chains of sin, and sees before it the reward which awaited it.

95. Then it feels that it merges with the light of that Father, that its joy is greater, and it contemplates a mansion of peace, a holy land, and a profound silence; then it remains at rest in the bosom of Abraham. (33, 14 - 16)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 31 - Redemption and Eternal Salvation

The Correction of Mistaken Concepts about Redemption

1. Many men have accepted the idea that all the tears of this world have been caused by the sins of its first inhabitants, and in their clumsiness in interpreting the parable have come to say, that Christ came to wash away the stain with his blood. If this affirmation were true, why, in spite of that already consummated sacrifice, would men continue to sin and to suffer?

2. Jesus came to earth to teach men the road to perfection, a road He pointed out with his life, his words, and his deeds. (150, 43 - 44)

3. All will reach the goal according to the fulfillment of your mission; for that purpose I have come to deliver My teachings, which are inexhaustible, in order for you to ascend the ladder of your evolution. It is not My blood that will save you, but My light within your spirit which will redeem you. (8, 39)

4. I will be given a new cross in this Third Era. It will not be visible to mortal eyes but from its height I will send My message of love to humanity; and My blood, which is the essence of My word, will be converted into light for the spirit.

5. Those who judged Me in that era, today repented, give light with their spirits to the heart of humanity as restitution for their faults.

6. Before My doctrine triumphs over the evilness of men, it must be flogged and mocked, just as Christ suffered on the cross. My light must emerge from every wound to illuminate the darkness of this world that lacks love. My invisible blood must also spread over humanity to once again show it the path of its redemption. (49, 17 - 19)

7. I tell you once again, that in Me all humanity will be saved. That blood shed at Calvary is life for the spirit, but it is not in the blood itself, which fell to the dust of the earth, but rather the Divine love that is represented by it. Now, when I speak to you of My blood, you know what meaning it holds.

8. Many men have spilled their blood in the service of the Lord and for love of their brothers, but that has not represented the Divine blood, only spiritual, only human.

9. The blood of Jesus represents Divine love because it bore no stain; in the Master there was never any sin, and of his blood He gave even the last drop to make you comprehend that God is everything for his creatures, that for them He gives himself completely, because He loves them infinitely.

10. If the dust of the earth drank that liquid that sustained life in the body of the Master, it was so that you would understand that My Doctrine would fertilize the lives of men with

the Divine watering of its love, its wisdom, and its justice.

11. The world, incredulous and skeptical of the words and examples of the Master, disputes My teaching, saying that Jesus shed his blood to save mankind from sin, but that in spite of it, the world has not been saved; it sins more every day in spite of being more evolved.

12. "Where, then, is the power of that blood of redemption?" men ask, while those who should be teaching the true concepts of My doctrine do not know how to satisfy the questions of those hungry for light and thirsty to know the truth.

13. I tell you, in this era, the questions of those who do not know, have a better basis and sense than the answers and explanations given to them by those who say they know the truth.

14. I have come again to speak to you, and here you have My words for those who think that blood achieved the salvation of the sinners before the Divine justice, that it saved all who were lost and condemned to torment.

15. I tell you, if the Father, who knows all, had believed that humanity were not going to understand and make use of all the words and works that Jesus gave to them, truly, He would never have sent him, for the Creator has never done anything unnecessary, nothing that is not destined to give fruit. And if He sent Jesus to be born, grow, and die among men, it was so that the radiant and fertile life of the Master would remain to mark an imperishable path; an indelible track, so that all his children would find the way that leads them to true love, and that complying with his Doctrine, leads them to the mansion where their Creator awaits them.

16. He knew also, that the blood that spoke of purity, of infinite love, upon being shed to the very last drop, would teach humanity to complete the mission that raises them to the Promised Land with faith in their Creator, where upon presenting their fulfillment, they may say: "Lord, it is finished."

17. Now I can tell you, that it was not the hour of the shedding of My blood on the cross that marked the moment of human redemption. My blood remains here, in the present world, alive, fresh, tracing with the bloody mark of My passion, the path of your restitution that will lead you to conquer the dwelling that your Father has promised you.

18. I have told you: I am the source of life, come and wash your stains so that you may walk free and safe to your Father and Creator.

19. My fountain is that of love, it is inexhaustible and infinite; of that speaks My blood shed in that time; it signed My Word and sealed My Doctrine. (158, 23 - 33)

20. Now, many centuries distant from those events, I tell you that in spite of Jesus having spilled his blood for all humanity, only those who have followed the path that Jesus came to show you have achieved salvation,

while those who have persisted in their ignorance and fanaticism, their errors, or their sin, are not yet saved.

21. I told you that were I to make Myself man a thousand times, and a thousand times die on the cross, while humanity does not rise to follow me, it will not have achieved its salvation; it is not My cross which will save you, but your own. I bore mine on My back, on it I died as a man, and in that instant I was in the bosom of the Father. You must imitate Me in meekness and love, bearing your cross on your backs with true humility until you reach the end of your mission, so that you too may come to be with your Father.

22. There are none who do not wish to find happiness, and the more lasting, the better, because I come to show you a road that leads to the supreme and eternal happiness. Nevertheless, I merely show you the way and leave you to choose that which most pleases you.

23. I ask you: If you wish happiness, why do you not sow it so that you can harvest it later? How few there are who have felt the impulse to render themselves to humanity! (169, 37 - 38)

24. The ideas you have of the meaning of life on earth, of what the spirit is, and of what the spiritual valley is, are mistaken.

25. The majority of believers think that living with a certain rectitude, or repenting, in the last instant of life, of the errors they have made, they have assured themselves of glory for their spirits.

26. That false concept that blinds men does not permit them to persevere throughout their lives in compliance with the law, and causes their spirits, when they abandon this world and come to the spiritual mansion, to find themselves in a place where they do not behold the marvels they had imagined, nor feel the supreme happiness to which they think they have a right.

27. Do you know what happens to those beings that felt sure of reaching heaven but instead find only confusion? Upon no longer inhabiting the earth because they no longer have the point of support provided by their physical shell, and being unable to ascend to the heights in which the dwellings of the spiritual light are found, without realizing it, they create for themselves a world that is neither human nor profoundly spiritual.

28. Then is when the spirits ask: "Is this the Glory? Is this the dwelling fated by God for the spirits after such a long journey on earth?"

29. "No," say others; "This cannot be the bosom of the Lord, where only light, love, and purity may exist."

30. Slowly, through meditation and pain, the spirit comes to understanding. It understands the Divine justice, and illuminated by the light of its conscience judges its past works, and discovers them to have been petty and imperfect, not worthy of the reward He had expected.

31. It is then, with this preparation, humility appears, and the desire to return to the roads abandoned to erase the stains incurred, repair the errors, and earn true merit before the Father.

32. It is necessary to explain these things to humanity, so that they may understand that the material life is an opportunity for men to earn merit for their spirits, merit which elevate them until they deserve a dwelling place of higher spirituality, wherein, again they must earn merit in order to avoid becoming stagnant, and to continue climbing, step by step, for: "In My Father's house are many mansions."

33. These merits you earn through love, as the eternal law of the Father has told you. And thus, from step to step on the ladder of perfection your spirit shall go learning the path that leads to glory, to true glory, which is the perfection of the spirit. (184, 40 - 45)

34. Truly I tell you, that if in this Era I had come as a man, your eyes would still have had to see My fresh and bleeding wounds, for the sins of men have not ceased, nor have they wished to redeem themselves in memory of the blood shed by me on Calvary as a proof of My love for humanity. But I have come in spirit so that you may avoid the affront of beholding the work of those who judged and sentenced me on earth.

35. All is forgiven, but in every spirit exists something of that which I spilled out for all on the cross; do not believe that that breath and that blood will be diluted or lost, they represented the spiritual life that I poured forth from that instant to all men. What is more, for reason of that blood that sealed My word and confirmed what I said and did on the earth, men rose up in search of the regeneration of their spirits.

36. My word, My works, and My blood were not, and shall not be in vain. If sometimes it seems to you that My name and My word are almost forgotten, you will see how they arise again, full of life, vigor, and purity, like a seed that in spite of being constantly embattled, never dies. (321, 64 - 66)

37. The blood of Jesus converted into the light of redemption continues penetrating spirits as salvation. My Spirit is eternally giving salvation and light, continuously penetrating with the rays of My light to where darkness exists. Every moment My Divine Spirit is spilling, not as human blood, but in essence and spiritual life over all My children. (319, 36)

"Heaven" must be Earned

38. Dominated by the forces of their low passions, men have descended so deeply in their sinfulness that they have lost all hope of salvation; but there is not one who can not be saved. For the spirit will arise once it is convinced that human turmoil will not cease as long as it does not listen to the voice of its conscience, fulfilling My law until the end of its destiny, which is not on earth but in eternity.

39. Those who believe that their existence is absurd and believe that their struggles and suffering are useless, fail to realize that life is the teacher that molds and pain the chisel that perfects. Do not think that I created pain to offer it to you in a cup. Do not think that I have made you fall. Man fell in disobedience by himself, and for that reason He must also arise by his own effort. Neither think that only pain will perfect you, no, you will also come to me by practicing love, for I am love. (31, 54 - 55)

40. Pray more with the spirit than the material, for to save yourselves an instant of prayer or a day of love are not sufficient, but rather a life of perseverance, of patience, of elevated works, and compliance with My commandments. For this I have given you great powers and senses.

41. My work is like an ark of salvation that invites all to enter. All who comply with My laws shall not perish. If you guide yourselves by My word, you will be saved. (123, 30 - 31)

42. Keep in mind that only what is perfect reaches Me; therefore, your spirit will enter My Kingdom only when it has attained perfection. You emerged from Me without experience, but you shall return to Me adorned with the garment of your merits and virtues. (63, 22)

43. Verily I say to you that the spirits of the just who dwell near God, gained the right to occupy that place by their own deeds, not because I gave it to them; I only showed them the way and at the end of it, I revealed to them the reward.

44. Blessed are those who say to Me: "Father, you are the way, the light that illuminates it and the strength for the traveler. You are the voice that indicates the course and encourages us along the journey and you are also the reward for him who reaches the end". Yes, My children, I am the life and the resurrection of the dead. (63, 74 - 75)

45. Today the Father will not ask: Who can and who is willing to rescue the human race with their blood; nor will Jesus answer: "Lord, I am the Lamb willing to mark the path of restitution for mankind with My blood".

46. Nor shall I send My Word to be made flesh in this era, that Era is past for you, and it left its teaching and elevation in your spirit. Now I have opened a new stage in spiritual advancement in which it shall be you who earn merit. (80, 8 - 9)

47. I want you all to be happy, in peace, and inhabiting the light so that you may come to possess all, not only through My love, but also through your merits, for it is then that your satisfaction and happiness will be complete. (245, 34)

48. I came to show you the beauty of a life higher than the human one, to

inspire you to elevated works, to teach you the word that provides abundant love, and proclaim to you the unknown happiness, that which awaits the spirit that has known how to climb the mountain of sacrifice, of faith, and love.

49. All of this you should recognize in My Teaching, so that at last you may understand it is your works that bring your spirit closer to true happiness. (287, 48 - 49)

50. If to go from one continent of the earth to another you must cross high and low mountains, seas, towns, cities and countries to reach your journey's destination, think that to reach the Promised Land you must travel far, so that in the long journey you gather experience, knowledge, development, and the evolution of the spirit. That shall be the fruit of the tree of life, which you shall finally taste after having struggled and wept so much to reach it. (287, 16)

51. You are children of the Father of Light, yet if through your weakness you have fallen into the darkness of a life full of trouble, error, and tears, these sorrows shall pass because you will rise to My voice when I call to you saying: "I am here, illuminating your world and inviting you to scale the mountain upon whose peak you shall find all peace, happiness, and the wealth that in vain you have sought to gather on earth. (308, 5)

52. Each world, every dwelling place, was created so that in it the spirit would evolve and make a step towards their Creator, and thus, advancing more and more on the road to perfection, someday arrive white, clean and molded to the end of its journey: the peak of spiritual perfection, which is to inhabit the Kingdom of God.

53. To whom does it seem impossible to come to inhabit the bosom of God? Oh, poor minds that do not know how to reflect! Have you already forgotten that you sprang from My bosom? That you once inhabited it? There is nothing strange, that all that were born of the source of life, return to it in due time.

54. Every spirit, upon being born of Me, was pure, yet later in their road many became stained; nonetheless, all being foreseen by Me in a wise, loving, and just way, I went ahead to put all the means necessary for your salvation and regeneration along the road that My children must travel.

55. If that spiritual purity was profaned by many beings, the day will come in which they, purifying themselves of all their faults, reacquire their original purity, and this purification will be very meritorious in My eyes, for their spirit will have achieved this through great and incessant trials of their faith, their love, their faithfulness, and their patience.

56. You all will return along the road of work, struggle, and pain to the Kingdom of Light, from which you

will no longer have to be made flesh in a human body, nor inhabit a material world, for by then your spiritual reach will permit you to make your influence felt and send your light from one world to another. (313, 21 - 24)

The most Powerful Force for Redemption

57. Here then is the pathway, come through it and you will be saved. Verily I say to you that it is not necessary to have listened to Me during this period to attain salvation; everyone who during his existence practices My Divine Law of love, that love inspired in the Creator that results in love toward his fellowman, will be saved; He will give testimony of Me in his life and with his deeds. (63, 49)

58. If the sun radiates the light of life over all nature, over all creatures, and if the stars also radiate light to the earth, why should the Divine Spirit not radiate light over the spirit of man?

59. I come now to tell you: humanity, stop. Let the light of justice that comes from love extend over all the world. Let My truth persuade you that without true love you will not achieve salvation. (89, 34 - 35)

60. My light is for all My children, not only for you who dwell in this world, but also for spirits who inhabit different mansions. All of them will be liberated and resurrected to an eternal life when, with their deeds of love toward their brethren, they will fulfill My Divine precept which asks that you love one another. (65, 22)

61. Beloved people, this is the third day in which I come to resuscitate My word among the dead. This is the Third Era, in which I appear to the world in spiritual form to tell you: this is the same Christ you saw expire on the cross that now comes to speak to you, because He lives, and shall live and be forever.

62. In contrast, I see that men, in spite of their religions that claim to be telling the truth, bear hearts dead to faith, and dead to love and light. They believe that by praying in their temples and attending their rites their salvation is assured; yet, I tell you that the world must know that salvation can be reached only by the realization of acts of love and charity.

63. The gathering places are only a school, the religions must not be satisfied to explain only the Law; they must make sure that humanity understands that life is the road along which they must apply what they have learned of the Divine Law, putting My Doctrine of love into practice. (152, 50 - 52)

64. Christ made himself man to show Divine love to the world, but men are hard of heart and stubborn, they soon forget the lesson shown and interpret it badly. I knew that humanity would come to confuse justice and love with vengeance and

punishment, that is why I announced a time that I would return spiritually to the world, to explain to humanity the lessons that it had not understood.

65. The announced time, is that in which you now live, and I have given you My teaching to manifest My Divine justice and wisdom as a perfect lesson of the sublime love of your God. Did you think I came out of fear that men would destroy the works of their Lord, or life itself? No, I come only out of love for My children, whom I wish to see filled with light and peace.

66. Verily, is it not just that you too come to Me only out of love? Yet, not from love for yourselves, but for the love of the Father and your brothers. Do you believe that He who flees from sin only from fear of torment, or He who does good works thinking only of the prize that He may achieve upon conquering a place in eternity is inspired by Divine love? He who thinks like this does not know Me; He does not come to Me out of love, but works only out of love for himself. (164, 35 - 37)

67. All My Law is condensed in two precepts: Love of God, and love of your fellow men: that is the road. (234, 4)

Salvation and Redemption for each Spirit

68. This time I have not come to raise the dead in body, as I did with Lazarus during the Second Era, today My light comes to lift the spirits which are the ones that belong to Me. And these will arise with the truth of My word to an eternal life, because your spirit is the Lazarus which today you carry within your being and which I will resurrect and heal. (17, 52)

69. The Spiritual Realm is also governed by laws, and when you part from them, very soon you feel the painful result of that disobedience.

70. Behold how great is My yearning to save you; today, as during that period, I shall carry the cross to raise you toward the true life.

71. If My blood shed along Calvary touched the heart of mankind and converted them to My Doctrine, during this period it will be My Divine light that will shake the spirit and the flesh to make you return toward the true pathway.

72. I want those who have died to the life of grace to live eternally; I do not want your spirit to dwell in darkness. (69, 9 - 10)

73. See how many of your brothers await in the bosom of idolatry the coming of the Messiah. See how many, in their ignorance, believe that I will come only to discharge My justice upon the wicked, to save the righteous, and destroy the world, without knowing that I am among men as Father, Master, Brother, and Friend, full of love and humility, extending My charity to save, bless, and forgive all. (170, 23)

74. No one has been born by chance, and as humble, awkward or small as He believes himself to be, He has been created by the grace of the Supreme Being, who loves him as much as other beings whom He considers superior; He has a destiny that will take him, like all others, to the bosom of God.

75. Do you see those men who cross the streets like outcasts, dragging along their vice and misery, not knowing who they are nor where they are going? Do you know of men who still dwell in jungles surrounded by beasts? Not one of them is forgotten by My charity; all of them have a mission to fulfill, all of them possess the origin of evolution and are in the path where their merits, efforts and struggles will guide the spirit step to step, to Me.

76. Who is He who has not wished for My peace, even if it were only for an instant, longing to liberate himself from this earthly life? Every spirit feels nostalgia for the world that He previously inhabited, for the home where He was born. That world waits for all of My children inviting them to enjoy the eternal life that some wish for, while others merely wait for death, to cease to be, because they bear a confused spirit and live without hope and without faith. What can encourage these beings to fight for their regeneration? What can awake in them the longing for eternity? They only wait for the nonexistence, the silence and the end.

77. However, the light of the world, the way and the life have returned to resurrect you with My forgiveness, to caress your fatigued brow, to comfort your heart and make the one who felt unworthy of living listen to My voice, which says to him: I love you, come to Me! (80, 54 - 57)

78. Men may fall and sink into darkness, and feel thereby distant from Me, they may believe that when they die all is finished for them; yet, to Me, none die, and not one is lost.

79. How many there are who lived as perverse beings in this world but who today are filled with light! How many who left in their wake the stain of their sins, their vices, and their crimes who have already achieved purification. (287, 9 - 10)

80. It is true that many continue to stain their spirits, but do not judge them, for they do not know what they do. I will also save them. It does not matter that they have now forgotten me or replaced me with false gods that they have created in the world. Them too I shall take to My Kingdom, even if, because they now follow false prophets, they have forgotten the gentle Christ who gave his live to teach them his doctrine of love.

81. To the Father no one is evil; no one can be evil because all were born from me. I granted My children the gift of free will, thus many of them have chosen to be rebellious, violent, blind, and commit mistakes.

However, all of them will become spiritually enlightened, and My charity will guide them along the path of redemption. (54, 45 - 46)

82. All of you are My seed, and the Master brings in the harvest; if among the good seed there are weeds, I take them with love between My hands to transform them to golden wheat.

83. I see the seed of weeds in hearts, and also muck and mire, and crime and hatred; nonetheless, I gather them all and love them. This seed I caress and purify until it shines like wheat in the sun.

84. Do you believe that the potency of My love is unable to redeem you? I will sow you after cleansing you, in My garden, where you shall bear new flowers and fruits. Within My Divine project is the mission of dignifying you. (256, 19 - 21)

85. How could I irredeemably lose a spirit if it bears within it a ray of My Light that can never be extinguished and which is before it wherever it goes? No matter how long its stubbornness or confusion lasts, that darkness will never be as enduring as My eternity. (255, 60)

86. It is as worthy before Me that a being stained with tracks of the most grievous errors purifies itself inspired by an elevated ideal, as that a being who has persevered in purity has struggled to the end to avoid stain because it loved the light from the beginning.

87. How distant from the truth are those who believe that the disturbed spirits are of a different nature from those of the spirits of light!

88. The Father would be unjust if that were true, just as He would cease being the Almighty if He lacked the wisdom and love to save those who are stained, impure, or imperfect, and if He were unable to reunite them in one dwelling with the just. (295, 15 - 17)

89. Even those beings you call demons or "tempters," I tell you truly are nothing more than disturbed or imperfect spirits of which the Father makes wise use to bring about his high designs and plans.

90. Yet, those beings, whose spirits are today enveloped in darkness and many of whom make evil use of the gifts I have given them, shall be brought to safety by Me in due time.

91. For the moment shall come, oh Israel, when all the Lord's creatures glorify Me for eternity. I would cease to be God, if with My power, My wisdom, and My love I could not save one spirit. (302, 31)

92. When have parents on earth loved only their good children and detested their bad ones? How many times have I seen you be tendered and more solicitous precisely with those who most offend you and make you suffer? How could it be possible that you perform works of love and forgiveness greater than My own?

When has one seen the Master needing to learn from his disciples?

93. Understand, therefore, that none are judged unworthy of me, and so the road to salvation is always inviting you to follow it, just as the gates of My Kingdom, which are light, peace, and good, are permanently open in readiness, awaiting the arrival of those who have been far from the Law and truth. (356, 18 - 19)

The Glorious Future of the Children of God

94. I will not permit a single one of My children to become confused nor to be lost. I will convert those parasitic plants into fruitful ones, for all creatures have been created to reach a perfect goal.

95. I want you to rejoice with Me in My Work; previously, I have already shared My attributes with you because you are part of Me; If everything belongs to Me, I also make you owners of My Work. (9, 17 - 18)

96. Do not doubt My word; in the First Era I fulfilled My promise to liberate Israel from the slavery in Egypt that symbolized idolatry and darkness, to bring you to Canaan, a land of freedom and worship of the living God. There My coming as a man was announced, and the prophecy was fulfilled, word for word, in Christ.

97. I, the Master who inhabited and loved you in Jesus, promised the world to speak to it in another time, to manifest Myself in Spirit; here you have the fulfillment of My promise.

98. Today I announce to you that I have reserved for you marvelous regions, dwellings, and spiritual mansions where you can find the true freedom to love, to do good, and to extend My light. Can you doubt it, after the fulfillment of My earlier promises? (138, 10 - 11)

99. My Divine yearning is to save you and carry you to a world of light, beauty, and love where you will yearn for the elevation of the spirit, the nobility of the sentiments, and the ideal of perfection. What is more, do you not perceive in this Divine yearning My love as Father? Certainly, whoever cannot understand this must be blind. (181, 13)

100. Look! All the galas of this world are destined to disappear and give way to others, but your spirit shall continue to live forever and shall behold the Father in all his splendor: the Father from whose bosom you sprang. All that is created must return to the place it came from. (147, 9)

101. I am the light, the peace, and eternal happiness, and as you are My children, I both wish to, and must, make you participants in My glory, and that is why I teach you the Law as the road that leads the spirit to the heights of that Kingdom. (263, 36)

102. Keep always in mind that the spirit that reaches the high grades of

goodness, wisdom, purity, and love, is beyond time, pain, and distances. It is not limited to inhabiting one place, for it can be everywhere, and find in all a supreme delight in existing, in feeling, in knowing, in loving and knowing it is loved. That is the heaven of the spirit. (146, 70 - 71)

My peace be with you !

VIII. Human Beings

Chapter 32 – Incarnation, Nature, and Duties of Human Beings

Incarnation on Earth

1. When one of your loved ones departs for the spiritual valley you weep instead of being filled with peace, realizing that He is getting one step closer toward his Lord. On the other hand, you celebrate when a new baby comes to your home without realizing at that moment that the spirit has come to fulfill a restitution in this valley of tears. It is then when you should weep for that spirit. (52, 28)

2. You bear children of your flesh, but I am He who distributes the spirits in families, in peoples, in nations, in worlds, and in such justice impenetrable for men, My love is manifested. (67, 26)

3. You live in the present, and do not know what I have destined for your future. I am preparing a great legion of spiritual beings, which shall have to come to inhabit the earth on a delicate mission, and it is necessary that you know that many of you will be parents of these children in whom My envoys are made flesh. Your duty is to prepare yourselves to receive and guide them. (128, 8)

4. I would like to speak to you much of spiritual teachings, but you would not yet understand them. If I revealed to you, the dwelling places to which you had descended on the earth, you would not be able to conceive how you lived in such places.

5. Today, you can deny knowing the spiritual valley, because I have closed to your spirit, being incarnated, its past so that you do not presume, succumb, nor become dejected when confronted with your new existence, which should begin like a new life.

6. Even if you should wish to, you could not remember; I concede to you only the conservation of a thought or intuition that I reveal to you so that you persevere in the struggle and consent when faced with trials.

7. You may doubt all that I tell you, yet that valley was truly your dwelling place when you were a spirit. You were dwellers in the mansion in which you did not know pain, in which you felt the glory of the Father in your being, for there was no stain in it.

8. Nonetheless, you had earned no merits; it was necessary that you leave heaven and descend to the world so that your spirit, by its own efforts, conquers that Kingdom.

9. Yet, little by little you descended morally until you felt very far from the Divine and the spiritual, from your origin. (114, 35 - 36)

10. When the spirit arrives on earth, it comes animated with the best intentions of consecrating its existence to the Father, of pleasing

him in all things, and of being useful to his fellow men.

11. But once imprisoned in the material, tempted and tried in a thousand different ways during the journey, it weakens, cedes to the impulses of the flesh and its temptations, becomes selfish, finishes loving itself above all things, and only at moments listens to its conscience, where its destiny, and the promises, are written.

12. My word helps you to remember your spiritual pact and to overcome the temptations and obstacles.

13. None can say that they have never strayed from the path I have traced for them, but I forgive you so that you can learn to forgive your brothers. (245, 47 - 48)

14. A great spiritual lesson is necessary to make man walk the road according to the voice of his conscience, for the material world that surrounds him. In spite of all being saturated with Divine love, and being wisely constructed for the good and the happiness of man, it constitutes a test for the spirit from the instant that it comes to inhabit a world it does not belong to, united to a body whose nature is different from its own.

15. There you can find the cause for the spirit forgetting its past. From the instant it is made flesh in an unconscious, newly born creature, and fuses to it, it begins a joint life together with that being.

16. Of the spirit there remain only two attributes present: the conscience, and intuition, but the personality, the works performed, and the past, are temporarily hidden. Thus has it been decided by the Father.

17. What would become of the spirit that comes from the light of a higher dwelling, to dwell among the miseries of this world, if it remembered its past? And how many vanities there would be among men if the greatness that existed in their spirits in another [former] life were revealed to them! (237, 18 - 19)

The Real Value of the Body, and its Guiding by the Spirit

18. I do not tell you to purify only your spirits, but also to strengthen your physical body so that the new generations which come from you might be healthy, and their spirits will be able to fulfill their delicate missions. (51, 59)

19. Be careful of the health of your body, seek its protection and strengthening. My Doctrine counsels you to have charity with your spirit and your body, for both are complementary, and need each other for the delicate spiritual fulfillment that is entrusted to them. (92, 75)

20. Do not give your body a greater importance than it really has, nor allow it to occupy the place that only corresponds to your spirit.

21. Understand that the physical body is only the instrument that you need so that the spirit manifests himself on earth. (62, 22 - 23)

22. See how this doctrine is for the spirit, for while the material shell comes every day closer to the bosom of the earth, the spirit, in contrast, comes ever closer to eternity.

23. The body is the support in which the spirit rests while it inhabits the earth. Why let it become a chain that limits or imprisons you? Why allow it to be the guiding force of your life? Is it right for the blind to guide one who has sight in his eyes ? (126, 15 - 16)

24. This teaching is simple, as is all that is pure, Divine, and for that reason, easy to comprehend. Yet, to put it in practice at times will seem difficult to you, the works of the spirit require efforts, renunciation, and sacrifice on the part of your body, and when you lack education or spiritual discipline, you must suffer.

25. From the beginning of time, a struggle has existed between the spiritual and the material in trying to comprehend what is just, and what is right and good, in order to create a life in conformity with the Law presented by God.

26. In the midst of that battle, it seems as though a strange and malevolent force is inducing you at each step to distance yourselves from the struggle, inviting you to continue on the path of materialism in use of your free will.

27. I tell you that there is no more temptation than the weakness of your body, it is sensitive to that which surrounds it, and quick to give in, easy to fall and surrender; yet He who has managed to dominate his impulses, passions, and the weaknesses of the flesh, has conquered the temptation that He bears within himself. (271, 49 - 50)

28. The earth is a battlefield, there is much to learn; were it otherwise, a few years of life on this planet would be enough and you would not be sent to reincarnate again and again. There is no tomb darker and gloomier for the spirit than its own body, if in it there is scum and materialism.

29. My word raises you from that tomb, and then gives you wings so that you may take flight to the regions of peace and spiritual light. (213, 24 - 25)

The Importance of the Spirit and the Conscience of Man

30. The body could live without a spirit, animated only by the material life, but it would not be a human. It could possess a spirit and be lacking in conscience, but it could not be guided by itself, nor would it be the superior being who by means of the conscience, knows the Law, distinguishes good from evil and receives every Divine revelation. (59, 56)

31. Let it be the conscience that illuminates the spirit and the spirit, which guides the flesh. (71, 9)

32. While some in the world pursue false greatness, others say that man is an insignificant creature before God,

and there are those who compare themselves to a worm in the soil. Certainly, your material form in the midst of Creation may seem small to you, but for Me, it is not, due to the wisdom and power with which you were created by me.

33. How can you judge the dimensions of your being by the size of your body? Can you not feel the presence of your spirit? It is bigger than your body, its existence is eternal, its road infinite, of its development you can not see either its end or its beginning. I do not wish you small. I formed you to achieve greatness. Do you know when I see man as small? When He is lost in sin, for it is then that He has lost his nobility and dignity.

34. It has been a long time since you are not with Me, since you ignore in reality who you are, for you have allowed many attributes to sleep within your being, powers and gifts that your Creator deposited in you. You are asleep to your spirit and your conscience, and it is in precisely those spiritual attributes that the spiritual greatness of men is founded. You imitate the beings of this world because in it they are born and die. (85, 56 - 57)

35. With My word of love I demonstrate to you the value that your spirit has to Me. Nothing exists in material creation that is greater than your spirit: not the sun with its light, nor the earth with all its marvels, nor is there any other creature greater than the spirit I have given you, for it is a particle of the Divine, it is the flame that springs from the Divine Spirit.

36. After God, only the spirits possess spiritual intelligence, conscience, and free will.

37. Above the instincts and inclinations of the flesh, there rises a light that is your spirit, and above that light, a guide, a book, and a judge, which is the conscience. (86, 68)

38. Humanity, in its materialism, asks Me: "Can it be true that the Kingdom of the Spirit exists?" and I answer: Oh, unbelievers, you are the Thomases of the Third Era. To feel pity, compassion, tenderness, kindness, or nobility are not attributes of the material, nor are the graces and gifts that you carry hidden within you. All those sentiments that you bear engraved in your hearts and minds, all those powers, are from the spirit, and you must not deny it. The flesh is a limited instrument, but the spirit is not. It is great because it is an atom of God.

39. Seek the mansion of the spirit in the depths of your being, and the great wisdom in the greatness of love. (147, 21 - 22)

40. Truly I tell you that from the first days of humanity, man has had the intuition that within He bore a spiritual being, a being which, though invisible, manifested itself in the various works of his life.

41. From time to time, your Lord has revealed the existence of the spirit, its existence, and its arcane, for even

though you bear it within you, the veil that the material wraps you in is so dense, that you cannot come to see that which is most noble and pure in your being.

42. Many are the truths that men have dared deny. Nonetheless, belief in the existence of a spirit has not been one of the most fought against, for man has felt and has come to understand that to deny the spirit is like denying your very self.

43. Human matter, when it has degenerated because of its passions, its vices, and its materialism, becomes a chain, a blindfold of darkness, a prison, and an obstacle to the development of the spirit. In spite of this, you have never lacked an interior ray of light to help you in your moments of testing.

44. Truly I tell you, the purest and most elevated expression of the spirit is the conscience: the Divine interior light that makes it the first, the greatest, and the most noble of all the creatures that surround it. (170, 56 - 60)

45. To all the people I say: the highest and most beautiful title that man possesses is that of "Child of God," though it is necessary that it be merited.

46. That is the purpose of the Law and the Teachings: to inspire you in the learning of My truth so that you may be worthy children of the Divine Father who is the sum of perfection. (267, 53)

47. You know that you were created in My image and likeness, and when you say it, you think of your human form. I say to you that your likeness to God is not physical but spiritual. In order to liken yourself to me you must perfect yourself by practicing deeds of virtue.

48. I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life, I am justice and goodness, all of which proceeds from Divine love. Do you now understand how you should be in order to be in My image and likeness? (31, 51 - 52)

49. In you there is a reflection of the Divine; in truth, you bear Me. The intelligence, the will, the powers, senses, and virtues you possess, speak of an essence superior to that to which you belong, and are a living testament of the Father from whom you sprang.

50. At times the image of Me that you carry within, you manage to stain and profane with disobedience and sin. In that you are not like Me, for it is not enough to have a human body and a spirit to be the image of the Creator; your true resemblance to Me is in your light and your love for all your fellow men. (225, 23 – 24)

51. I made you in My form and image, and if I am the Trinity in One, then in you too exists the trinity.

52. Your material body represents the creation in its formation and perfect harmony. Your incarnated spirit is an image of the Divine Word that was made man to trace a path of love for men in the world, and your

conscience is a radiant spark of the Divine light of the Holy Spirit. (220, 11 - 12)

53. What merit would your spirit achieve acting in a material body, without free will and sensuous tendencies? The struggle of the spirit with its material body is one of power against power. In that crucible the spirit must test its superiority and its elevation. That is the trial where the spirit has often succumbed momentarily to the temptations of the flesh. The power exerted over the spirit is so strong that it seems that a supernatural and evil power was dragging it toward the abyss causing it to be lost in the passions.

54. How great is the responsibility of the spirit before God! The flesh is not bound by this responsibility; notice how once dead, the flesh will forever rest on earth. When will you achieve enough merits that will make your spirit worthy of living in dwellings which are more perfect than the one in which you now live?

55. The world offers you crowns that only speak of vanity, of arrogance, and of false greatness. To the spirit that knows how to disregard those vanities, another crown is reserved in the hereafter, that of My wisdom. (53, 9 - 11)

56. Life should manifest itself first in the spirit, then in the flesh. How many beings have dwelled on earth, but how few of them were spiritually alive and have manifested their spiritual grace to humanity, that Divine Spark given to man by the Creator.

57. If men can maintain transparency in their consciences, through them they shall be able to contemplate their pasts, their presents, and their futures.

58. The spirit is similar to My arcane, and oh, how much is contained in that! At every step, and in every instant there is something to reveal to you, manifestations at times so profound that they are incomprehensible to you.

59. That spark of light that exists in each human is the tie that unites man to the spiritual; it is that which puts him in contact with the beyond and with his Father. (201, 37 - 40)

60. Oh, if only your material form could take in that which your spirit receives through clairvoyance. For the spirit never ceases to see, even when the body, because of its material nature, perceives nothing. When will you know how to interpret your spirit? (266, 11)

61. You, who do not love life because you regard it as cruel, as long as you do not recognize the importance of the conscience in man or allow yourself to be guided by it, you will find nothing of real value.

62. It is the conscience which elevates the spirit toward a superior life above the flesh and its passions. Spirituality will enable you to feel the great love of God, when you succeed

in practicing it; then you will understand the importance of life, you will contemplate its beauty and will find its wisdom. Then, you will surely understand why I have called it LIFE.

63. After knowing and understanding this teaching, who will dare reject it, saying that it is not the truth?

64. When you understand that within the conscience is your true value, you will live in harmony with everything created by your Father.

65. Then, the conscience will beautify the poor human life, but first it will be necessary for man to withdraw from all passions which separate him from God, in order to follow the path of justice and wisdom. That will be the beginning of the true life for you, this life which today you regard with indifference, because you do not realize what you are despising nor imagine its perfection. (11, 44 - 48)

The Temple of God in Man

66. The concept that humanity has of Me is infantile, because they do not know how to penetrate the revelations that I have ceaselessly given them. For He who knows how to prepare, I am visible and tangible, and present everywhere; in contrast, for He who does not possess sensibility because materialism has hardened him, He barely understands that I exist, and feels Me to be immensely distant, and impossible to be felt or seen in any form.

67. It is necessary that man knows that He bears Me within himself, that in his spirit and in the light of his conscience He has the presence of the Divine. (83, 50 - 51)

68. The pain that weighs down the men of this Era is leading them step by step, without realizing it, to the doors of the inner sanctuary, before which, unable to go further, they will ask: "Lord, where are you?" And from the interior of the temple the sweet voice of the Master will answer, "Here I am, where I have always dwelled, in your conscience." (104, 50)

69. You were born in Me; you took both spiritual and material life from the Father, and in a figurative sense, at the moment you were born in Me, I was born in you.

70. I am born in your conscience, I grow with your evolution, and I manifest Myself fully in your works of love, so that you will say full of pleasure: "The Lord is with me." (138, 68 - 69)

71. Today, as beginning students, you are not always able to comprehend My teachings. For now, speak to God with your heart and mind and He will respond to you deep within your being. You will hear his message in your conscience. It will be a clear, wise, and loving voice that you will gradually discover and become accustomed to hearing. (205, 47)

72. I must raise the church of the Holy Spirit in the hearts of My disciples in this Third Era. There God the Creator, the strong God, the God made man in the Second Era, the God of infinite wisdom, will make his dwelling. He lives in you, but if you wish to hear and feel the echo of his word, you must prepare.

73. Who does good, feels My presence within them, just as does He who is humble, or who sees his brother in every one of his fellow men.

74. In your spirit exists the temple of the Holy Spirit. That enclosure is indestructible, there are no strong winds or hurricanes that are capable of destroying it; it is invisible and intangible to the gaze of humans; its columns are the desire to overcome yourself with goodness, its dome is the grace that the Father pours out over his children, and its doors: the love of the Divine Mother, for all who knock at My door are touching the heart of the Celestial Mother.

75. Here, disciples, is the truth of the church of the Holy Spirit, so that you be not of those who become confused by false interpretations. The temples of marble were but a symbol, and of them, not one stone will be left upon another.

76. I wish that in your interior altar the flame of faith burn always, and that you understand that with your works, you are building the foundations where one day a great sanctuary will stand. I hold all humanity on trial and in preparation within their diverse ideas, for to all I will give a part in the construction of My temple. (148, 44 - 48)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 33 – Men and Women, Parents and Children, Family and Marriage

The Relationship between Man and Woman

1. Before you arrived on earth, I already knew your way and your inclinations, and to help you in your journey, I put in your path a heart that by its love for you would illuminate your road. The heart may be that of a man or a woman. Thus I have wished to help you so that you may serve as a staff of faith, moral force, and charity for the needy. (256, 55)

2. I wanted you to participate in the joy of being parents, to create beings similar to yourselves, beings to whom I would send spirits to incarnate. Since maternal love exists in the Divine and eternal, I wanted there to exist in the human life a being who would represent it, and that being is the woman.

3. In the beginning the human being was divided into two parts, thus creating the two sexes, one the man and the other the woman. He would have strength, intelligence and majesty; the woman would have tenderness, grace, and beauty. The man as the seed, and the woman the fertile land. There you have two beings who can feel complete, perfect, and happy only when they are united, for with their harmony they will form one single body, one single will, and one single ideal.

4. This union, when inspired by the conscience and by love, is called matrimony.

5. Truly I say to you: I see that in this time man and woman have deviated from their path.

6. I discover men who forsake their responsibilities, women who flee from their maternity and others who invade the fields predestined for man, when since ancient times you were told that the man is the head of the woman.

7. Not because of that should the woman feel scorned, for today I say to you that the woman is the heart of the man.

8. That is why I have instituted and sanctified matrimony, because in the union of those two beings, spiritually equal but corporeally different, a perfect condition prevails. (66, 68 - 69)

9. How few are those who aspire to live in the paradise of peace, light, and harmony, lovingly obeying the Divine laws.

10. Humanity has traveled over a very long path, and it still prefers to eat the forbidden fruits, which only accumulate sorrow and disappointment in its life. The forbidden fruits are those which, while being good because they have been created by God, can become harmful to man if He has not properly prepared himself, or if He consumes them excessively.

11. Man and woman take the fruit of life without preparation, unaware of their responsibility before the Creator when they bring new beings to incarnate on earth. (34, 12 - 14)

12. Some ask Me: "Lord, by chance, is human love wrong and abominable in your sight? Do you only approve of spiritual love?"

13. No people, it is true that to the spirit correspond the highest and purest loves, but in the flesh I also deposited a heart to love with, and I gave it senses so that through them you may love what surrounds you.

14. That love that rests only in the material is characteristic of the irrational beings, because they lack a conscience that illuminates their paths; on the other hand, I tell you that good unions must bring forth good fruits, and incarnate in them spirits of light. (127, 7 - 8 and 10)

15. I have not come to ask superhuman sacrifices of you: neither have I asked that men cease being men to follow me, nor that women cease being women to fulfill a spiritual mission. I have not separated the husband from his wife, nor the wife from her husband to serve Me, nor to parents have I said to abandon their children and cease working to follow Me.

16. To one and all, upon converting them to laborers in My fields, I have made them understand that by being My servants, they do not cease to be human, and therefore must know to give to God what is God's, and to the world what is of the world. (133, 55 - 56)

The Nature and Duty of the Man

17. To you men, I have granted a heritage, a treasure, a woman of whom you are the overseers, in order to love and preserve her. And nevertheless, your companion has come to present her complaints and tears to Me, because of your lack of understanding.

18. I have said that you are strong, that you have been created in My image and likeness, but I have not sent you to humiliate the woman and make her your slave.

19. I have given you strength, so that you may represent Me in your home; strong in virtue, in talent, and I have given you a woman as a companion and as a complement in your earthly life, so that you may find fortitude to withstand the ordeals and vicissitudes through the love of both. (6, 61)

20. Think, men, how many times have you made virtuous women fall into your net, finding in them the sensitive and weak spots; and those mirrors formerly clean, and now without their luster, you must make them reflect once again the clarity and beauty of their spirits.

21. Why do you today deprecate the same that yesterday you induced to perdition? Why do you complain of the degeneration of women? Understand that if you had led them on the path of My Law, which is the

law of the heart and the conscience, of respect and charity, loving them with a love that elevates instead of the passion that degrades, you would not now have reason to cry and complain, and they would not have fallen.

22. Men seek and demand that women have virtues and beauty; why do you demand what you do not deserve?

23. I see that you still believe yourselves to have great merits, in spite of falling short in them. Reconstruct with your works, words, and thoughts what you have destroyed, giving honesty, morals, and virtue the value that is theirs.

24. If you strive in this way, men, you will have helped Jesus in his work of salvation, and your hearts will feel joy when you contemplate the homes honored by good wives and worthy mothers. Your happiness will be great when you see virtue return to those who had lost it.

25. Redemption is for everyone. Why should not even the most sinful be saved? For that reason I tell you: Men, work with Me to save those you have led to perdition, encouraging them with the light of My Doctrine, and make My loving thoughts come to their minds and hearts. Bring them My messages in the hospitals and prisons, even in the places of mire, for it is there that they cry in repentance and pain for not having been strong when the world with its temptations dragged them toward perversion.

26. Every woman was once a little girl, every woman was once a virgin, and so you can reach their hearts on the path of sensitivity.

27. To the men who have not tarnished these virtues, I will entrust this task. Remember that I have told you: "By your works you shall be known." Let the spirit speak through the material form.

28. However, to those who have not known how to respect the graces deposited by Me in that being, I tell you: Why say that you love, when it is not love that you feel? Why try to make others fall letting nothing stop you? Think, what would your heart feel if what you do with those plucked flowers were done with your mother, your sister, or with a woman you love, and therefore, respect? Have you ever thought of the wounds you cause to the parents who raised their daughters with great love?

29. Ask your heart in a true examination in the light of your conscience if you can reap what you have not sown.

30. How can you prepare your future life if you are wounding your fellow men and women? How many victims will you have? What ending will you have? Truly I tell you, that you have sacrificed many victims to the whirlwind of your passions, some of whom belong to your present, and others to your past.

31. I desire that the heart and lips that have been a nest of perfidy and lies become a nest of truth and chaste love.

32. Illuminate the paths of others by word and example so that you may be

the saviors of fallen women. Oh, if only each of you would redeem just one!

33. Do not speak badly of that woman; the offensive word that wounds one, wounds all who hear it, because from that instant all become unfit judges.

34. Respect the actions and secrets of others, for it is not for you to judge them. I prefer to raise men fallen in sin, over hypocrites who appear pure, but sin. I prefer a sincere great sinner to the false pretense of virtue. If you wish to adorn yourselves, let it be with adornments of sincerity.

35. If you find a virtuous woman of high sentiment, and you feel unworthy of her although you love her, and then speak badly of her and deprecate her, and if after suffering and understanding your error you seek her for consolation, in vain will you call at her door.

36. If every woman who has passed through the life of a single man had received from him the word and the feelings of love, respect, and understanding, your world would not now be at the height of sin in which it finds itself. (235, 18 - 32)

Woman, Wife, and Mother

37. Women, it is you who with your prayer protect what little peace there is in the world, and who as faithful guardians of the home take care that it does not lack the warmth of love. In this way you unite with Mary, to break human arrogance. (130, 53)

38. You women who water the roads of this world with your tears, and who with your blood mark your passage through this life: Rest in Me to recover new strength and to continue being the bearers of love, the fire of the hearth, and the solid foundation of the home that I have entrusted to you on earth. So that you may continue being like a mother bird, spreading her wings to protect her husband and children, I bless you.

39. I exalt the man, and the place of the woman at his right. I sanctify marriage and bless the family.

40. In this Era I come with a sword of love to put all things in their places, for men had put them elsewhere. (217, 29 - 31)

41. Truly I tell you that the regeneration of humanity must begin with the women, so that their fruit, which are the men of tomorrow, are found free of the stains that have led them to degeneration.

42. Then, it will correspond to men to do their part in this work of reconstruction, for all who have corrupted a woman, must regenerate her.

43. Today I have inspired you to save the woman who has stumbled on her path, and when you present her to Me whom you have saved, I will give her a flower, a blessing, and very great peace so that she will not fall again.

44. If you fulfill this mission in this way, those beings wounded by the

world will feel the love of Jesus enter their hearts.

45. I shall listen when in their prayers they tell Me: "My Father, do not see My sin, see only My pain; do not judge My ingratitude, but see My suffering." In that instant My comfort will descend to that troubled heart, and it will be purified by its tears. Oh, If you only knew how much more the prayer of the sinner is felt than that of the vain who believe themselves just and clean. (235, 16 - 17 and 43 - 45)

46. Of the love with which I have given you life, men give little sign or evidence. Of all human emotions, that which comes closest to the Divine love is maternal love, for in it is disinterest, abnegation, and the ideal of seeking the happiness of the child even at the cost of sacrifice. (242, 39)

47. And to you, sterile women, the Master says, long have you desired and asked that your wombs be converted into fountains of life. You have hoped that when the evening or the morning approaches, a tender heart would be heard beating within you. But the days and nights have passed and you have only shed tears because the child has not arrived to call at your door.

48. How many of you who are listening to Me, and who have been deprived of hope by science, will have to bear fruit to believe in My power. Thus, through that miracle many may recognize Me! Watch and wait. Do not forget My words. (38, 42 - 43)

The Education of Children and Adolescents

49. Parents: Avoid mistakes and bad examples. I do not demand perfection of you, only love and charity toward your children. Prepare yourselves spiritually and physically, for the great legions of spirits from the beyond await the instant to incarnate among you.

50. I want a new humanity which will grow and multiply, not only in number but in virtue, so that it may become aware of the Promised Land nearby, and its children might be able to live in the New Jerusalem.

51. I want the earth to be filled with men of good will who are the fruits of love.

52. Destroy the Sodom and Gomorrah of this time. Do not allow your hearts to become familiar with their sins, nor do imitate their inhabitants. (38, 44 - 47)

53. Devotedly guide your children. Teach them to obey the spiritual and the material laws; and if they break them, correct them, for you as parents represent Me on earth. Therefore, remember Jesus, who filled with holy anger, gave the merchants of Jerusalem a lesson for all times, defending the Divine cause, the unchangeable laws. (41, 57)

54. Today you have ceased to be children and you can now understand the essence of My teachings; you also know that your spirit was not born with the physical body you possess,

and that the beginning of one is not of the other. Those children whom you rock in your arms, carry innocence in their heart, but in their spirit they hold a past at times much larger and difficult then that of their parents themselves. How great a responsibility there is for those who must cultivate those hearts so that their spirit attains progress along the road!

55. Not because of this, should you feel lesser love for your children. Think that you do not know who they are nor what they have done; rather, increase for them your charity and love and be grateful to your Father for having placed in you His mercy to convert you into guides and counselors of your spiritual brothers, whose bodies you become parents of by blood. (6, 31 - 32)

56. I say to parents of families, that in the same manner that they worry about the material future of their children, they should also do so for their spiritual future, because of the mission which in that sense they have brought into the world. (81, 64)

57. Understand that when the spirit is made flesh, it brings with it all its gifts, that its destiny is already written, and therefore it need receive nothing in the world. It brings a message or restitution. At times, it comes to gather a harvest, and other times to pay a debt, but always it comes to receive in this life a lesson of the love its Father gives it.

58. You who are guiding your children through this life, once they are past the age of innocence, put them on the road of My Law, awaken their sentiments, reveal to them their gifts, and induce them always to the good; and truly I tell you, who in this way comes to Me shall be bathed in the light that springs from the Divine fire, which is My love. (99, 64 - 65)

59. Spiritually, you have traveled a long road, and now you are surprised by the intuition and the development that the new generations show from their most tender infancy, because they are spirits that have lived much and now return to walk at the front of humanity; some on the paths of the spirit, and others on the roads of the world according to their gifts and their mission. Yet, in all of them, humanity will find peace. The beings of which I speak, will be your children. (220, 14)

60. Do you think that confronted with a bad example, by a vice - ridden or evil parent on earth, the child commits an error in not continuing in that way of living? Or do you believe that the child is obliged to follow in the steps of his parents?

61. Truly I tell you, it must be the conscience and reason that guide you on the straight path. (271, 33 - 34)

62. Blessed innocence is contaminated with the evil of the world, youth runs a dizzying race, and the young women have quitted themselves of their modesty, their

chastity, and their honesty; all these virtues have parted from their hearts; they have fed the worldly passions, and yearn only for those pleasures that lead them to the abyss.

63. I come to speak to you with all clarity so that you rise up and make a firm step in the evolution of your spirit. (344, 48)

64. Ignite in youth the love of their fellowmen; inspire in them great and noble ideals, for it will be they who tomorrow fight for an existence in which justice, love, and the sacred liberty of the spirit shine. Prepare yourselves all, for the great battle of which the prophecies have spoken, has not yet arrived. (139, 12)

A Word to the Girls and Young Women

65. All spirits have in Me a Divine Father and if I have endowed you with human parents during your physical life, it is to give life to your body and to represent your Heavenly Father near you. I have said to you: 'Love God above everything created" and I have added: "Honor your Father and your mother." Therefore, do not neglect your responsibilities; if you have not recognized the love of your parents and you still have them in this world, bless them and acknowledge their merits. (9, 19)

66. On this day I am talking especially to the young women, those who tomorrow will have to illuminate the life of a new home with their presence; you should know that the heart of a wife and mother are the lamps that illuminate that sanctuary, just as the spirit illuminates your inner temple.

67. Prepare yourselves now, so that your new life does not surprise you; from this moment go forth preparing the path to be traveled by your children: those spirits who await the hour to approach your womb and take human life and form to fulfill their missions on earth.

68. Be My collaborators in My plans for restoration, and in My work of regeneration and justice.

69. Distance yourselves from the many temptations that beset your path in this era. Pray for the sinful cities where so many women are lost, where so many sanctuaries are profaned, and so many lamps extinguished.

70. Extend by your example the seed of life, truth, and light that counteract the lack of spirituality in humanity.

71. Pure young women of this people, awaken and prepare yourselves for the battle. Do not be blinded by the passions of the heart nor dazzled by what is not real. Develop your gifts of intuition and inspiration, as well as your tenderness and sensitivity; strengthen yourselves in the truth, and you will have prepared your best weapons for facing the struggle this life presents.

72. So that you may transmit the love in your blood, so that you may sustain your children with the love of which I speak to you so much, you must first live it, saturate yourselves

in it, and feel it deeply. That is what My teaching comes to do in your heart. (307, 31 - 36)

Marriage and Family

73. The law of matrimony descended like a light which spoke through the conscience of the first beings, so that they would recognize that the union of one with the other signified a pact with the Creator. The fruit of that union was the child in whom the blood of the parents was blended as proof that what you bind before God can not be unbound on earth.

74. That joy which the Father and the mother feel when they give birth to a child, is similar to that which the Creator experienced when He became a Father, giving life to his much beloved children. If later I delivered laws to you through Moses so that you would know how to select a partner and would not covet the wife of your neighbor, it was because humanity, by virtue of its free will, had become lost in the ways of adultery and passions.

75. Time passed; I came to the world in Christ, and with My gentle teaching, which is always the law of love, I elevated matrimony and with it, human virtue. I spoke in parables in order to make My word unforgettable, and I made a sacred institution of matrimony.

76. Now that I am among you again, I ask you, men and women: what have you done to marriage? How few there are who can answer satisfactorily. My sacred institution has been profaned, and from that fountain of life springs pain and death. Upon the purity of that law are the tracks and stains of men and women. The fruit that should have been sweet is bitter, and the cup from which men drink is of gall.

77. You deviate from My laws, and when you stumble, you ask in anguish "Why is there such pain?" It is because the instincts of the flesh have never listened to the voice of the conscience. Now I ask you: Why do you not have peace, when I have given you all that is necessary for happiness?

78. I have placed a blue mantle in the sky so that beneath it you may build your nest of love, separating yourselves from the temptations and complications of the world, living in simplicity as do the birds, for in simplicity and in pure prayer, one can feel the peace of My kingdom and receive the revelations of many Mysteries.

79. Everyone who is united in matrimony before My Divinity, even when their union is not sanctioned by any minister, makes a pact with Me, a pact which remains recorded in the book of God, where all destinies are written.

80. Who can erase from that book the names of those two who have been united? Who in the world can unbind that which has been united in My law?

81. If I were to disunite you, I would be destroying My own work. When you have asked me to be united on earth, and I have granted it to you,

why do you then break your promises and deny your vows? Is it not that you are ridiculing My law and My name? (38, 32 - 37 and 39 - 41)

82. I have spoken to the heart of the woman, wife, and mother who has not known how to maintain the cleanliness of her heart, nor to give to her companion and their children the warmth of tenderness and understanding.

83. How can men and women elevate their spiritual lives if they have not yet corrected the great errors that exist in their human lives?

84. My Work requires that its disciples know how to give testimony with the cleanliness and truth of the acts of their lives.

85. To one and all I ask: "Do you have children? Then have charity for them; if you could, for one moment, see those spirits, you would feel unworthy to call yourselves their parents. Do not give them bad examples; take care not to raise a scandal in the presence of your children.

86. I know that in these times, more than ever, there are problems in the bosom of marriages that find only a single solution: distancing, separation.

87. If this humanity had the necessary notion of spiritual knowledge, it would not fall into such grave error, for it would find the inspiration to resolve the most difficult periods and overcome the most difficult trials in prayer and spirituality.

88. My light comes to all hearts, to the sad and the beaten, to encourage them. (312, 36 - 42)

89. In the Second Era I entered the homes of many marriages joined by the Law of Moses, and do you know how I found many of them? Fighting and destroying the seed of peace, love, and trust; I saw war and discord in their hearts, at their tables, and in the marriage bed.

90. I entered too in the homes of many who without having marriages sanctioned by law, loved one another and lived like lovebirds in their nest, caressing and protecting the loved one.

91. How many there are who living under the same roof do not love each other, and on not loving each other, are not united, but distant spiritually. Yet, they do not make their separation public, for fear of Divine punishment, or of human law, or of the judgment of society. That is not marriage, in those beings there is no union nor truth.

92. Nonetheless, they present their false union, visit homes and temples, go out upon the roads, and the world does not judge them, because they hide their lack of love. In contrast, how many who love each other must hide, concealing their real union, while suffering from misunderstandings and injustices.

93. Humanity has not risen to understand and judge the lives of their neighbors. Those men who hold in their hands the human and spiritual

laws do not use true justice in sanctioning those cases.

94. Nonetheless, those times of comprehension and prudence that I announce to you, in which humanity will perfect itself, shall come. Then again you shall see, as in the patriarchal times before Moses, when the union of beings was performed as I have done on this day with My children: spiritually, and as you shall do in times to come, in the presence of the parents of those to be joined, of friends and relatives, and amid the greatest spirituality, fraternity, and rejoicing. (375, 25 - 27)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 34 - Free Will and Conscience

The Importance of the Conscience and Free Will

1. Listen, O disciples: Man has as his spiritual gifts freedom of will and a conscience. Everyone, at birth, has been endowed with virtues and can make use of them. In his spirit is the light of his conscience; but at the same time that the flesh develops, with it passions unfold: the bad inclinations, these being the ones that battle against those virtues.

2. God permits this because where there is no struggle there are no merits, and this is what you need in order to ascend along the spiritual path. What would be the merit of the children of God, if they did not struggle? What would you do if you lived filled with happiness, as is your wish in this world? Would you expect spiritual progress if you were surrounded by comforts and riches? You would be at a standstill, for merit does not exist where there is no struggle.

3. But do not be confused, for when I speak of conflict, I refer to that which you develop in order to master your weaknesses and passions. Those battles are the only ones which I allow in men so that they will dominate their egotism and their materialism, in order for the spirit to take its rightful place illuminated by its conscience.

4. That inner battle I do authorize, but not the one which men use with the desire of exalting themselves, blinded by ambition and wickedness. (9, 42 - 44)

5. The spirit fights to achieve its elevation and progress while the material form gives in at every step to the attractions of the world; yet the spirit and the material can be harmonized, giving to each what legitimately pertains to it, that is what My Doctrine teaches.

6. How can you practice My Law in every case? By listening to the voice of the conscience, which is the judge of your acts. I do not come to command that which you can not perform; I come to persuade you that the road to happiness is not a fantasy, that it exists and the way to travel it is what I am showing you.

7. You are free to choose the road, but it is My duty as Father to show you the true and the shortest road, that which has always been illuminated by the light of the Divine beacon that is My love for you, for you are the disciples who thirst always to hear the new words that come to affirm your knowledge and revive your faith. (148, 53 - 55)

8. I have placed the conscience in your being so it can be in the midst of all your steps, since the conscience is able to distinguish good from bad, and what is just from what is not. With that light you cannot be deceived nor be called ignorant. How could the spiritual follower deceive his brother

or try to deceive even himself if He knows the truth? (10, 32)

9. Man on earth is a prince to whom My love and My justice gave that title, and the order that He received from the very beginning was to have dominion over the earth.

10. Over the Divine gift of your free will, I put a beacon to illuminate the path of your life: the conscience.

11. The freedom to act, and the light of the conscience to distinguish good from evil, are the two greatest gifts of love that the Father has bequeathed to your spirit. They are in men before birth and after death. The conscience guides men, and does not leave their side in moments of desperation, nor in moments of lost reason, nor even in agony, for it is intimately united to the spirit. (92, 32 - 34)

12. The spirit possesses the gift of free will, through which it must earn merit in order to save itself.

13. Who guides, orients, or counsels the spirit during its free wandering, so that it can distinguish right from wrong and thereby not be lost? The conscience.

14. The conscience is the Divine spark, a higher light, and is a force to help men not to sin. What merit would there be in men if the conscience had the material strength to force them to remain on the side of good?

15. I want you to know that merit consists of listening to that voice, in persuading yourselves that that voice never lies nor is mistaken in its counsel, and in faithfully obeying its dictates.

16. As you can understand, to hear that voice clearly requires preparation and concentration within one's self. Who practices such obedience in the present times? Ask yourselves?

17. The conscience has always manifested itself in man, but man has not achieved the necessary evolution to guide all his life by that Divine voice. Man has needed laws, teachings, precepts, religions and advice for guidance

18. When men come to enter into communion with their spirits, and instead of looking for it outwardly, seek it within themselves, they can hear that gentle, persuasive, wise, and just voice that has always been vibrating within them without being heard, and they come to understand that the conscience is the presence of God, and that it is the true means by which men should communicate with their Father and Creator. (287, 26 - 30)

19. All bear My light; every spirit possesses that grace, yet, while in some that light has grown and increased to show itself outwardly, in others it has been latent, hidden, and ignored. Nonetheless, I tell you truly, no matter how backwards a man may be spiritually, He can always distinguish between good and evil, and so you are all responsible before Me for your acts.

20. I must tell you that responsibility grows in you according to the

development of your understanding, for you are increasingly more sensitive to the dictates of the conscience. (310, 69 - 70)

21. I want you to know that among all the creatures of this world, you are the favorite being, gifted with a spirit and a conscience; I have given you freedom of will so that you may take by your own choice the straight road that leads to Me; it is not a flowery path that I offer you, but that of prayer, penance and struggle, and along that road your conscience will guide you. (58, 42)

22. What would become of the spirit deprived of its freedom of will? In the first place it would not be a spirit and therefore it would not be a creation, worthy of the Supreme Being; it would be something like those machines that you create; something without life of its own, without intelligence, without will, without aspirations. (20, 37)

23. I gave free will to man, but if in his confusion He complains about it, I will tell him that I also gave him the ability to choose and comprehend. At the same time, I revealed My law to him, which is the way not to stumble or become lost, and kindled the light of his conscience, which is an inner beacon that illuminates the way of the spirit and leads it to eternal life.

24. Why does sin exist and evil dominate, and why do wars break out? Because man does not listen to the dictates of his conscience and badly uses his free will. (46. 63 - 64)

25. The world is not listening, because the voices of these material forms by which I communicate have little reach. It is then the voice of the conscience, which is My wisdom, that speaks to humanity, surprising many who, enveloped in their selfishness, are deaf to the call of that voice, and attentive only to adulation and earthly adoration, enjoying their greatness and power. (164, 18)

The Abuse of Free Will

26. Today I find Myself with a humanity that is weakened in spiritual matters because of the abuse that has been made of the gift of free will. I traced a path of justice, love, charity, and goodness; humanity has created another, of apparent light, which has led them to the abyss.

27. Upon turning back, My word shows you the same road that you have previously not wished to take, and He would be unjust and senseless who says that this doctrine confuses or delays. (126, 5 - 6)

28. Behold mankind occupied in destroying and hating one another, in snatching the power from each other without holding back on crime, theft or treachery. There you have men who succumb by the millions, victims of their fellowmen and others who perish from the effect of vice. Is there light in all that? Does the spirit within them speak out? What exists there is

darkness and pain, resulting from the abuse of the gift of the freedom of will and from not listening to the inner voice, of not beholding the light of that spark of God that everyone carries within his being and which is the Divine light that you call conscience. (79, 31)

29. Free will is the highest expression, the most complete gift of the liberty that was conceded to men on the road of life so that by perseverance in good, achieved by the counsel of the conscience and the struggle to overcome its trials, you reach the bosom of the Father. But free will has been replaced by libertinism, the conscience is unheard, only the dictates of the world are obeyed, and spirituality has been supplanted by materialism.

30. Faced with such confusion and so much straying, My Doctrine will appear absurd to the men of this time; yet, I tell you, it is exactly the teaching that is needed so that men free themselves from the lethargy in which they find themselves. (157, 15 - 16)

31. My word is the road, it is the Divine law that guides you to perfection, the light that elevates the spirit but which has been dulled when the flesh, by its rigidity, has imposed itself, not hearing the interior voice of its conscience.

32. Woe then to the spirit that has ceded to the impulses of the material and has let itself be dominated by the influence of the world that surrounds it, exchanging its post as guide for that of a defenseless being carried from one side to the other by human passions and weaknesses, like dry leaves carried aimlessly by the wind.

33. The man who most loves his freedom, fears to submit himself to the Divine will because He is fearful that the spirit will tame him, depriving him of many human satisfactions that He knows will harm him and cause him to abandon the road that leads to true life. (97, 36)

34. The time in which men have taken their free will to use it in pleasures, low passions, hatred, and vengeance is coming to an end. My justice is closing the paths of sin and opening instead the path to reconciliation and regeneration so that they can find the road to peace that they have looked for in vain by other means. (91, 80)

35. I gave you the gift of free will and I have respected that blessed liberty conceded to My children; but I also placed in your being the Divine light of the conscience, so that guided by it you channel your gifts, and I tell you, that in the struggle between the spirit and the flesh, the spirit has suffered a defeat, a painful fall that little by little has been distancing it from the source of truth, which I am.

36. Its defeat is not final, but transitory, for from the depths of the abyss the spirit shall rise when it can no longer tolerate its hunger, thirst,

nakedness, and lack of light. Pain shall be its salvation, and hearing the voice of its conscience, it shall rise strong and enlightened, fervent and inspired, to take up once again its gifts; but no longer with the liberty to apply them to good or evil, but consecrating them strictly to the fulfillment of the Divine laws, which is the best worship you can offer My Spirit. (257, 65 - 66)

The Overriding Need to Obey the Impulses of the Conscience

37. How far from reality in this instant are those millions of beings who live only for their material present! How can they open their eyes to reality? Only by listening to the voice of their conscience: the voice that to be heard requires concentration, meditation, and prayer. (169, 16)

38. Always when you wish to know if the path that you follow is that of your evolution, you may consult your conscience, and if there is peace in it and if charity and good will toward your brethren lodges in your heart, you can be certain that your light still shines and your word comforts and heals.

39. However if you discover that within your heart there has germinated greed, bad will, materiality and lust, you can be certain that your light has turned into darkness and imposture. Do you wish to offer the Father a soiled harvest instead of a golden grain, when He calls on you? (73, 45)

40. Disciples, if you do not wish to suffer from errors or mistakes, examine your actions in the light of your conscience, and if there is something that tarnishes them, examine yourself deeply and you shall find the stains, and thereby be able to cleanse them.

41. Within you there is a mirror into which you can look and see if you are, or are not, clean.

42. The spiritualist should be recognized by his deeds, and so that those deeds may be clean, they must have been dictated by the conscience. Who acts thusly will feel worthy of calling himself My disciple.

43. Who may deceive Me? No one. I do not come to judge you for what you do, but for the intentions with which you act. I am in your conscience, and beyond it. How could you imagine that I might be ignorant of your acts and the motives for them? (180, 11 - 13)

The Struggle between Free Will and Conscience

44. When the first human beings inhabited the earth, the Creator placed his love in them, equipped them with a spirit, and ignited his light in their conscience at the same time that they were given free will.

45. And while some struggled to persevere in righteousness, combating all temptations to remain clean and worthy of the Lord and in agreement

with their consciences, others, from sin to sin and fault to fault, went along forging fetters, link by link through their sins, guided only by the voice of the senses, dominated by their passions, and sowing error and temptation among their brothers.

46. Yet, by the side of these troubled spirits My prophets have also come as angelic messengers of My Divinity to awaken humanity, warn them of menaces, and announce My coming. (250, 38 - 39)

47. The flesh was stubborn and reluctant in following the voice of that interior light that you call conscience, and it was easier for it to follow those impulses that led toward the libertinism of its instincts and passions.

48. Humanity has traveled much of the path of the life on this earth, in open battle between the conscience, which has never quieted, and the flesh, which wishes to make of materialism its worship and law; without either the material or the spiritual having triumphed, for the struggle continues.

49. Do you ask Me which will triumph? I tell you that it shall not be long until the absolute triumph of the conscience working through the spirit in the flesh.

50. Can you not foresee, that after so much struggle and such combat, that the material, which is human and fleeting, will have to bend before the conscience, which is My eternal light?

51. Understand: After this prolonged combat, man will finally reach the sensitivity and docility that He has never previously shown to that voice, and to the spiritual life that vibrates and palpitates within his being.

52. All of you march toward that point without knowing it. Yet, when you see the triumph of right and justice on earth, you will understand the reason for the struggle, the combats, and the trials. (317, 21 - 26)

53. Do you not see that man is before and above all that surrounds him, that He is the only being given free will and a conscience? From free will have flowed all the errors, falls, and sins of humanity, but they are fleeting errors in the presence of the justice and eternity of the Creator, for in time the conscience shall triumph over the weaknesses of the material form and the spirit, and with that triumph will come the victory of the light, which is the victory of wisdom over the darkness that is ignorance; it shall be the triumph of good, which is love, justice, and harmony, over evil, which is selfishness, libertinism, and injustice. (295, 49)

54. Nothing is impossible for Me. My will has been done, and always will be done, even though there are times when it seems that it is the will of men, not mine, that dominates.

55. On the path of man's free will, its reign over the earth, the triumphs of its arrogance, the domination that with its strength it sometimes imposes, are

so fleeting compared to eternity that it could absolutely never force a change in the Divine plans; and so tomorrow or in the course of their accomplishment, the will of My Spirit over all beings is made manifest, saving the good and erasing the impure. (280, 9 – 10)

56. The time shall come when the borders of this world are erased by love and the worlds approach each other through spirituality.

57. Until then, the struggle will continue between the conscience and free will, which man takes advantage of to do as He wishes in life.

58. The struggle between these two forces will come to its peak, and the triumph will fall to the spirit, which in a surrender of absolute love for the Father, will say to Him: "Lord, I renounce My free will; work only your Will in me."

59. I shall bless him who comes before Me in this way, and wrap him in My light; what is more, I shall make him know that the blessed liberty that was given him will never be withdrawn, for He who does the will of his Father, who is faithful and obedient, is worthy of his Lord's trust. (213, 61 - 64)

The Conscience through the New Word of God

60. My Doctrine, full of light and love, comes to strengthen the spirit so that it may impose its power on the flesh and sensitize it so that the inspirations of the conscience are ever more perceptible to it.

61. Spirituality is the purpose that humanity must pursue, since through it, it will come to identify itself plainly with the conscience, and come finally to distinguish right from wrong.

62. Because of the lack of spiritual elevation of men, that wise and profound, righteous and just interior voice has not been heard and interpreted as it should have been; and therefore, man has not yet reached the absolute understanding that permits him to distinguish truly between right and wrong.

63. That is not all, for He also needs to find in himself the strength necessary to follow every good impulse and obey every enlightened inspiration, rejecting at the same time any impure or evil temptation, thought, or feeling. (329, 56 - 57)

64. How easy it will be for men to understand one another when they meditate and listen to the dictates of their higher reason: the voice of the judge they do not wish to hear because they know it will order them to do the opposite of all they do now.

65. I say to you that if you have been unwilling to listen to the voice of your conscience, then you have been disobedient and lacked humility to practice My doctrine. You recognize My doctrine in theory but you do not truly practice if. Although you acknowledge that it possesses Divine essence, and that Christ was truly

great and his teachings perfect, no one wants to truly imitate the Divine Master in order to achieve his greatness. No one wants to reach Him, imitating Him truly. You need to realize that I did not come in the Second Era only to make you aware of My spiritual greatness but also in order for you to become spiritually great. (287, 35 - 36)

66. I will reunite all men and all peoples around My new message; I shall call them as a shepherd does his sheep, and prepare for them the peace of a shelter where they can take refuge from the inclemencies and the storms.

67. You shall see that although many appear to have not the smallest trace of faith or spirituality, they conserve in the purest part of their spirit the immortal principles of spiritual life; and you shall see how many who seem to have no religion at all, bear in the most intimate region of their being an indestructible altar.

68. Before that interior altar men shall have to prostrate themselves spiritually, and sincerely repentant of their disobedience, cry for their faults, their evil deeds, and their offenses. There, before the altar of the conscience, human arrogance shall fall, and men will cease to consider themselves as superior for reasons of their race. Then shall come the renunciations, the restitutions and finally peace, as the legitimate fruit of love, humility, faith, and good will. (321, 9 - 11)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 35 – The Power of Thoughts, Feelings, and the Will

Sending and Receiving Thoughts, and its Effects

1. There are forces invisible to human sight and unknown to the science of man which constantly influence your lives.

2. There are those which are good and those which are bad, some which give you health and others which cause illnesses. There are some filled with light and others with darkness.

3. From where do these forces arise? From the spirit, disciples, from the mind and from feelings.

4. Every incarnated and disincarnated spirit emanates vibrations when it thinks; every emotion exerts an influence. You can be sure that the world is filled with these vibrations.

5. Now you can easily understand that healthy forces and influences must exist where people think and dwell in goodness, and that where they live outside of the laws and regulations which are determined by goodness, justice and love, there must exist evil forces.

6. Both of them invade the spiritual space, struggle with each other and influence the sensitivity of men. If men know how to distinguish between them, they take the good inspirations and reject those influences which are evil, but if the men are weak and not prepared in the practice of righteousness, they are unable to confront these vibrations and are in danger of succumbing to their dominance and becoming slaves of evil. (40, 58 – 63)

7. Everything spiritual in the Universe is a fountain of light, visible or invisible to you; that light is strength, it is power, it is inspiration. From the ideas, words and deeds, light also emanates, according to the purity and elevation that they have. The more elevated the idea or the deed, the more delicate and gentle the vibration and inspiration which emits from it. Although it is also more difficult for the slaves of materialism to perceive it; nevertheless, the effect which is exerted spiritually by the thoughts and elevated deeds, is great. (16, 16)

8. When from your mind emerges an idea or a thought of light, in that manner it reaches its objective to fulfill its beneficial mission. If instead of kind thoughts, impure emanations surge from your mind, they will only cause harm wherever you send them. I say to you that thoughts are deeds, and as such they remain written in the book which exists in your conscience.

9. If your deeds are good or bad, you will receive multiplied what you wished for your brethren. But it is better to do yourselves some harm than to wish it upon one of your fellow men.

10. That is why during the Second Era I said to you: “What you sow you reap,” for it is necessary that you be aware of your experiences in this life

and that you remember that your harvest will give you back the same seed that you sowed, although multiplied.

11. O! Humanity, how you have neglected to meditate, feel or live the teachings of your Master! (24, 15 - 18)

12. That is why I have told you that you did not know the strength of thought. Today I tell you that thought is voice and hearing, it is a weapon and a shield. It creates and destroys. Thought cuts the distance to those who are absent, and finds those who had been lost.

13. Know your weapons before the battle commences; He who knows how to prepare himself will be strong and invincible. It will not be necessary to wield mortal weapons, your sword will be thought pure and clean, your shield faith and charity. Even in silence, your voice will resound as a message of peace. (76, 34)

14. Keep vigil, being careful not to stain your mind with impure thoughts; the mind is creative and when you give space to an evil idea it will lead you to the lower planes and your spirit will be surrounded with darkness. (146, 60)

15. The joined thoughts of a multitude will be capable of striking down evil influences, toppling idols from their pedestals. (160, 60)

16. Today I can assure you that in the future communication through thought will reach great development, and through it many barriers that today separate peoples and worlds will disappear. If you learn to communicate in thought with your Father, if you achieve spirit to Spirit communication, what difficulty could there then be in communicating with your brothers, be they visible or invisible, present or absent, and nearby or far away? (165, 15)

17. Your thoughts always come to Me, no matter how imperfect they are, and I hear your prayers even if they lack the faith that you should always put in them. This is because My Spirit captures the vibrations and feelings of all beings.

18. However, men who find themselves distanced from others by their selfishness, and distanced from spiritual life by the materialism that they have allowed themselves to be wrapped in today, are not prepared to communicate with others by means of their thoughts.

19. Nonetheless, I tell you that it is necessary to begin to educate your spirit; to do so, speak to the spirits, even if you have no apparent answer from them.

20. Tomorrow, when you have all learned to give, you will begin to have indications of a spiritual communication never imagined by men. (238, 51)

The Strength of Feelings, Desires, and Fears

21. At every moment you are vibrating mentally and spiritually, but most of the time you radiate selfishness, hatred, violence, vanity, and the lower passions; you wound, and feel it when you are wounded, but you do not love, and so you do not feel it when you are loved. So, with your insane thoughts you go saturating the environment in which you live with pain, filling your existence with ill feeling. I tell you: Saturate all with peace, harmony and love, and then you will be happy. (16, 33)

22. Never think ill of those who do not love you, nor become exasperated with those who do not understand you, for even the most closely held of the feelings you have toward your fellow men is transmitted with your thought. (105, 37)

23. Do you see those men who seek power through force? Very soon, you will see them convinced of their error.

24. I will demonstrate to them that solely through goodness, which is the emanation of love, one can be truly great and powerful. (211, 22 - 23)

25. You need faith to raise your faces smiling with hope and look forward to the future without doubts or mistrust, for I am in your future.

26. How often are you ill because you think you are, because you believe every step dogged by fate or menaced by pain? That is when your mind attracts the darkness, and with it surround your material life and your spiritual journey.

27. Yet, here you have Me to re - ignite your faith in life, truth, eternity, and perfect peace, and to teach you to once more to attract the light to yourselves. (205, 28 - 29)

The Lack of Self Control

28. Man has two weaknesses. He makes no effort to remove his blindfolds in order to study My elevated spiritual teachings, nor does He want to separate himself from those material pleasures that prevent his spiritual progress. Thus, He has become a slave to his selfish pleasures. His spirit is like a paralyzed human being who makes no effort to heal himself.

29. In all walks of life, wherever I look I see the majority of men as being weak. What does that mean? That you do not have enough strength of will to escape from the mire in which you find yourselves, or from the laziness caused by the bonds that tie you to the material, and that is the beginning of all vices and errors.

30. But men do not wish to make use of the power which they have been given, which is the will, the will that should be the supreme legislator, which ought to make itself obeyed, and in concert with reason, fight strength against strength, empire against empire; on one side the passions and desires, on the other reason and will, until the day reason

and will win the final battle and you can say that you are free.

31. Then you can be the great prophets, the great enlightened ones, the supermen; then you will be able to live among the beasts and play with reptiles, for truly I tell you, it is the faults covering you that make you fear these little brothers of yours, and it is because of these they attack you.

32. Yet if you observe men you will see there are men who are fiercer than tigers and more poisonous than cobras. (203, 3 - 6)

My peace be with you !

IX. Teachings of the Divine Wisdom

Chapter 36 - Faith, Truth, and Understanding

The Faith that Can Do All Things

1. In order to master weakness, smallness, misery, passions and to destroy all doubt, faith and good deeds are indispensable and are virtues that triumph over the impossible; before them what is difficult and unattainable disappears like shadows.

2. I said to men who believed in Me during the Second Era: 'Your faith has saved you." Thus I announced it because faith is a healing power, it is a force which transforms, and its light destroys all darkness. (20, 63 - 64)

3. Those who are still far from spirituality, would like to behold Me in the form of Jesus to say to Me: Father, I believe in you, because I have seen you; I will say to them: Blessed are those who without seeing have believed, for they have given proof that thanks to their spirituality they have felt Me within their heart. (27 - 75)

4. I wish you to know what faith is, so that you understand that He who possesses it, is owner of an incomparable treasure.

5. He who lives illuminated by that interior light, no matter how poor the world considers him to be, will never feel like a pariah, abandoned, weak, or lost; his faith in the Father, in life, in his destiny, and even in himself will never let him weaken in the struggle, and He will always be able to perform great and awesome works. (136, 4 - 5)

6. Faith is like a beacon that illuminates your path until you arrive at the secure door of eternity.

7. Faith can not be that shown by those timid and fearful spirits who today advance a step and tomorrow turn back, who do not wish to struggle with their own pain, trusting in the triumph of the spirit only through the charity of the Father.

8. Faith is that which the spirit feels, knowing that God is in him, who loves his Lord, and enjoys feeling Him within himself, and who loves his brothers; having such faith in the justice of the Father that He does not wait for his brothers to love him; who pardons offenses and errors but who tomorrow will be filled with light, because by his merits He has achieved his purification.

9. He who has faith has peace, possesses love, and is filled with goodness.

10. He is rich in faith, and even in the material world; but with true wealth, not that of which you conceive. (263, 12 - 16)

11. I will tell you the test that shows true faith exists: the heart is not troubled in times of trial, and peace

inundates the spirit in the supreme moments of peril.

12. He who has faith, is in harmony with Me, for I am life, health, and salvation; He who genuinely seeks this port and this beacon, shall not perish.

13. He who possesses this virtue, performs prodigies beyond all human science, and gives testimony of the spirit and of the higher life. (237, 69 - 71)

The Recognition of the Truth of God

14. When the heart contains good faith and the mind is free of prejudices or confused ideas, life is appreciated more and the truth is seen with greater clarity. In contrast, when the heart bears skepticism, or there are vanity and errors in the mind, all appears confused and even the light itself appears as darkness.

15. Seek truth: it is life, but seek it with love, with humility, with perseverance, and faith. (88, 5 - 6)

16. Pray, and in your prayer ask questions of your Father, and in meditation you will receive the ray of My infinite light. Do not expect to receive all of the truth in one single instant. There are spirits that have walked for much time in search of the truth, studying and trying to penetrate all the Mysteries, but which have not yet achieved their desired goal.

17. Christ, the Anointed, came to show you the road, telling you, "Love one another." Can you imagine the reach of that sublime commandment? All the life of man would be transformed if you lived by that doctrine. Love alone is that which can reveal the truths of the arcane, because it is the origin of your lives, and of all created.

18. Seek the truth with zeal, and seek the meaning of life. Love strengthens you in the good, and you shall see how, step by step, all that is false, impure, or imperfect shall fall from you. Each day, be more sensitive to the light of Divine grace, for then you will be able to ask the Lord directly all that you wish to know and that is necessary for your spirit in order to reach the supreme truth. (136, 40 - 42)

19. I am the Word that comes in search of men, for they have been unable to come to Me. It is My truth that I come to reveal to you, for truth is the Kingdom I wish all of you to enter.

20. But how can you find the truth if I do not first tell you that many renunciations are required?

21. At times, to find truth it is necessary to renounce all that you possess, to renounce even your self.

22. The vain, the materialist, and the indolent cannot know truth if they do not destroy the walls within which they live. It is necessary that they dominate their passions and weaknesses to look directly at My light. (258, 44 - 47)

23. Blessed is He who seeks truth, because He is thirsty for love, light,

and kindness. Seek, and you shall find; seek truth, and it shall come out to meet you. Continue to meditate, and continue asking questions of the Arcane, and He will answer, for the Father has never remained quiet or indifferent before He who eagerly asks of Him.

24. How many who seek the truth in books, among the wise, and in the diverse sciences, will end up finding it in themselves, since in the depths of each man I have deposited a seed of eternal truth. (262, 36 - 37)

25. I cannot deceive you. I never act falsely, and never hide in darkness. My truth is always naked, but if men have not been able to see the nakedness of My Spirit, it is because they have not wished to. I do not hide My truth with any vestment. My nakedness is Divine and pure, My nakedness is holy, and I shall show it to all the beings of the Universe. Symbolizing this, I came naked into the world as a man, and also left it naked.

26. I wish that among mine there is always truth, for I am, and will always be in your truth. I wish that there be love among you, and My love will always be in your love.

27. Only one truth exists and one true love; and that truth and that love are in you. Your love and your truth shall be mine, and My truth and My love shall be yours. (327, 33 - 34)

28. My light is in all consciences, you are already in the Era when My Spirit will spill out over mankind, and so I tell you that soon all of you shall feel My presence, the wise equally with the ignorant, the great like the small, and the powerful as the poor.

29. One and all will tremble before the truth of the true living God. (263, 33 - 34)

The Recognition of the Spiritual and Divine

30. It is impossible for one of My children to forget Me since He carries in his spirit the conscience which is the light of My Spirit and through which, sooner or later, He must recognize Me.

31. It is easy for some to comprehend the meaning of My word and to find the light there; but to others My word remains a Mystery.

32. I say to you that not everyone will be able to understand the spiritual essence of My message in this time. Those who do not succeed in doing so will have to await new times for their spirits to open their eyes to the light of My revelations. (36, 4 - 6)

33. If I say to you that My wisdom shall be yours, do you believe that only one existence would be sufficient to know all that I have to reveal to you? If I say that you will not acquire the human science without traveling the extensive road of evolution, much less will you be able to acquire the knowledge of the spiritual without a complete evolution of your spirit.

34. I do not come to put spirituality into conflict with science, because that mistake has been of men, but

never mine; on the contrary, I come to teach you to harmonize the spiritual with the material, what is human with the Divine, what is temporary with the eternal. Nevertheless, I declare to you that to travel the pathways of life, it is necessary to know beforehand the path that your conscience outlines, whose spiritual law proceeds from the Divine Spirit. (79, 38 - 39)

35. You have fallen so far, and distanced yourselves so from the spiritual, that you consider supernatural all that, because it pertains to the spirit, is completely natural. This is how you refer to the Divine, and is how you see all that pertains to your spirits, and that is an error.

36. What has happened is that you see and perceive only what is close to your senses or within reach of your human intelligence, and what is beyond the senses and the mind you have considered supernatural. (273, 1)

37. The man who seeks the light of wisdom in Nature, as well as He who seeks My wisdom in spiritual revelations, shall have to travel on his own feet the road where He finds the truth that He could not find on other paths. It is for that reason that I have sent your spirit to live life after life here on earth, so that through your evolution and experience you discover all that there is in it, and in what surrounds it.

38. If you wish, scrutinize My words, but then study and observe life through them, so that you can see the truth that is contained in all I have told you.

39. There will be times when it seems to you that there is a contradiction between what I tell you today and what was revealed to you in past times, but there is not; the confusion is in men, but you soon shall come to the light. (105, 54 - 56)

Conditions for Spiritual Recognition

40. Humility is the light of the spirit, and on the contrary, the lack of it is darkness. Vanity is the fruit of ignorance. He who is great through wisdom, and worthy through virtue, has true modesty and spiritual humility. (101, 61)

41. Let all evil thoughts fall away from you, and attract the noble thoughts. Happiness is not in the material things you possess, but in the spirituality that you know. To know is to possess and practice.

42. He who truly knows is humble of spirit, not prideful with the earthly wisdom that aspires to know all, but denies all that it does not understand. He who bears the light of inspired knowledge knows how to receive revelations in their due time, and how to wait for them. Many have called themselves wise, but the sun that shines brilliantly on them day after day, has been a Mystery to them.

43. Many have believed that they knew all, yet, truly I tell you, that even the ants that cross the road

unnoticed bear a Mystery which is unfathomable to them.

44. Men may investigate many of the marvels of nature, but while they do not do it through the path of Divine love, they shall not come to the true wisdom enclosed in the immortal life of the spirit. (139, 67 - 70)

Search for our spiritual light

45. From the beginning I conceded to man the liberty of thought, but He has always been a slave, sometimes due to his fanaticism and on other occasions because of the false beliefs of Pharaoh or Caesar. That is why in this time, faced with the freedom that the spirit is achieving, and the clarity that is presented to his eyes, He is blinded by the light, for his mind is not used to that liberty.

46. Man had reduced the strength of his understanding of the spiritual, and fell therefore into fanaticism, walked on twisted paths, and was like a shadow of the will of others.

47. He had lost his liberty, and was not the owner of either himself nor of his thoughts.

48. But the Era of light has arrived, the time when you are to break the chains and extend your wings to fly free toward the infinite in search of truth. (239, 4 - 7)

49. This century in which you live presents two sides: one is the evolution of the mind, and the other is the stagnation of the spirit.

50. Truly, the Divine light shines upon the understanding, and for that reason from it arises My great inspiration, whose fruits astonish humanity. It is because the mind seeks freedom and expansion. Man deepens his study of nature, He scrutinizes, discovers, enjoys, and is awed, but never hesitates.

51. But when in him the idea of clarifying matters related to the spiritual rises, of matters related to the truth beyond the material one He knows, then He is found fearful, afraid to penetrate the unknown, into what He believes is prohibited, permitted only to those elevated beings worthy of learning about the Arcane of God.

52. There He has shown himself clumsy and weak, unable to defeat by act of will the prejudices that repress him.

53. The development of human intelligence will never be complete until it happens on the spiritual plane. See how great the backwardness of your spirit is, because you have consecrated your knowledge to the earthly life.

54. Man is a slave to the will of others, a victim of anathema, condemnations, and threats and what has He achieved with this? The abandonment of all his yearnings to understand and achieve the highest knowledge that man must have, preventing himself from being able to achieve the clarification of what He has absurdly always supposed to be a Mystery: the spiritual life.

55. Do you believe that the life of the spirit will always be an enigma to

men on earth? If so, then you have fallen into a great error. Truly I tell you, that while you do not know your origin, and ignore all that is related to the spirit, for all the advancement of your sciences, you will not move beyond creatures that inhabit a small world, among the plants and animals; you continue to foster enmities by your wars and over your lives, pain will continue to rule.

56. If you do not discover what you carry within you, nor the spiritual brother that inhabits each of your neighbors, will you be able to love truly? No, humanity, though you say that you know and follow Me, if you take My Doctrine lightly, your faith, your knowledge, and your love will be false. (271, 39 - 45)

57. In Me men will find the courage to emancipate themselves from the yoke of their ignorance.

58. How can you hope that on earth there is peace and an end to wars, that men regenerate and sin diminishes, if they lack the spiritual knowledge that is the basis, the principle, and the foundation of life?

59. Truly I tell you, that to the extent that you do not understand and practice My truth, your existence on the earth will be like a building constructed on shifting sands. (273, 24 - 26)

60. I come to man to tell him that He does not truly know himself because He has not penetrated his own inner self, and does not know its secret because He ignores its essence. Yet, in this era, I wish to teach him the content of the Book that has for so long been closed to him, and in which are guarded all the Mysteries that since the Second Era I promised to come to explain with the light of My Spirit.

61. Only now will you truly penetrate and know the inner depths of your spirit, and then you will be able to say that you have begun to know who you are.

62. Man shall come to know his origin, his destiny, his mission, his gifts, and all the infinite and eternal life that vibrates around him. He will no longer be able to offend his fellow man, or make attempts on the lives of his brothers, nor dare to profane any of that which surrounds him, for He will have come to realize that all is sacred.

63. He shall come to know what He bears hidden in his spirit, and it will be then that He will have a clear idea and a profound faith that if the spirit is marvelous, so too must be the dwelling that his Father has destined for him in eternity. (287, 4 - 6)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 37 - Correct Understanding of the Biblical Texts

The Interpretation of the Word and Promises of the Bible

1. Men have dedicated themselves to scrutinize the ancient Testaments, torturing their minds in the study and interpretation of the prophecies and the promises. Those among them who have come closer to the truth, are the ones who have found the spiritual meanings of My teachings, because those who still persist in a material interpretation, and do not know or do not wish to find the spiritual meaning of My manifestations, will have to suffer confusions and disappointments; just as the Jewish people suffered upon the arrival of the Messiah, whom they had imagined and awaited in a manner unlike the truth which was manifested to them. (13, 50)

2. The erroneous idea that mankind formed of My justice in the earliest times will disappear definitively to give way to true knowledge of it. Divine justice shall finally be understood as the light that emanates from the perfect love that exists in your Father.

3. That God men believed to be vengeful, cruel, rancorous, and inflexible, will be felt in the depths of their hearts as a Father who in exchange for the offenses of his children offers forgiveness, the Father who persuades the sinner with tenderness; as the Judge who instead of condemning him who has gravely erred, providing him with a new opportunity for salvation.

4. How many imperfections men attribute to Me in their ignorance, believing Me capable of feeling anger, even though anger is a merely human weakness. If the prophets spoke to you of the holy anger of God, I tell you now, interpret that expression as the Divine justice.

5. The men of the First Era would not have understood it in any other way, neither the dissolute nor the libertines would have paid any attention to the admonishments of the prophets if they had not been spoken to in that form. It was necessary that the inspiration of My envoys be expressed in terms that would impress the brains and hearts of those men of little spiritual development. (104, 11 - 14)

6. The scriptures of the First Era gathered the history of the people of Israel, conserving the names of their children, their accomplishments and failings, their works of faith and their weakness, their splendor and their falls, so that book would speak to each new generation of the evolution of that people in the worship of the sacred. That book preserved the names of the virtue and justice - loving patriarchs, models of strength in faith, just as it did that of the farseeing prophets through whose mouths the Lord always spoke when He saw the people on the edge of

some danger. It also gathered the names of the perverse, the traitors, and the disobedient, for each case, each example, is a lesson, and at times a symbol.

7. When I came as Jesus to live among men, only when it was necessary did I take from the essence of those scriptures, from the sense of those works, to give My lessons, never exalting the material and superficial. Do you not remember that I mentioned the righteous Abel, that I pondered the patience of Job, and mentioned the wisdom and splendor of Solomon? Is it not true that many times I remembered Abraham and spoke of the prophets, and that referring to Moses I told you that I did not come to destroy the law of Moses, but to fulfill it? (102, 31 - 32)

8. You need to study the Divine revelations that I have made to you throughout time, arrive at an understanding of the metaphoric language through which it spoke to you, and sensitize thereby your spiritual senses in order to understand which are the Words of God, and which the words of men, to find the essence of My teachings.

9. Only through a spiritual point of view can you find the just and true interpretation of My Word, whether it be that given through the prophets, those that came to you through the conduit of Jesus, or this one I give you today, through the spokesmen of the Third Era.

10. When this humanity has found the true meaning of the Law, the Doctrine, the prophecies, and the revelations, it will have found the most beautiful and deepest of that which is related to its existence.

11. Then it will know true justice and it will be then that its heart presents itself to the real Heaven, then too it will know the meaning of atonement, purification, and restitution. (322, 39 - 42)

12. The scriptures of the past eras could reveal to you what I repeat to you today, but man has dared to falsify My truths by spreading them in adulterated form. And therefore you have a humanity spiritually ill, tired, and alone.

13. For this reason My voice crying "Warning!" is heard through My spokesmen, for I do not wish you to enter into confusion. (221, 14 - 15)

14. If to your hands come altered writings of My disciples who in the Second Era passed on My word to you, I will make you recognize which are the true words of Jesus; your conscience will regard as false, those which are not in harmony with the Divine concert of My love. (24, 19)

15. Man has never lacked My revelations of spiritual enlightenment, but He has been afraid to analyze them. And I ask you: What can you know about the truth and the eternal if you stubbornly continue to flee the spiritual?

16. Look at the material interpretation you have given My revelations of the First and Second Eras, though they speak only of the Divine and spiritual. Do you see how you confuse the material nature with the spiritual, and with what lack of respect you convert the profound to the superficial, and the elevated into what is low? Why have you done that? Because wishing to participate in the Work of God, you seek to adapt My Doctrine to your material lives, to the human conveniences which are what most interest you. (281, 18 - 19)

17. The lesson that I gave you in the Second Era, a lesson that many have not understood and others have forgotten, in this time will be made to be understood by all, and what is more, will be brought to fulfillment by My new teachings. (92, 12)

18. The light of My Holy Spirit descends upon you, but why do you represent Me in the form of a dove? Those figures and symbols should not be worshipped by My new disciples anymore.

19. Understand My teaching, 0 My people: During that Second Era, My Holy Spirit manifested itself in the form of a dove in the baptism of Jesus, because that bird in its flight resembles the flight of the spirit, its whiteness speaks of purity and in its sweet and gentle look there is a reflection of innocence.

20. How would those unpolished men be made to understand the Divine, if it was not by adopting the figures known to them in the world?

21. Christ, who speaks to you at this moment, was represented by a lamb, and John himself in his prophetic vision beheld Me thus. All this is due to the fact that, if you seek Me in each one of My works, you will always find in all Creation an image of the Author of life. (8, 1 - 3)

22. In that Era I said to you that it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a wealthy miser to enter the Kingdom of God. Now I say to you that it is necessary for those hearts to put aside their egotism and practice charity toward their brethren in order for their spirit to be able to pass through the narrow path of salvation. It is not necessary to deprive themselves of possessions and riches, but only of their egotism. (62, 65)

23. I am rebuilding the temple that I referred to when I said to My disciples who marveled contemplating the temple of Solomon: 'Verily I say to you, that of it there shall not be one stone left upon another, but I will reconstruct it in three days."

24. I meant that any external worship, regardless how sumptuous it may seem to mankind, will disappear from the heart of men in order to raise in its place the true spiritual temple of My Divinity. This is the Third Era, or that is to say, the third day, in which I shall finish reconstructing My temple. (79, 4)

25. God has no form, for if He had one, He would be limited, as are humans, and would not then be God.

26. His throne is perfection, justice, love, wisdom, the creating force, and eternity.

27. Heaven is the supreme happiness that the spirit arrives at by traveling the road to perfection until it so elevates itself in wisdom and love, that it reaches a state of purity where neither sin nor pain can come.

28. On some occasions, when My prophets have spoken of the spiritual life they have done so through human forms and using objects known to you.

29. The prophets saw thrones similar to those of the kings of earth, books, and beings in human form, curtained palaces, candelabras, the lamb, and many other figures. Now, however, you should understand that all of that bore a meaning, a symbol, a Divine sense, a revelation that had to be expressed to you in an allegorical form since you were not prepared to understand another, more elevated one.

30. Now it is time for you to correctly interpret the content of all the parables and teachings that I revealed to you in symbols, so that the significance of them penetrates your spirit and the symbolic form disappears.

31. When you reach this understanding your faith will be true, because it will have been built on the foundation of truth. (326, 37 - 42)

32. If all who have been called would come to the table of the Lord where the delicacies that nourish the spirit are served, the table would be complete, but not all the guests have arrived.

33. It is the nature of men to not know how to respond to the gifts of God, and that is why you have seen many of your brothers pay no attention when you call them.

34. Yet, I tell you, that these few who sit at My table and persist in listening in order to learn from Me, shall be those who make known to the multitudes the greatness of My word: the meaning of this doctrine that calls men to the reconstruction of a world that has come to its end, in order to give way to another world that is brighter and more elevated. (285, 33 - 35)

The Revelation of Jesus through the Apostle John

35. Everything was written in the Book of the Seven Seals, which is found within God and whose existence was revealed to mankind through John, the apostle and prophet.

36. The contents of that Book only the Divine Lamb has revealed to you, for there has not existed on earth or in Heaven, a just spirit who would be able to clarify the profound Mysteries of love, of life and justice of God; but the Divine Lamb, who is Christ, broke the Seals which locked the Book of life to reveal its contents to His children. (62, 30)

37. If the book of the prophecies of John has been regarded by some as an unfathomable Mystery and considered by others with an erroneous interpretation, it is because humanity has not yet attained the necessary spirituality to understand what is represented there, and I can also tell you, that not even the prophet understood what was inspired to him.

38. John heard and saw, and being ordered to write, instantly obeyed, but He understood that message to be for men who would come a long time after him. (27, 80 - 81)

39. When will men fix their attention on that which My beloved disciple left written? The form in which the revelations are written is strange, its sense is Mysterious, and its words are infinitely profound, who will understand them?

40. The men who seek to understand the Revelation of John, analyze, observe, and study in deep absortion. Some come somewhat close to the truth, others believe they have gotten the meaning of the revelation, and so proclaim to the world; others become confused or weary of seeking, and end up denying the Divine essence of that message.

41. I come now to tell you, disciples of the Third Era, that if you truly wish to enter into that sanctuary and deeply understand those revelations, you must initiate yourselves into the prayer of spirit to Spirit, just as John practiced in his exile.

42. To begin with, you must understand that the Divine Revelation, although represented in material forms and figures, speaks entirely of the spiritual life of humanity, about its evolution, its struggle, its temptations and falls, and its profanations and disobediences. It speaks of My justice, My wisdom, and about My Kingdom, My trials, and My communications with men, of their awakening, regeneration, and finally, their spirituality.

43. There I revealed the spiritual journey of men, divided into epochs, so that you might better understand the evolution of the spirit.

44. So, of course, disciples, if the revelation refers to your spiritual life, it is only right that you look at it and study it from a spiritual point of view, for if you take it to analyze in relation to material events only, you will end up confused like so many others.

45. Certainly many material occurrences are, and will be, related to the fulfillment of those revelations, but you must know that those signs and events are also forms, figures and examples that come to aid you in understanding My truth and in helping you to fulfill your destiny of raising yourselves up to Me, through the road of cleanliness of the spirit, of which My disciple John, advancing himself thousands of years over humanity, left you a luminous example, by communicating spirit to Spirit with his Lord. (309, 47 - 51)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 38 - The Three Divine Revelations and the Seven Seals

The Revelations of God and Spiritual Development

1. In the three eras into which I have divided the evolution of mankind, I have come to mark for you with My light, the same straight and narrow way for the elevation of the spirit, the only path of love, truth and justice.

2. I have guided you from teaching to teaching, from revelation to revelation, until you have reached this period in which I have announced that you are able to communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit. Could mankind have communicated with Me in that manner during the First Era? No; it was necessary that it be aided by a material worship, with rituals and ceremonies, with a traditional feast and with symbols in order to feel closer to the Divine and the Spiritual. From that inability to approach the spiritual, to elevate themselves toward the Divine, to know what is profound and to clarify all Mysteries, the different religions appeared, each one according to the grade of backwardness or spiritual advancement of men: Some were more devoted to the truth than others, some were more spiritualized than others; but all were striving toward the same goal. It is the path which all spirits have traveled throughout the centuries and eras, a path followed by the different religions. Some have advanced very slowly, others are at a standstill and still others have been falsified and contaminated. (12, 92 - 93)

3. Today I have come in Spirit and truly I say to you: There are some who believe that during the first times I was closer to you than I am today: They judge incorrectly, for at each of My comings I have been nearer to you.

4. Remember that in the First Era I descended upon a mount and from there I conveyed My Law engraved upon a rock; during the Second Era, I left the summit of the mount in order to descend into your valleys, becoming man to live among you; and in this period in order to be nearer, I have made My dwelling place within your heart to manifest Myself there and speak to mankind from within. (3, 31)

5. Do you understand that I divided My Divine Revelation into three great eras?

6. It was in the spiritual infancy of mankind that the Father gave to them the Law, and promised a Messiah who would come to open the door to a new era.

7. The Messiah was Christ, who came among men when these were still in their spiritual infancy. He came to teach men a higher manner of complying with the law that they had earlier received from the Father and had not known how to obey. The Word of God spoke through the lips

of Jesus, and so I say that the world continued hearing the voice and commandments of its Father by means of the doctrine of love of the perfect Master.

8. Jesus, in his turn, offered to send the Spirit of Truth to men, to help them understand all that of his teachings not understood by them.

9. Well, beloved people, this simple and humble word that you now hear is the voice of the Spirit of Truth, it is the spiritual light of God that pours out over your being so that you may open your eyes to the new era. That light that begins to make you understand all the revelations of your Master clearly, is the light of your Father, the Holy Spirit, which finds humanity in greater heights of spiritual evolution, that is to say, when it is approaching maturity, to understand the revelations of God.

10. In all that this light reveals you are receiving the teaching of the Father, for the Word is in Me, and the Holy Spirit is My own Wisdom. (132, 10 - 15)

11. I did not speak to you thus in the past times. In the First Era, the Law illuminated the human spirit; in the Second Era, Christ illuminated the hearts of men with the light of love. Today the Holy Spirit illuminates your spirit to elevate it above all that is human.

12. You have received these three messages from one single God, and between one and the next an Era has passed, the time necessary for the evolution of the spirit, so that it can receive the new message, or the new lesson.

13. Now, you can understand why I have called you the disciples of the Holy Spirit. (229, 50 - 52)

14. If in the first revelations I had told you all, you would not have needed the Master: the Messiah, to teach you new lessons, nor that the Holy Spirit come in this time to show you the greatness of the spiritual life.

15. For which reason I tell you that you should not bind yourselves to that which was revealed to you in the first eras as though it had been the last words of My Doctrine.

16. I came again among men, and for a long time I have communicated with them through their understanding, and still I can tell you, that My last word has not yet been spoken.

17. Seek always in My book of wisdom for the last word, the new page that reveals to you the significance of the earlier content, so that you may truly be My disciples. (149, 44 - 45)

The Three Testaments of God

18. Moses, Jesus, and Elijah: there is the road the Lord has marked to help men elevate themselves to the Kingdom of peace, light, and perfection.

19. Feel the presence of the Lord's envoys in your life. None of them have died. They live on to illuminate the road of men who have become lost, helping them to arise again from

their falls, and strengthening them so that they may give themselves with love to fulfillment in the trials of restitution.

20. Understand the work that Moses completed on earth through the Inspiration of Jehovah. Analyze the teaching of Jesus, through whom the Divine Word spoke, and seek the spiritual sense of My new revelation, whose Era is represented by Elijah. (29, 20 - 22)

21. If My birth as Man during the Second Era was a miracle and My spiritual ascension after My bodily death was another miracle; truly I say to you that My communication during this time through human understanding, is also a spiritual miracle.

22. Up to the last of My prophecies, will be fulfilled during this time. I leave you My three Testaments, forming One only.

23. He who has not known the Father as love, sacrifice and forgiveness, let him know Him fully during this period, so that instead of fearing His justice, He may love and venerate Him.

24. If you were devoted to the Law during the First Era, it was for fear that the Divine justice would punish you, but for that reason I sent you My Word so that you would understand that God is Love.

25. Today My light comes to you so that you will not lose yourselves and will be able to reach the end of the road being faithful to My Law. (4, 43 - 47)

26. My new lessons are the confirmation of those that I gave you in the Second Era, but they are yet more elevated. In that time I spoke to the hearts of men, but now I speak to their spirits.

27. I do not come to disown any of the words I spoke to you in the past, on the contrary, I come to duly fulfill them and give them their just explanation. Just as in those times I said to the Pharisees who believed that Jesus had come to destroy the Law: "Do not think that I have come to cancel the law, or the prophets; on the contrary, to comply with them." How could I have disowned that Law or those prophecies, if they were the foundation of the temple that in three eras was to be constructed in the hearts of this humanity, and was the announcement of My coming to the world? (99, 24 - 25)

28. Today I say to you again: "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life." And if you look for the essence of My Word in this era, you shall find in it the eternal Law of love, that same pathway which I outlined for you on earth.

29. In that era, many believed that Christ had come mistaking the path and altering the Law. That is why they fought against him and persecuted him; but the truth, like the light of the sun always imposes itself over the darkness. Now My Word will again

be combated because there shall be some who believe they have found contradictions, confusions and errors in its essence, but its light will again shine in the darkness of this era, and humanity shall see that the way and the Law which I have revealed to you, is the same of that Era and will always be the same. (56, 69 - 70)

30. This teaching is the road to eternal life; all who discover elevation and perfection in this doctrine will know how to reconcile it to that which I confided to you when I was on the earth, for its essence is the same.

31. He who does not know how to find the truth contained in My lessons, may even affirm that this doctrine does not lead to the same end as the teachings of Jesus; spirits blinded by misinterpretations or confused by religious fanaticism, may not quickly understand the truth of these revelations, but must travel a road of trials to quit themselves of the materialism that prevents them from understanding and complying with My precept that teaches you to love one another. (83, 42 - 43)

32. In vain will many men say that this Doctrine is new, or that it has no relation to Divine revelations given to you in the past. I assure you that what I have told you in this time through the conduit of human understanding has its roots and foundations in that which was prophesized in the First and Second Times.

33. But the confusion of which I tell you, will arise because they who have interpreted those revelations have imposed their analyses on humanity, and these analyses have been in part correct, and in part mistaken. It also will be because the spiritual light of My teachings has been hidden from men and at times has been given out in adulterated form. That is why now when My light has come to rescue you from the darkness of your ignorance, many men deny that this can be the light of truth, because it does not, by their criteria, accord with what I taught you before.

34. I assure you that none of My words will be lost, and that the men of this time will come to know what I said to them in times past. Then, when the world knows Spirituality, it will say: "Truly, Jesus said all of this."

35. Yes, I said it all before, though of many of the revealed truths I had shown only the principles; I left them for you to begin to understand, for in that time, humanity was not yet prepared to understand all that I have now come to show you fully. (155, 24 - 27)

The Third Era (Time)

36. This is the Third Era, in which I have come to teach you the lesson that must spiritually unite humanity, for it is My Will that languages, races, and different ideologies no longer be an obstacle to its unification. The essence with which I formed each spirit is the same that all possess, and the substances that make up the blood that

runs through the veins of men is the same in all. Therefore, all are equal and worthy of Me, and I have come again for all of you. (95, 9)

37. The transformations that human life suffers will be so great, that it will seem to you as though this world had ended, and another been born.

38. Thus, as in all times, the life of man has been divided into eras, or ages, and each of them has been defined by something, whether by its discoveries, by the Divine revelations received, or by its development in the sense of beauty, which they call art, or by its science; so the Era which now begins, the Era that is arriving like a new dawn, will be typified by the development of the gifts of the spirit, the part that you should have cultivated in order to avoid so many evils, and which you always left to later.

39. Do you not believe that human life can transform itself totally, developing spirituality, cultivating the gifts of the spirit, and establishing the law dictated by the conscience in this world?

40. Soon all the peoples will understand that God has spoken in each era, that the Divine revelations were the ladder that the Lord has lowered to men so that they may ascend to Him.

41. Some will call this new time the Era of light, others the Era of the Holy Spirit, others the time of truth. And I say to you, it will be the time of elevation, the time of spiritual recovery and of revindication.

42. This is the Era that I have long wished to live in the heart of man, but which has been continually battled against and destroyed by man. A time whose clarity is seen by all, and under whose light all the children of the Lord are united; not in a religion of men that chooses some and rejects others, that proclaims its own truth and denies that of others, that employs unworthy weapons with which it imposes itself, or that gives out darkness instead of light. (135, 53 - 54 and 57 - 59)

43. This is the Third Era, in which the spirit of humanity must liberate itself from the chains of materialism; this shall bring about the greatest struggle of ideas in the history of man.

44. Perversity, selfishness, arrogance, vice, lies, and all that has shadowed your lives, shall fall like broken idols at the feet of the worshipers to give way to humility. (295, 64 - 65)

The Seven Seals of Sacred History

45. The first of these phases of spiritual evolution in the world is represented by Abel, the first minister of the Father, who offered his sacrifice to God. He is the symbol of sacrifice. Envy rose up against him.

46./1 The second stage was represented by Noah. He is the symbol of faith; He constructed the ark from Divine inspiration, and led men into it to reach salvation. Against

him, the multitudes railed with doubt, mockery, and the paganism of their spirits, yet Noah left his seed of faith.

46./2 The third stage is represented by Jacob. He symbolizes strength; He is Israel, the strong. Spiritually He saw the ladder by which all of you will ascend to sit at the right hand of the Creator. The angel of the Lord rose up to test his strength and perseverance.

47. The fourth is symbolized by Moses. He represents the Law. He presented the tablets whereon it was written for the humanity of all times. It was He who with his immense faith rescued the people to lead them on the road of salvation to the Promised Land. He is the symbol of the Law.

48. The fifth stage is represented by Jesus, the Divine Word, the Sacrificial Lamb; He who has spoken to you in all times and who will continue speaking to you. He is love, for He was made man to inhabit the dwelling places of man, to suffer their pains, to show humanity the path of sacrifice, love, and charity, by which it must achieve redemption from all their sins. He came as Master to teach, to be born as part of humanity, to live in love, to achieve the sacrifice, and to die loving, forgiving, and blessing. He represents the fifth stage, and his symbol is love.

49. The sixth stage is represented by Elijah [called Elias in the New Testament]. He is the symbol of the Holy Spirit. It is He who goes on his chariot of fire bearing light to all nations and all the worlds that are unknown to you, but known to Me, for I am the Father of all the worlds and all the creatures. This is the stage in which you are living, that of Elijah; it is his light that illuminates you. He represents the teachings that were hidden but that are being revealed to mankind in this era.

50. The seventh stage is represented by the Father himself. He is the end; the culmination of evolution, in Him is the stage of grace, the Seventh Seal.

51. Here I have deciphered the Mystery of the Seven Seals, that is why I say to you that this is the Sixth Seal, for five of them have already passed, the sixth is unleashed, but the seventh remains sealed; the time for its contents has not yet arrived, there is time yet before that stage appears before you. When that stage arrives, there shall be grace, perfection, and peace, but O, how much man will weep to purify his spirit! (161, 54 - 61)

52. The book of the Seven Seals is the history of your life, of your evolution on earth, with all its struggles, passions, conflicts and finally with the triumph of the good and justice, of love and spirituality over the passions of materialism.

53. Believe truly that everything leads to a spiritual and eternal goal, so that you may give each lesson its rightful place that corresponds to it.

54. While the light of the Sixth Seal illuminates you, it will be a time of conflict, of vigilance and purification, but when that period has passed, you

will have reached a new stage in which the Seventh Seal will open new revelations to you. With what satisfaction and joy will the new time be received by the spirit when it is surprised in a cleansed and prepared state. While the Sixth Seal illuminates you, flesh and spirit will be purified. (13, 53 - 55)

55. The book that was sealed in the heavens, has been opened to the Sixth Chapter, it is the Book of the Seven Seals which contains wisdom and judgment, and which was unleashed by My love for you, to reveal to you its profound lessons.

56. Man has lived for five stages* on earth, encouraged by the Divine breath of the spirit; in spite of which He has been unable to understand the spiritual sense of life, the purpose of his existence, his destiny, and his essence; all was an impenetrable Mystery for his mind, as well as to his spirit, a sealed book whose contents He could not interpret.

57. He vaguely sensed the spiritual life, but without truly knowing the ladder of elevation that brings beings closer to God, He did not know of his highest mission on earth and the virtues and gifts that form part of his spirit in order to triumph in the struggles, to raise himself above human miseries, and perfect himself spiritually to inhabit the eternal light.

58. It was necessary that the Divine book be opened, and that men contemplate its contents in order for them to be saved from the darkness of ignorance that is the source of all the evils that exist on earth. Who could open that book: by chance a theologian, a scientist, or a philosopher? No, none of them, not even the righteous spirits could reveal its content to you, for what the book kept within was the wisdom of God.

59. Only Christ, the Word, only He, the Divine love, could do so, but even so, it was necessary to wait for men to be ready to receive the Divine revelation without being blinded by the splendor of My spiritual presence and mankind had to live through five stages of trials, lessons, experience, and evolution in order to reach the fair development that permits them to understand the Mysteries that the Arcane of God keeps for men.

60. The Law of God, his Divine word given through Christ and all the messages of the prophets, envoys, and emissaries, were the seed that maintained the faith of humanity in a Divine promise that has always

---

* 38,56 In this translation, the word "stages" is used for the Spanish "etapas", which correspond to the respective chapters of the Book of the Seven Seals, as explained in the text. The use of "era" in the English translation (when referring the three great eras of Moses, Jesus, and Eljah, or Elias, as explained in this book) is a substitution for the Spanish "tiempos", which properly would correspond to "times" in English. The substitution was decided on to aid the reader in following the complexities of the text.

proclaimed light, salvation, and justice for all men.

61. This is the time awaited for the Great Revelation, that through which you will understand all that I have shown you throughout the times, and so that you will know who your Father is, who you are, and the reason for your existence.

62. This is the time in which, for the spiritual evolution you have achieved, the trials you have passed through, and the experience you have gathered, you may receive in your spirit that which comes from My Spirit, the light of wisdom, reserved in My Arcane in wait for your preparation. Still, humanity having reached the grade of evolution necessary to receive My message, I have sent you the first ray of My light, that which has made the rude and simple men, who serve as My spokesmen, speak in ecstasy through My inspiration.

63. This ray of light has been only of preparation, it is like the pre - dawn light that announces the new day. Later, My light shall come to you fully, illuminating your existence and dispelling even the last shadows of ignorance, sin, and misery.

64. This era, whose dawn you admire in the infinite, is the sixth stage initiated in the spiritual life of humanity, an Era of light, of revelations, of fulfillment of the ancient prophecies and forgotten promises. It is the Sixth Seal, upon its unleashing overflowing with its content of wisdom your spirit in a message full of justice, clarification, and revelations. (269, 10 - 18)

65. Disciples: I wish the virtues of your heart to be the vestment that covers the nakedness of your spirit. This is the Comforting Spirit, promised in the Second Era, speaking to you.

66. The Father knew already of the pain and trials that would bow humanity, and of the degree of perversity that men would reach. The arrival of the Comforter means for you the opening of the Sixth Seal, and the beginning of a new stage in the evolution of humanity. From that moment a Divine Judgment was opened for all men. Each life, each work, each step is strictly judged; it is the end of an era, not the end of life.

67. It is the end of the times of sin, and it is necessary that all the contents of the Sixth Seal of the book of God be poured out into the spirits, wakening them from their lethargy, so that man rises up bearing the harmony of his spirit with all of creation; and that He prepare for the unleashing of the Seventh Seal by the Lamb, which will bring the final dregs of the cup of bitterness, but also the triumph of truth, love, and Divine justice. (107, 17 - 19)

68. In this Era I wish humanity to prepare, so that when the last Seal is opened, men realize it, listen to it, and understand the content of the new revelations. I wish the nations and

peoples to strengthen themselves to withstand the bitterness of those days.

69. Those who know how to pass the tests of those times I shall call blessed, and I shall give them a reward for their perseverance and their faith in My power, leaving them as the parents of a new humanity. (111, 10 - 11)

70. When the Seventh Seal has been closed, together with the other six, the book that has been the judgment of God on the works of men from the first to the last will also be closed. Then the Lord will open another book, its pages blank, to note in it the resurrection of the dead, the liberation of the oppressed, the regeneration of the sinners, and the triumph of good over evil. (107, 20)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 39 - Earthly and Spiritual Israel

The Historic Mission of Israel: its Failure

1. Verily I say to you that if mankind had persevered within the Law which their conscience dictated inwardly, it would not have been necessary to send you guides nor prophets, nor would it have been necessary for your Lord to descend among you, even to engrave My Law in stone during the First Era, or having to become human and die as a Man upon a cross in the Second Era.

2. If I formed a people and lavished them with gifts, it was not so they could exalt themselves and humiliate others, but rather for them to be an example of submission before the true God and an example of brotherhood among men.

3. I chose this people so that they would be an instrument of My will on earth and carrier of My revelations, so they would invite everyone to live within My Law and so that all humanity would become the only people of the Father.

4. If this people have suffered greatly in spite of being the chosen, it is because they believed the heritage was only for them, that their God could not have been a God for the pagans, because they regarded other people as strangers and did not share with them what the Father had entrusted to them. If I separated them for a time from other people, it was because I did not want them to become contaminated with wickedness and materialism.

5. However, when they stuck obstinately to their egotism and regarded themselves great and strong, I demonstrated to them that their power and their greatness were false, and I permitted other nations to descend upon them and reduce them to servitude. Kings, Pharaohs and Caesars were their lords, when I had offered to be their Lord.

6. The Father, in His infinite love, again manifested Himself to His people to give them their freedom and remind them of their mission; and during this period I have come to deliver to them My lessons of love, and it is only My gaze that is able to discover among mankind the sons of Israel whom I am calling and congregating so that they may receive the light of the Holy Spirit.

7. I have come to manifest Myself before your spirit because the time is long gone when I spoke to you through Nature and by means of material manifestations that you called miracles. Now you can feel Me within your spirit as well as deep inside your heart.

8. During this era, Palestine has not been the witness of My manifestation because it is not a specific place that I come to seek, but rather your spirit. I search for the people of Israel of the spirit, not of blood: for the people who have the spiritual seed that throughout all the eras they have

received through My charity. (63, 64 - 69)

The Separation of the Jewish People into earthly and Spiritual Creeds

9. It was necessary that the Father, after his parting, strike from the hands of his people on earth the land which had been entrusted to them from the time of their ancestors.

10. From some of them it was taken as a restitution, and from others as a reward; for that land of Canaan, that beautiful Palestine of past times, was prepared by Me only as a symbol of the true Promised Land of the spirit, and upon stripping that people of those possessions, the materialist Jews roamed over the face of the earth, and on the other hand, the faithful, those who had always sensed My presence, remained awaiting My Will, without pain at having renounced that inheritance from the past, knowing that the Father had conceded to them a new grace: the inheritance of his Word, the Divine Word, and of his sacrifice and his blood.

11. They lived fully in the Third Era, and in these days, My gaze finds My people of Israel still divided into two parts. One, materialist, enriched by the goods of the earth for their own restitution and shaking the foundations of the earth with their power; for they have placed the strength, the talent, and the graces that the Father poured out over their spirits in service to themselves, their ambition, and their greatness.

12. See how that people has given proof of their strength even within their materialism, in their sciences, their will, and their intelligence. Within, they guard anger for the hunger, the enslavement, the humiliations they suffered, and today, arrogant and strong they have risen up to humiliate other peoples, to make them tremble at their strength, and to dominate them. Today they are the satiated ones, and they are pleased to see the millions who are hungry and the great peoples as slaves, slaves of their money, of their strength, of their science, and of their ambition.

13. I also see the other part of My people: the faithful and determined, those who have always known how to feel My presence, those who have always recognized My coming to men, those who have believed in My revelations and who have obeyed and complied in spite of all.

14. That other part is not only you who have been witnesses to My communication through human understanding in this time, for part of the people of spiritual Israel is scattered over the globe, and wherever any one of them is found, He or she receives My charity, feels My presence, is sustained by My bread, and awaits Me, without knowing where I might come, nor in what form; yet they wait.

15. However, those who do know how I have come, how I have communicated, those who know with certainty My revelations, those who are prepared for the times to come, are

you who form part of the 144,000 chosen by Me from the twelve tribes of that people; one - hundred and forty - four thousand who shall be before the numerous people of Israel, like 144,000 captains who will make it march into the great battle of the Third Era.

16. Do you believe that My people will always be divided? Truly, I tell you, they will not. To you have come the teachings, the light, and the trials. To them also My justice and trials have come: I lead them in giant steps toward the awakening of the spirit, and although it is true that in the first moments they will deny My Third Coming to the world, as they denied the Second, I tell you, the moment of their conversion is not far off. They live in their ancient traditions; yet I probe the spirit and the heart of the Jewish people, and I tell you that they keep their traditions more from convenience and fear of spiritual Revelations, than from inner conviction; they tremble before the manifestations of the Beyond. This is what I shall propose to them: That they give up all that is superfluous, and practice charity, love, and humility.

17. You shall have to come before them, and each shall wield their weapons. On one side, the Word, thought, prayer, and evidence; the others their talent, power, and traditions. But I shall be present in the struggle, and I will bring about the true triumph of My justice, bring about the triumph of spirituality, I will make the spirit rise over the flesh, that it bows it and humiliates it; then shall come the reconciliation of the tribes of Israel, and the unification of the people of the Lord.

18. When that people is prepared, truly I tell you, they will take up and carry to completion the great mission with which from the beginning of time God has assigned his chosen people, chosen because they were his firstborn and the bearers of the Lord's revelations so that, like an older brother they could lead the others, share His grace with them, and carry all to the right hand of the Father. (332, 17 - 21)

The Spiritual People of Israel

19. When I speak of "My people of Israel", the "People of God", I refer to those who have brought a spiritual mission to earth, those who made known My Law, those who proclaimed Me, those who were faithful, those who proclaimed the existence of the living God, those who perpetuated the seed of love, and those who knew how to recognize in the Son, the Word and the presence of the Father. These are those that form the people of God, that is Israel, the strong, the faithful, the prudent Israel: that is My legion of soldiers faithful to the Law, faithful to the truth.

20. Those who persecuted My prophets, who lacerated the heart of My envoys, those who turned their backs on the true God to bow before idols, who denied and mocked Me, demanding My blood and My life,

those, although by race called Israelis, were not the chosen people, were not of the people of the prophets, the legion of the enlightened, of the faithful soldiers, for Israel is a spiritual name that was taken incorrectly to designate a race.

21. You should also know that all who aspire to form part of My people, can do so by means of their love, charity, and their zeal and faithfulness for the law.

22. My people has no fixed lands or cities in the world, My people has no race, but is found among all races throughout humanity. That proportion of mankind that hears My word and receives the new revelations are only a part of My people; another part is disseminated around the earth, and another, the greatest part, inhabit the spiritual vale.

23. That is My people: those who acknowledge and love Me, who obey and follow Me. (159, 55 - 59)

24. Today I ask you, "Where is My people?" Where is that people who were prudent when faced with trials, strong in battle, and steadfast in the struggles? It is dispersed throughout the world. Yet, I shall raise My voice and reunite them spiritually, so that they may go before all the peoples, but I tell you that My people is now formed of men of all races, and they shall come to understand the alliance that I expect of all men.

25. This people will be strong and combative, but shall not have weapons that kill, nor the chariots of war, neither shall they sing hymns of destruction. Their banner shall be peace, their sword, truth, and their shield, love.

26. None can discover where that people is, but it shall be everywhere: its enemies will try to destroy it, but will not be able, for they shall never be gathered physically: their union, their order, and their harmony, shall be spiritual. (157, 48 - 50)

27. In this time the spirit of the real Israel vibrates everywhere; they are the spirits that feel My presence, that await My coming, and trust in My justice.

28. When these words come to other places, many will mock them. But I tell you that it would be better that they did not mock, for the time will come when they awaken from their lethargy and know that they too are children of the people of God.

29. These multitudes that today hear Me might fall into confusion if they do not study My word and if they do not put off their materialism. The same may happen to them as to the Israelites of the earliest times, who heard the voice of the Lord, received the law, and had prophets, so they came to believe themselves the only people beloved of God; a grave error from which the great trials came to save them: humiliation, exile, and captivity.

30. It is necessary that you know that My love could not segregate you in races or creeds, and when I speak of My people, it is because from the first

times I have been preparing spirits to be sent to earth to illuminate the path of humanity.

31. They have been the eternal travelers that have inhabited the various nations and have passed through many trials. In this time, they have found that human laws are unjust, that there is no truth in the affections, and no peace in the spirit, of humanity. (103, 10 - 14)

32. The People of God shall rise up once again among humanity, not as a people personified in a race, but as a multitude, a legion of My disciples, in which only the spirit, and not any blood, race, or language shall dominate.

33. This people will not limit themselves to teaching My Doctrine through writings; so that the words have life it is necessary to live them; this people shall not disseminate only books and writings, but also deeds and examples.

34. Today I am freeing you of all that is superfluous, all that is impure or wrong, so that you may enter into a life that is simple and clean, from which your spirits can ascend offering testimony by its works.

35. When the time has come, I will present My people to humanity, and the master shall not be embarrassed by his disciples, nor shall his disciples deny their Master. That moment will coincide with the war of ideas, from which shall arise like the relief of peace, like a ray of light, Spiritualism. (292, 28 - 31)

36. My people grows, it multiplies, not only on earth, but also in the spiritual valley. Among those spiritual multitudes are found those who had blood - ties with you, whether they were your parents, your brothers, or your children.

37. Do not be surprised when I tell you that My people is so numerous, that the earth to hold them would have to be much larger. When I have reunited them, and not even one of My children is missing, they will be given the infinite as their dwelling, that never - ending valley of light and grace.

38. Here on earth, I come only to prepare you, to instruct you in My Doctrine, so that you know how to approach that life. This humanity is only a portion of the people of God; it is necessary that all know these explanations in order to put their lives on the road to the ideal of perfection.

39. This Divine message, which is My Word poured out through the lips of the human spokesmen, I wish it to reach all humanity. My Word is the ringing bell that calls the world; its essence shall move the peoples, making them awaken to meditate on spirituality, on the destiny of the spirit after this life. (100, 35 - 37)

The One Hundred and Forty - four Thousand Chosen

40. To extend My work in this, the Third Era, I have come to choose, from among the great masses, 144,000 spirits, marking them by the kiss of Divine light, not a kiss of

betrayal, nor the sign of a pact that would put your spirit in danger. My mark is a sign that the Holy Spirit deposits upon those it has chosen to carry out a great mission in this, the Third Era.

41. He who bears this sign is not safe from dangers; on the contrary, He is tried and tempted more than any. Remember each one of the twelve chosen by Me in the Second Time, and you can confirm what I tell you. They had moments of doubt, of weakness, and of confusion; there was even one who betrayed Me to My executioners with a kiss.

42. How much the chosen of this time shall have to pray and keep vigil to not fall into temptation. Even so, I tell you truly that among the 144,000 there shall be traitors.

43. The mark means a calling, missions, and responsibility before God. It is not a guarantee against temptations or illnesses. If it were, what merit would there be in My chosen? What effort would it be for your spirit to remain faithful to My word?

44. I speak to you in this way because there are many hearts among this multitude that would wish to form part of those who have been marked, but I have seen that rather than the yearning to serve humanity with the gifts that the mark bestows, it is the desire to feel secure or vanity that moves them to ask Me to call them. I will test these petty ones, and they will be convinced that there is truth in My words.

45. The mark is an invisible sign by which those who bear it with love, respect, zeal, and humility can complete their mission. You will then see that the mark is a Divine grace that is superior to pain, that illuminates you in your greatest trials, that reveals profound knowledge, and which, in any place, can open a breach for the passage of the spirit.

46. The mark is like a link uniting whoever possesses it to the Spiritual World; it is the channel by which the thoughts and words of the Spiritual World manifest in yours; [know then] by My words, that the marked one is a messenger, an envoy, and My instrument.

47. The commitment and responsibility of the marked one toward My Work is great, but He is not alone on his path; by his side there walks a guardian angel who protects, guides, inspires, and strengthens him.

48. Oh, how strong has been He who knows how to embrace his cross with love, and how hard and bitter has been the road of the chosen one who has not known how to carry with him the Divine sign of the chosen in the Third Era!

49. I tell all you who hear Me: learn to pray and keep vigil, to carry your cross with love and practice righteousness and obedience so that this life, which has been the most luminous reincarnation of your spirit, is not sterile, making you lament the time lost and the gifts unused.

50. Meditate, all of you, marked or unmarked, on this lesson, for all of

you have a destiny to fulfill within My work. (306, 3 - 4 and 7 - 12)

51. The tribes of the Israel of the Spirit are very numerous, from each I will select 12,000 and shall mark them on their foreheads, but the people of Israel are not limited to 144,000; the chosen people is infinite.

52. The Master taught you in the second Era, that many are called but few are chosen, and all of Israel shall be called, but from among them, I shall mark out 144,000. In all I shall place peace, spirituality, and the principle of spirit to Spirit communication. (312, 7 - 8)

53. I am the Universal Father, My love descends to all hearts; I have come to all the peoples of the earth, yet if I have chosen this Mexican nation as the place for the full outpouring of My word and My revelations, it is because I found it to be humble, have found the virtues in their homes, and have made the spirits of the people of Israel reincarnate among them.

54. Yet, not all belong to this nationality, nor are all in flesh. The spirits belonging to the number of the chosen are disseminated throughout the world. They have been marked, I have opened their eyes, have sensitized their hearts, and from spirit to Spirit they communicate with Me. (341, 25)

55. One part of the 144, 000 marked by Me live among humanity. Those servants of mine are found disseminated in the world, complying with the mission of praying for peace and working for the brotherhood of men. They do not know each other, but some intuitively, and others because of this revelation, are fulfilling their destiny of throwing light onto the path of their brothers.

56. Of those marked by My love, some are simple men, but others are men notable in the world; they can only be distinguished by the spirituality of their lives and works, and by the manner of their thinking about and of understanding the Divine revelations. They are not idolaters, fanatics, nor frivolous; they seem to practice no religion, and nonetheless from them arises an inner worship of their spirit with that of their Lord.

57. Those marked by the light of the Holy Spirit are like lifeboats; they are guardians, counselors, and strongholds. I have equipped them with light in their spirits, and with peace, strength, with the healing balm, with keys that invisibly open the most stubborn doors, and weapons that overcome obstacles insuperable to others. It is not necessary that they show titles awarded by the world for their gifts to be recognized. They do not know science, but are doctors, do not know law, but are counselors, are poor in the goods of the earth, and yet may do much good on their way.

58. Among these multitudes who have come to receive My word, are many who have come only to confirm their mission, for it is not on the earth

that they have been given gifts or been entrusted with a charge. I tell you truly, that the light that each spirit possesses is that which it has earned on the long road of its evolution. (111, 18 - 21)

59. Humanity will believe; My work will be spread throughout the globe. I shall begin with the 144,000 marked out, who shall struggle with obedience, love, and zeal in the time of the wars of beliefs and doctrines; and who in the midst of that battle shall be a link that proposes to the world, not the chains of slavery, but that of spiritual alliance that will be one of freedom and brotherhood. Those soldiers shall not be alone, My Spiritual World shall follow and protect them, they shall perform marvels as they go, and in this way giving testimony to My truth. (137, 9)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 40 - The Forces of Good and Evil

The Origin of Good and Evil

1. Upon forming you the Father placed you on the first step of the ladder so that as you traveled that road you would have the opportunity to truly know and understand your Creator. Yet, few began the journey of ascent from the first step. Most gathered in disobedience and rebellion, making poor use of the gift of freedom and ignoring the dictates of the conscience; allowed themselves to be dominated by the material in order to create through their vibrations a force, that of evil, and to dig an abyss toward which their influence dragged their brothers; they began a desperate battle between their weaknesses and perversities, and their yearning for elevation and purity. (35, 38)

2. Original sin does not come from the union of man and woman: I, the Creator, established that union telling them both: "Grow and multiply." That was the first Law; the sin was in the abuse that they have made of the gift of free will. (99, 62)

3. The flesh fears the struggle with the spirit, and seeks the form to tempt it with pleasures of the world to impede its freedom, or at least to postpone it. See how man carries within him his own tempter, that is why I have said that when He can manage to overcome himself, He will have won the battle. (97, 37)

4. In this time when even the air, the soil, and the water are poisoned by the evils of men, how few there are who are not contaminated by evil or darkness. (144, 44)

5. The clamor of humanity comes to Me; the anguish of children and young people, as well as of men and women of mature age and the elderly rises up; it is a voice that calls for justice, it is an invocation of peace and mercy that the spirit makes because the seed of love in this world has been lost. Do you know where that love is? In the depths of the human heart, so far buried that He cannot find it, because hatred, ambitions, science, and vanity have drowned the seed and there is no spirituality, and no mercy; the cup of bitterness continues being filled, and the world drinks it to the dregs. (218, 12)

6. From altar to altar, from rite to rite, from sect to sect, men go in search of the Bread of Life, without finding it, and faced with disappointment they become blasphemers who walk aimless roads and live without God and without law.

7. And think, people, among them are the great spirits, for among them I discover the prophets and the disciples of the Holy Spirit. (217, 49)

8. The religions recognize the power of evil, and have personified it in human form; they have given it various names, and attribute to it a powerful kingdom. Men feel fear when they believe it near, not knowing that the temptation lies in [their own] passions and weaknesses, nor that inside men both good and evil are active.

9. Evil predominates in the world in this time, and has created a strength, a power, that is manifest in all. In the spiritual too, there are legions of imperfect and troubled spirits inclined to evil and vengeance, whose strength is joined to human evil to create the kingdom of evil.

10. That power rebelled against Jesus in the Second Era, and showed him its kingdom. My flesh, sensitive to all, was tempted, but My spiritual strength overcame the temptation because I had to be the victor over the world, the flesh, temptation, and death. For I was the Master who came among men to give them an example of strength. (182, 42 - 43)

11. You can recognize My presence by the peace you feel in your spirit. None but I can give you true peace; a spirit in darkness cannot give it to you. I tell you this because many hearts fear the subterfuges of a tempting spirit that men have given life and form according to their imaginations.

12. How erroneously the existence of the prince of darkness has been interpreted! How many have come to believe more in his power than in mine? And how far from truth men travel in this belief.

13. Evil exists; from it all vices and sins have derived. The sinners, or rather, those who practice evil, have always existed on earth just as in other worlds or dwelling places. Yet, why personify all existing evil in one being, and why do you have him confront the Divinity? I ask you, what is an impure being compared to My absolute and infinite power, and what does your sin mean to My perfection?

14. Sin was not born in the world; upon springing from God some of the spirits remained on the side of good, while others, deviating from that road, created another, that of evil.

15. The words and parables which were given to you in a figurative sense, as revelations in the first times, have been erroneously interpreted by humanity. The intuition that men had about the supernatural was influenced by their imagination, and around the force of evil, sciences, cults, superstitions, and Myths were formed that have survived until these times.

16. Demons cannot spring from God; they were forged by your mind. The concept you have of that being which you place as My adversary at every step, is false.

17. I have taught you to keep vigil and pray to free yourself from evil temptations and influences, which can come from human beings just as from spiritual ones.

18. I have told you to impose the spirit on the flesh, for the latter is a

fragile creature who is in danger of stumbling at every step if you do not watch over it. The heart, the mind, and the senses are the open door for the passions of the world that buffet the spirit.

19. If you have imagined the spirits of the darkness as monsters, I see them only as imperfect creatures to whom I offer My hand to rescue them, for they too are My children. (114, 54 – 62)

20. Whenever you do good, you say: "I am noble, I am generous, I am charitable, that is why I do this." I tell you, if you did these works in the name of the Lord you would be humble for the goodness is from God, and He has given it to your spirit.

21. Therefore, whosoever attributes his good works to his human heart is denying his own spirit and He who dressed it in such virtues.

22. In contrast, when you do wrong you wash your hands like Pilate, and attribute the deed to the Father, saying: "It was the will of God. It was written. God wished it so," or "It is fate."

23. You say that nothing happens without the will of God to excuse yourself for your errors. Yet, truly I tell you that you are wrong, for your errors and your pettiness do happen without being the Will of God.

24. Do you see how the Omnipotent never imposes himself on you by force, through his power? No, that is what you do with your weaker brothers.

25. Truly I tell you: the evil, impurity, and lack of harmony are yours; the love, patience, and serenity are from God.

26. When you love, it is the creator of your spirit who inspires you, but when you hate, it is you yourselves, your weakness that impels you and makes you lost. Whenever something bad happens in your life, you may be sure that it is of your making.

27. Then you ask: "Why does God permit this? Does He not suffer for our sins, and weep upon seeing us weep? What would it cost Him to save us from these falls?"

28. I tell you that while you cannot love, God will be something you cannot understand, for the magnanimity of your Creator is beyond your comprehension.

29. Make yourselves strong, great, and wise; learn to love; when you love you will not have the infantile tendency to analyze God, for you shall then look upon and feel Him, and that will satisfy you. (248, 29 - 32)

Arrogance and Humility

30. Make of humility one of your best allies for reaching elevation, for the gates of Heaven, which is the kingdom of the conscience, are completely closed to the arrogant. They have never passed those gates, and never will be able to, but when the arrogant become humble, I shall be the first to praise them, and it shall be My charity that opens to them the gates of eternity. (89, 45)

31. That is one more of My lessons, disciples; truly I tell you, that when you believe yourself to be strong, great, or exalted, you distance yourself from Me, for your pride drowns the feeling of humility; but when you consider yourself small, when you recognize that you are atoms in the midst of My creation, then you come closer to Me, for in your humility you admire Me, love Me, and feel Me close; it is when you think in all that is great and Mysterious that contains God and that you desire to know and understand, that you seem to hear the echo of the Divine whisper in your spirit. (248, 22)

32. Disciples, when a man has true understanding of the works He has performed, He does not allow himself to be blinded by vanity. He knows that if that ignoble sentiment enters his being, his intelligence will be clouded and He will not be able to advance on the path; He will become stagnant and succumb to lethargy.

33. Vanity has caused many men to be lost, toppled many flourishing peoples, and brought down your cultures.

34. While those peoples held work, struggle, and progress as their ideals, they knew abundance, splendor, and well - being, but when pride led them to feel superior, when their ideal of elevation was exchanged for the insatiable ambition to have everything for themselves, and without wishing to, and without realizing it, they began the step by step destruction of all they had built, ending by sinking into the abyss.

35. The history of humanity is full of such occurrences. For that reason I tell you that it is right that a people of great ideals arise in the world who while being always conscious of their good works, do not become vain about them, and in this way do not halt in their path, so that the splendor already reached is tomorrow surpassed, and continues to grow in the future.

36. Speaking to you in this way, I do not seek to inspire in you only material ambitions; I wish My words to be interpreted justly so that you know to apply them to the spiritual just as to the material.

37. Vanity does not surprise men only in their material lives. As proof of what I tell you, look at the falls and failures of the great religions, rotten at their bases by their vanity, their arrogance, and their false exaltation. When they have believed themselves to be at the height of their powers, someone has come to awaken them from their slumber, making them see their errors, their deviations, and their distancing from the Law and truth.

38. Only with true knowledge and compliance with My Law before the conscience can humanity rise to an elevated life, for the conscience, which is My light, is perfect, is serene, is just, and shall never be vain nor loose its way. (295, 18 - 24)

The Good; the Man of Good Will

39. Know Me, all of you, so that none may deny Me; know Me so that your concept of God is founded on truth, and so that you know that where good is manifested, there I am.

40. Good cannot be confused with anything. Good is truth, it is love, it is charity, it is understanding. Good is precise, exact, and determined. Know it, so that you do not err.

41. Each man may go by a different road; but if all of them meet at one point, which is the good, they will come to identify with each other and unite.

42. It is not thus when they try to deceive themselves, putting a mask of evil over the good, and disguising the good as evil, as happens among men in this time. (329, 45 - 47)

43. For nearly two thousand years that you have repeated that phrase which the shepherds of Bethlehem heard: "Peace on earth to men of good will," but when have you put into practice your good will to make yourselves worthy of peace? Truly I say, that you have rather done the opposite.

44. You have lost the right to repeat that phrase, that is why I have come today with new words and lessons, so that it will not be the phrases or prayers that will be engraved in your mind, but the essence of My teaching which will penetrate into your heart and spirit.

45. If you wish to repeat My words just as I come to reveal them, you may do so, but you must keep in mind that as long as you do not feel them, they will have no virtue whatever. Pronounce them with gentleness and humility, feel them vibrating within your heart and I will answer you in such a manner that I will make your whole being tremble. (24, 33 - 34)

46. I say again, peace to men of good will, those who love truth, because they do something to adhere to the Divine Will, and those who take refuge in My protection must necessarily feel My presence in their human life just as in the spirit, and in their struggles, their needs, and their trials.

47. The men of good will are obedient children of the Law of their Father; they walk on the straight path, and when they suffer greatly, raise up their spirit to Me, demanding peace and forgiveness.

48. They know that many times the pain is necessary, and therefore they drain the dregs with patience, only when it becomes unbearable do they beg for the weight of their cross to be lightened. "Lord," they say to Me, "I know that My spirit needs to purify itself, and to suffer."

49. Blessed are those who think and pray in this way, for they seek the example of their Master to apply it to the trials of their own lives. (258, 52 - 55)

Evil: Man in the Service of Evil

50. In this period the influence of evil is greater than that of good.

Therefore, the force which dominates humanity is that of evil, from which are derived selfishness, deceit, lust, pride, pleasure in causing injury, destruction, and all low passions. The illnesses which torment man originate from that moral imbalance.

51. Men do not have the weapons to fight against those forces, they have been conquered and taken prisoner to the abyss of a life without spiritual light, without true happiness, without aspirations toward good.

52. Now, while man believes himself to be at the peak of wisdom, He does not know that He is in the abyss.

53. I, who know your beginning and your future in eternity, have given mankind weapons to battle against the forces of evil since the First Era. But they have rejected them and preferred a battle of evil against evil in which no one triumphs, for in the end all will be defeated.

54. It is written that evil shall not prevail, which means that at the end of the times it shall be good which triumphs.

55. If you ask me which were the weapons with which I endowed humanity to fight against the forces or influences of evil, I will tell you that they were prayer, perseverance in the law, faith in My word, and love for one another. (40, 65 - 70)

56. Evil has grown among men, My people. Kindness, virtue, and love have been weak faced with the invasion of evil, illness, plagues, pests, and calamities. All that is the foundation of the perverse has contaminated the hearts of the good; it has weakened some, and decimated the ranks of the faithful, for evil has brought great strength to bear on humanity.

57. I have allowed that to happen thus due to the free will that I have given you, for behind all the perversity, and all the darkness and obfuscation of men, there is a Divine light, the conscience, which is not lost and never shall be. There is a principle, which is the spirit, that keeps immaculate the kiss the Father gave it, which is the Divine seal with which I sent all My children onto the path of the struggle, and due to that mark none of those spirits will be lost. (345, 11 - 12)

The Struggle between Good and Evil

58. You too have been shocked by the strength of evil that men and women have manifested throughout the various periods of your human life. The book of your history has gathered their names. In the album of your existence, in the book where God notes all of your deeds, all your works, there too, are their names, and you have been astonished that a spirit, a human heart, can shelter such a strength for evil, and can contain enough strength not to tremble before its own deeds, and can silence the voice of its conscience so as not to hear the call that God makes to all of his children through it. Oh, how many

times the journey of those spirits on the planet has been long and tedious!

59. Those beings, who in virtue of their free will have rebelled against My love and justice, I have taken, making use of their own disobedience, to convert them into My servants; and believing themselves to act freely, each of their thoughts, their words, and their deeds has been an instrument of My justice for themselves as well as for others.

60. But when shall this reign end? The Father tells you: The kingdom of evil has never ruled mankind, for even in the times of greatest perversity there have been those faithful to Me, obedient to My teaching, and apostles to My Law; but the struggle has existed since the beginning.

61. Which of those two forces has been ahead in the struggle up until now? That of evil. That is why I have had to come to materialize Myself among you to help to revive your hope and faith in Me, and to bring warmth to your hearts, saying: "You are not alone on the path, I have never lied to you. You must not twist the principles that I have put in you; this is the road of goodness and love. (345, 48 - 49)

62. Behold how My light has come to tear away the darkness from your world. It is true that I come to combat men, but only to wipe away all the evil that is stimulated in their hearts. I shall place the light and the strength of My love in those who faithfully follow Me, and then these shall say: "Let us seek the dragon that besets us, the beast that induces us to sin and offend the Lord. They shall seek it in the seas and in the desert, in the mountains and in the jungles, even among the invisible." But they shall not find it, for it lives in the heart of men, of those who have created it, and there it has grown until it dominates the earth.

63. When the reflections of My sword of light wound the hearts of each man, the strength that proceeds from evil will be weakened unto death, and then you shall say: "Lord, with the Divine strength of your charity I have defeated the dragon, that which I believed beset me from the invisible, never thinking that I carried it within My heart."

64. When wisdom shines in all men, who will dare to twist good to evil? Who would trade the eternal for the passing? None: I tell you truly, because all will be strengthened in the Divine wisdom. Sin proceeds from ignorance and weakness. (160, 51 - 54)

Temptations and Seductions

65. Humanity cultivates many trees; the hunger and misery of men leads them to seek from them the shade and fruit that offer salvation, justice or peace. Those trees are the doctrines of men, inspired many times in hatred, selfishness, ambition, and in delusions of grandeur. Their fruits are death, blood, destruction, and the outrage of that which is most sacred in the life of men, which is the liberty to believe,

think, and speak, in a word, He is deprived of the freedom of the spirit. Such is the darkness that arises to struggle against the light. (113, 52 - 53)

66. I have told you, beloved Israel, that the time shall come when the false spokesmen arise to give access to the false Jesus, and within their materialism they will deceive, saying that through them the Master speaks. False guides, false prophets, and false soldiers shall arise and with their word and their materialism seek to turn you from the road of light and truth. (346, 38)

67. Pray, and see that this is the time in which My justice and My light have removed all the darkness. This is a difficult time full of dangers, for even the beings that inhabit the darkness shall pass themselves off among you as beings of light to tempt and confuse you. I give you My light, so that you do not deviate from the road and are not deceived by those who use My name.

68. The tempters are not only from among the invisible beings, there are also those incarnated in men who speak of lessons that seem like those of the light, but which are in contradiction to My Doctrine. To these, do not listen. (132, 7 - 8)

69. My Kingdom is strong and powerful, and if to confront My strength and power I have permitted the rise of another power, that of evil, it is to demonstrate My own, so that you may behold and feel the strength of light and truth against the imposter and the darkness. It is so that you can see, that the realm of darkness, disturbances, and trials, while having great power, is [only] My instrument, and I make use of it, truly.

70. If I test you, it is not to stop you on the path of evolution, for I await your arrival in My Kingdom; however, I wish you to arrive victorious after the combat, strong after the struggle, full of the light of spiritual experience after the long journey, and full of the merits of the spirit so that you may humbly raise your face and behold the Father in the instant when He comes to place upon you his blessing kiss, a kiss that contains all the happiness, and all the perfections, for your spirit. (327, 8 - 9)

Moral Crimes

71. Humanity, humanity, crushing against each other! I find you denying your iniquity and boasting of what you believe to be your greatness even as you conceal your blemishes. I tell you that the man who, flattered, believes in his own apparent greatness is poor in spirit. And of those who lacking virtues, whisper of the defects of others, judging their faults, I must say are hypocrites who are very far from justice and truth.

72. Not only those kill, who take the life of the body, but also who destroy the heart with deceit. Those who kill the sentiments of the heart, faith, and

ideals, are assassins of the spirit, and how many of these go freely without prison or chains.

73. Do not be surprised that I speak to you in this way, for I see among you homes destroyed, because while neglecting your duties there, you have created new obligations outside them without considering the pain and abandonment of your own. Look everywhere, how many homes have been destroyed, how many women given in to vice, and how many children without a Father? How can tenderness and love exist in those hearts? Would you not judge, that He who has caused the death of the happiness of those beings, and has destroyed that which is sacred, is a criminal?

74. You have become so inured to evil, that even those men who invent new weapons of death you call great, because in an instant they can destroy millions of beings and yet, you call them wise. What is your reasoning? Greatness can only be of the spirit, and only He is wise who travels the path of truth. (235, 36 - 39)

The Impotence and Fleetingness of Evil

75. Great, very great you observe human perversity, and the power of evil practiced by men seems terrible to you. Nevertheless, I say to you that those things are very weak when compared to the power of My justice and before My Divinity which is master of all destiny, of life, death, and of all creation. (54, 70)

76. Only a being omnipotent like Myself could contend with Me; however, do you believe that if a God would emerge from Me, would He be against Me? Or rather, do you believe that He can emerge from nothing? Not one thing can emerge from nothing.

77. I am All and I was never born. I am the Beginning and the End, the Alpha and the Omega of everything created.

78. Can you conceive that some of those beings created by Me could set himself up as God? All creatures have a limit and in order to be God it is necessary not to have any limits. He who has harbored those dreams of power and greatness has fallen into the darkness of his own arrogance. (73, 34 - 35)

79. Truly I tell you, that there is no power strong enough to oppose My love. My enemies and rival forces are small and weak, and the weapons that have battled against truth and justice have always been fragile.

80. The battle between the forces of evil and Divine justice appears to be an everlasting one, but, nevertheless, in comparison to eternity the battle will be like an instant; and the faults committed by your spirit during its time of imperfection, will eventually become insignificant stains that will be erased forever by your virtues and My loving justice. (179, 12 - 13)

The Power of Forgiveness

81. Humanity, I ask you, taking these people [present here] as your

representatives: "When will you rise up to love one another and forgive each other your offenses? When do you want peace on your planet?

82. The forgiveness that comes from love is taught only by My Doctrine, and it contains a powerful force for converting, regenerating, and transforming the evil into good, and the sinner into a person of virtue.

83. Learn to forgive, and you will have the principle of peace in your world. If you must forgive one thousand times, then one thousand times you must. Do you not realize that an opportune reconciliation avoids draining the dregs of the cup of bitterness? (238, 12 - 14)

84. While you are men, remember Me on the cross, forgiving, blessing, and healing My executioners so that you, on your difficult road, may also bless those who have offended you and do all possible good for those who have done evil to you. Who acts in this way, shall be My disciple, and truly, I tell you, his pain will always be brief, for I will make My strength felt to him in the moments of his trials. (263, 56)

85. Forgive one another, and in this you shall find relief for yourselves and for He who has offended you. Do not carry upon your spirit the weight of hatred or rancor; be cleansed, and you will have found the secret of peace and will live as apostles of My truth. (243, 63)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 41 - Connections between this World and The Beyond

Inspiration and Aid from the Spiritual World

1. Everyone travels along the ladder of spiritual perfection; some have attained the evolution that for the time being you cannot conceive of, while others are behind you.

2. The great spirits, who are great because of their struggle, their love and their effort, seek harmony with their minor brethren, with those who are distant and with the negligent; their missions are noble and elevated, their love toward My Divinity and you is also great.

3. Those spirits know that they were created for activity, for elevation; they know that inactivity is not for the children of God. Within Creation everything is life, movement, equilibrium, harmony; and thus, those innumerable beings work, thrive and rejoice in their struggle, with the knowledge that in that way they glorify their Father and help toward the progress and perfection of their brethren.

4. Today while you find yourselves outside of the path that My Law indicates, you ignore the influence that those brethren exert over you, but when you have the sensitivity to perceive the emanations, inspirations and messages which they convey, you will have the presentiment of the countless occupations and noble deeds to which they dedicate their existence.

5. It is necessary for you to know that those spirits, in their love and respect for the laws of the Creator, never take what is not theirs, neither do they touch what is prohibited, nor penetrate into places where they know they should not, so as not to disharmonize the elements of Creation.

6. How different men on earth act, who in their desire to be great and powerful in the world and without little respect for My teachings seek with the key to science the destructive elements, open the doors to unknown forces, and in that manner disrupt the harmony of Nature which surrounds them!

7. When will man prepare himself to listen to the wise counsel of the Spiritual World, and in that manner be guided by their inspirations?

8. Truly I say to you that it would be enough to lead you along the safe road toward the summit of the mount which belongs to you; there you will behold before you a straight and shining path through which the spirits have traveled who at present exist only to make sure of your well - being and to help you in your troubles, drawing you nearer step by step to the end of the road, where your Father awaits all of you.

9. Since I have spoken to you about the kindness and elevation of those beings, I must tell you that they, like you, had from the beginning the gift of the freedom of will, that is to say, a true and holy freedom of action which

is proof of the love of the Creator toward his children. (20, 28 - 36)

10. You do not travel alone, for My encouragement and My light go with each one of you; but if that seems little, I have placed with each human creature, a spiritual being of light to watch over your steps, to make you foresee certain dangers, and to serve you as company in your solitude or as a staff on your journey. They are the beings you call guardian angels, or protectors.

11. Never behave ungratefully to them, nor be deaf to their inspirations, for your strength alone will not be sufficient to move ahead in all the trials of life, you need those who go ahead of you and who know - because I reveal it to them - something of your future.

12. The struggle of those beings is very arduous until you achieve spirituality, for you do very little to help them on their delicate mission.

13. When your spirituality permits you to feel and prove the presence of your brothers and sisters who invisibly, without any ostentation, work for your welfare and your progress, you will feel sorrow at having made them work and suffer so much due to your sins. Yet, when this comprehension arises in you, it will have done so because the light shines in your understanding, and from it will spring charity, gratitude, and understanding.

19. The only distance that exists between you and God, or between you and a spiritual being, is not physical distance, but the spiritual distance originating from your lack of preparation, lack of purity, or lack of will to receive spiritual inspiration and influence.

20. Never put that distance between yourselves and your Master, or between yourselves and the Spiritual World, and you will always enjoy the benefits My love pours out over those who know how to seek it. You will always have the feeling that the Spiritual World vibrates together with the hearts of those who prepare themselves to feel it.

21. How great is the distance that the humanity of this time puts between themselves and the spiritual life, so great, that it is for that reason that the men of today feel God to be infinitely distant from them, and imagine heaven to be far away and unreachable. (321, 76 - 78)

22. I say to you that there is not a single human mind that is not influenced by the Spiritual World.

23. There are many who might deny this. However, no one is able to prove that it is impossible for the human mind to receive thoughts and inspirations not only from spiritual beings and fellow human beings, but even from Me.

24. This is a revelation for all humanity, a revelation that when it is spread, shall find open hearts that receive it with great joy, just as it must also find human opponents and persecutors.

25. Yet, what can they do to prevent the light of the Spiritual Kingdom from shining in the lives of men? What means can the unbelievers make use of to prevent that vibration? Who is He that believes himself outside of the universal influence that is the creating and lifegiving power of God?

26. I speak to your conscience, to your spirit, and to your power of reason; yet, I say again, that from other dwellings all of you receive messages, ideas, and inspirations; and just as you fail to know where your spirit came from to be made flesh in that body you possess, neither do you know those that communicate with it invisibly and incensed. (282, 33 - 37)

Disturbed and Malicious Spirits

27. This Era is different from the First and Second; today, you live in a chaos of unchained elements, both visible and invisible. Woe to He who is not watchful, for He shall succumb, even He who is prepared shall have to struggle.

28. Thousands of invisible eyes are watching you, some to ambush you on the road, and others to protect you. (138, 26 - 27)

29. The great legions of disturbed spirits, taking advantage of the ignorance of humanity, and their insensibility and lack of spiritual vision, make war on them, and men have not prepared their weapons of love for defense against the attacks, so that in this struggle they appear to be defenseless.

30. It is necessary that My Spiritual Doctrine come to you, to teach you how to prepare yourselves to emerge victorious from the conflict.

31. From that invisible world that palpitates and vibrates in your own world, emerge influences that touch men, whether in their minds, their emotions, or their will, making them into submissive servants, slaves, instruments, and victims. Everywhere, spiritual manifestations are surfacing, and yet the world continues without wishing to realize what it is that surrounds their spirits.

32. It is necessary to take up the battle and destroy the darkness, so that when the light shines within men, all shall arise united in true communion, and with prayer, triumph in the struggle that they begin against the forces that have for so long dominated them.

33. Men and peoples have succumbed to the power of these influences without humanity realizing it. Strange and unknown illnesses, produced by them, have battered mankind and have confounded the scientists.

34. How much discord, how much confusion and pain mankind has brought upon itself! The lack of prayer, of morality, and spirituality has attracted impure and disturbed spirits. What can one hope for from those who have departed without light or preparation?

35. There are those you have deceived and oppressed, whom you have confused and humiliated; they

can send you only confusion and darkness, exercise only vengeance, and come to you only to make claims against you. (152, 22 - 28)

36. Among humanity legions of the beings of darkness come, like the clouds of a storm, causing upheavals, befogging minds, and bewildering the hearts of men. And although men have weapons to defend themselves from these assaults, some do not know how to choose from among them, while others do not even imagine they have them. (240, 53)

37. The Humanity of today, as large as you consider it to be in number, is very small compared to the number of spiritual beings that surround it. How strongly those legions invade the byways of men without them perceiving it, for men neither feel nor hear this world that agitates around them. (339, 29)

38. A man given to a life of sin is capable of dragging behind him a legion of the beings of darkness, who cause him to leave behind a trail of malevolent influences. (87, 7)

39. If from here, you were able to see the spiritual valley, wherein dwell the materialistic spirits who have done nothing to prepare for the spiritual journey that follows this life, you would be astonished; but not for an instant would you say, "How terrible is the justice of God!" Instead, you would exclaim, "How ungrateful, unjust, and cruel we ourselves are! How indifferent we are to our spirits, and how inactive we have been as disciples of Jesus!"

40. That is why the Father has permitted those beings to manifest themselves at times in your lives, and to give you the painful, anguished message of their dark and peace - deprived lives. They are the occupants of a world that does not have the radiant light of the spiritual dwellings, nor the beauties of the earth they once inhabited. (213, 52 - 53)

41. The legions of spirits that aimlessly wander the world calling in various ways at the doors of the hearts of humanity, many times are voices that want to tell you to wake up, that you open your eyes to reality, to repent of your errors and regenerate yourself, so that later, when you leave your material form in the bosom of the earth, you do not have to weep, as they do, in loneliness, ignorance, and materialism. In this, there is light emerging even from the darkness, for not a leaf of a tree moves without My Will; these manifestations, which increase from day to day, shall eventually so overwhelm men, that they will finally overcome the skepticism of humanity. (87, 65)

42. Pray for those who depart from among you for the Beyond, for not all find the road, not all know how to elevate themselves, nor do all quickly find peace.

43. There are those who in spirit live with the obsessions of material life. Some suffer great repentance, others are buried insensible in the earth together with their bodies; others cannot separate themselves from those close to them, from those who remain in the world, because lamentations, selfishness, and human ignorance hold them and materialize them, depriving them of peace, light, and advancement.

44. Let go of those who inhabit this world but no longer belong to it; let them abandon the goods they loved and possessed in this life, so that they can elevate their spirits to the infinite where their real inheritance awaits. (106. 35 - 37)

45. Your spirit shall be very pleased to be received by them upon your arrival in the spiritual valley, and to receive their gratitude for the charity you showed them; great shall be your joy when you see them inundated by light.

46. But how painful it will be to find them with that legion of beings darkened by confusion, knowing that they too awaited your charity, and that you did not give it to them. (287, 58)

47. If I treat you, humans, with such love and charity, I tell you truly that I search with the same tenderness for those in the spiritual valley who are atoning for their past faults. To those beings I send My light to free them from the bewilderment that is like darkness, and from the remorse that is like fire; to be sent later among men so that those who yesterday sowed pain in hearts, now sheathed in light, become the benefactors and guardians of their own brothers. (169, 6)

The Struggle of the Spirits for Human Souls

48. Beyond your human lives exists a world of the spirits, your brothers, beings invisible to man, that fight among themselves to conquer you.

49. That struggle between them proceeds from the differences in evolution between them: While the beings of light, elevated by the ideal of love, harmony, peace, and perfection, go spreading light upon the path of mankind, inspiring them always to the good, and revealing all that is for the good of men; the beings that still retain the materialism of the earth, who have not been able to quit themselves of their selfishness and their love for the world, or who, for an indefinite time, pander to the human inclinations and tendencies, are those who sow confusion on the path of humanity, clouding minds, blinding hearts, and enslaving wills to take advantage of men, converting them into the instruments of their plans, or taking them as though their bodies were their own.

50. Meanwhile, the Spiritual World of light struggles to conquer the spirit of humanity in order to open for them a breach to eternity. While those blessed legions work unceasingly multiplying themselves in love, becoming nurses at the bedside of

pain, counselors at the right of men who bear great responsibilities, counselors to youth, guardians of children, and the companions of those who live alone and forgotten, the legions of the beings without the light of spiritual wisdom and without the elevation of love also work without pause among humanity; but their purpose is not to make the path to the spiritual realm easier: no, the idea of these beings is completely the opposite; their intention is to dominate the world, to continue as its owners, to perpetuate themselves upon the earth, to dominate men, converting them into slaves and instruments of their own will, in other words: to not allow themselves to be dispossessed of that which they have always considered their own: the world.

51. So, disciples: between some and others there is an intense struggle, a struggle that your corporeal eyes do not behold, but whose reflections are made felt every day in your world.

52. So that this humanity can defend itself, and free itself from evil influences, it must have knowledge of the truth that surrounds it, it must learn to pray with the spirit and know as well with how many gifts its being is endowed, so that it may employ them as weapons in this great battle of good versus evil, of light against darkness, and of spirituality opposed to materialism.

53. Precisely, the spiritual world of light works and struggles, preparing all, so that the world can one day put itself on the path of spirituality.

54. Reflect on all this, and you can imagine how intense is the struggle of your spiritual brothers who work for the salvation of men: a struggle that is for them a cup from which at every moment you give them the bitter gall of ingratitude to drink, for you are satisfied to receive from them all the good they do you, but without ever doing your part to help in their effort.

55. Few there are who know how to join with them, few are those who know how to be sensitive to their inspirations and obedient to their instructions, but how strongly those few walk through life, how secure they feel, and what enjoyments and inspirations delight their spirit.

56. The majority are caught in an inner debate between the two influences without deciding on either one, not giving in completely to materialism, but without making efforts to free themselves of it in order to spiritualize their lives: that is to say, to elevate themselves by means of good, by means of wisdom, and by spiritual strength.

57. Those who have completely given in to materialism, no longer worrying about the voice of their consciences and ignoring all things that refer to the spirit, no longer struggle; they have been defeated in the battle. They believe they have triumphed, believe they are free, and do not realize, that they have been taken prisoner, and that it shall be

necessary for the legions of the light to enter the darkness to free them.

58. I send this message of light to all the peoples of the earth, to be the wake up call for men, so that they may understand who is the eneMy they must struggle against until victory, and what are the weapons that, unknowingly, they already bear. (321, 53 - 63)

The Bond with the Spirits of God

59. Disciples: Wake up and recognize the Era in which you find yourselves. I say to you that just as no one can hold back My justice, neither will anyone close the doors of the Hereafter that My charity has opened for you. No one can prevent the messages of light, hope and wisdom to descend among men from those worlds. (60, 82)

60. I have permitted you to briefly communicate with your loved ones in the Beyond, which I did not permit in the Second Era, for neither you nor they were then prepared for it. That door has been opened by Me in this time, and with it I give fulfillment to the proclamations of My prophets and to some of My own promises.

61. In 1866, that invisible door was opened to you, as was also that of the minds of the chosen, to manifest the message that the spirits of light had to bring to men.

62. Before that year, in the nations and peoples of the earth, spiritual beings had been manifesting themselves as the foregoing signs of My coming. (146, 15)

63. If the men of these times were not so hard and insensitive, they would certainly receive constant messages from the spiritual world, and would at times see themselves surrounded by multitudes of beings working incessantly for the awakening of men. They would then have proof that they are never alone.

64. Some call that world, "invisible" others call it, "the Beyond." Why? Because they simply do not have the faith necessary to see the spiritual, and because their human smallness makes them feel distant and strange from a world they should feel in their hearts. (294, 32 - 33)

65. It surprises you that a spirit manifests itself, or communicates with you, without realizing that you also manifest in and even communicate with other worlds, other dwelling places.

66. Your body does not realize that your spirit, in moments of prayer, communicates with Me, does not know how to perceive the closeness you have with your Lord that through that gift, and not only with My Spirit, but also with those spiritual brothers who you remember in the moments of prayer.

67. You also do not understand, that in your rest, when your material body sleeps, the spirit, in accordance with its evolution and spirituality, separates from the body to present itself in

distant places, in spiritual dwellings that you cannot even imagine.

68. Let no one be surprised by these revelations; understand that you are nearing the fullness of time. (148, 75 - 78)

69. I wish pure thought be the language with which you communicate with your brothers who dwell in the spiritual; that it be in that form, that you understand each other, and that your merits and good works be truly useful to them, as well as that the influence of those of My children, their inspiration and protection of you, be a powerful assistance in your journey to arrive united to Me.

70. Spiritualize yourselves, and you will experience in your lives the welcome presence of those beings: The lullaby of the mother who left her son on the earth, and the warmth and counsel of the Father who also had to depart. (245, 7 - 8)

71. This Work will be criticized and rejected by many when they know that contained in it are the manifestations of spiritual beings. Fear not, only the most ignorant will struggle against that portion of My teachings.

72. How many times did the apostles, the prophets, and the Lord's envoys speak to the world under the influence of the spiritual world without humanity realizing it? And how many times in your own lives have each of you acted and spoken under the will of spiritual beings without knowing it? And this, which has always occurred, I have now confirmed to you. (163, 24 - 25)

73. If curiosity alone leads you to attempt communication with the Beyond, you shall not find truth; if your intension contains vanity, or the desire for greatness, then you will not achieve true communication; if temptation sheaths your heart in false purposes or low interests, neither then shall you obtain communication with the light of My Holy Spirit. Only your respect, your clean prayer, your love, your charity, and your spiritual elevation, shall effect the prodigy of your spirit spreading its wings, crossing space, and coming to the spiritual mansions, to the place My Will allows it.

74. That is the grace and comfort that the Holy Spirit reserves for you: that you may behold one single place, and be convinced that death and distance do not exist, that not even one of My creatures dies to eternal life; for in this Third Era, you may offer a spiritual embrace to those beings that you have known and loved, and lost in this world, but whom you have not lost in eternity.

75. Many of you have communicated with those beings through My workers, yet, truly I tell you that this is not the perfect communication, but the time comes when the incarnated spirits, and those without flesh, may communicate among them spirit to spirit, without employing any other material or

human means: by inspiration and through the gift of spiritual sensibility, and through revelation, or thought. The eyes of your spirit will be able to sense the presence of the Beyond, and then your heart shall feel the passing of the beings that populate the spiritual valley. Then shall the rejoicing of your spirit be great, as will your knowledge and love of the Father.

76. Then you shall know the life of your spirit: who it is, and who it was, recognizing yourself without reference to such petty limits as those that correspond to your material form, for the Father says to you: Though your material form is, in reality, small, your spirit greatly resembles My own Divine Spirit. (244, 21 - 24)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 42 - Guilt and Penitence, Trials and Suffering

The Need for Repentance and Atonement

1. If many times I permit you to drain the same cup that you gave to your brethren, it is because there are some who only in this way realize the wrong they caused and by experiencing the same ordeal which they caused to others, they will become aware of the pain they provoked; this will give light to their spirit and bring understanding, repentance and, therefore, fulfillment of My Law.

2. But if you wish to pass through the pain without draining the cup of bitterness, you may do so: by paying your debt with repentance, good works, and all that your conscience tells you that you must do. In this way you may pay a debt of love, and return an honor, a life, or the peace, health, and joy, or the bread that you may have stolen from your brothers.

3. Observe how different is the reality of My justice from that idea that you have formed of your Father.

4. Do not forget that if I have come to tell you that none of you will be lost; it is also true that I have said that every debt must be settled and every fault erased from the Book of Life. It is up to you to choose the path to Me. Free will is still yours.

5. If you prefer the law of retaliation of ancient times, as is still practiced by men from their proud nations, behold its results.

6. If you want the measure with which you judge your brethren also used against you, do not even wait for your entry into the other existence to receive My justice, for here when you least expect it, you will find yourself in the same difficulty in which you placed your fellowmen.

7. But if you want a more elevated Law to come to your aid, not only to spare you from suffering, which is what you fear most, but also to inspire in you noble thoughts and good sentiments, pray, call Me, and proceed along your path to struggle to be better each time, to be stronger in your ordeals, or in short, to settle with love the debt that you have with your Father and with your fellowmen. (16, 53 - 59)

8. Someone usually asks Me: Master, if you forgive our faults, why do you allow us to cleanse them through suffering? To this I answer: I forgive you, but it is necessary for you to correct those faults in order for you to give back to your spirit its purity. (64, 14)

9. I have told you that every last stain shall be cleansed from the hearts of men, yet, I tell you also, that it will be each one of you who must cleanse himself of his own stains. Remember that I have told you: "With the measure you use, you shall be measured," and "Whatever a man

sows, that shall He also reap." (150, 47)

10. Of the material offerings which mankind offers Me, I only receive the good intention, when it is truly good, for an offering does not always represent a noble and elevated intention. There are many times when men present me their offerings in order to cover up their wickedness or to demand something in return. That is why I tell you that the gift of peace for the spirit cannot be purchased and its stains can not be cleansed with material wealth, even if you could offer me the greatest of material treasures.

11. When men offer me true repentance, sorrow for having offended me, regeneration, correction of their ways, restitution for faults committed, all with the humility that I have taught you, then indeed are men presenting me the true offerings of the heart, of the spirit, and of the mind, which are infinitely more pleasing to your Father than incense, flowers and candles. (36, 27 - 28)

The Law of Atonement

12. You have had one opportunity after another to understand My infinite love for you. I have granted you spiritual gifts and given you the opportunity to correct your mistakes and to purify and perfect your spirit rather than condemning you eternally, as you previously believed.

13. Who, of those who know these teachings and have faith that they contain truth, would dare deviate from his mission in the world, knowing that He is thereby preparing an even more difficult restitution for his spirit.

14. For if it is true that My justice offers you new opportunities to cleanse your stains and repair mistakes, it is also true that each opportunity increases the number of tests, and that the work and suffering are more intense each time, just as are the mistakes.

15. Your duty, so as not to speak of punishment, shall be to repair, to restore, and to repay even the last of your debts. No one, not your Celestial Father nor your brothers on earth and in the spiritual valley will do what you alone must do. Yet, I must tell you that I will always come to your call; that when you see yourselves as alone or abandoned, you will feel My presence; and that the spiritual world will always come to help you with the weight of your cross. (289, 45 - 47)

16. Only My love and justice may now shelter those who hunger and thirst for them. Only I know how to receive into My perfect justice those who make attempts against their own existence.

17. If you knew that the loneliness of the spirit is more terrible than loneliness of this world, you would await the last day of your existence with patience and fortitude. (165, 73 - 74)

18. I do not destroy any of My children no matter how they offend

Me, I protect them and give them the opportunity to correct their faults and return to the road that they abandoned. Yet, in spite of the fact that I have absolved them, they shall reap the fruits of their works, and it is these works that shall judge them and point out to them the straight road. (96, 55)

materialism and lust for power; they have always neglected their spirit, believing themselves only flesh, and when the time has come to leave their human form on earth, only what they did in their physical life remained, without gathering any glory for the spirit because they did not seek it; they did not think about it, nor were they concerned with the virtues of the spirit or its knowledge. They were satisfied in living without seeking the pathway which leads them to God. (11, 42 - 43)

21. Now, in spite of the advancement of your civilization, you have grown more and more distant from Nature, as well as from the spiritual, from what is pure, from what pertains to God; that is why during each stage of your existence you have fallen into greater weakness, into greater bitterness in spite of your wishes to be stronger and happier each passing day that you live on earth; but you will take a step toward the fulfillment of My Law, O inhabitants of the world! (16, 35)

The Reason for Trials and Sufferings

19. Know yourselves. I have beheld the existence of mankind of all the eras, and I know what has been the cause of all its sufferings and misfortunes.

20. Since the first times I have seen men taking their lives because of greed,

22. The ordeals which you encounter along your path, have not happened by chance, I have allowed them so that you can earn merits. The leaf of a tree does not move without My will, and I am within the great works of Creation as well as the lesser ones.

23. Be watchful and pray so that you will understand what fruit you should gather from each ordeal in order for your purification to be shortened. Carry your cross with love and I will make it possible for you to endure your restitution with patience. (25, 6)

24. If in the midst of laughter, enjoyments and vanities, men forget and even deny Me, why are they fearful and tremble when they are reaping the harvest of tears which torment their spirit and body? Then they blaspheme saying that God does not exist.

25. Man is bold to sin, and determined to deviate from the path of My Law; but I assure you that He is very much a coward when it concerns making restitution and settling his accounts. Nevertheless, I strengthen you amidst your cowardice, I protect you in your weakness, I awaken you

from your lethargy, I dry your tears and I give you new opportunities so you may recuperate the lost light and find the forgotten path of My Law again.

26. I have come to bring you, as in the Second Era, the bread and wine of life, the same for the spirit as for the body, so that you may live in harmony with everything created by your Father.

27. In My pathways the virtues are blooming, on the other hand, yours are covered with thorns, pitfalls and bitterness.

28. He who says that the paths of the Lord are filled with thorns, does not know what He says, because I have not created pain for any of My children; but those who have withdrawn from the path of light and peace, once they return to it, must suffer the consequences of their faults.

29. Why did you drink that cup of bitterness? Why did you forget the mandate of the Lord, as well as the mission which I entrusted to you? Because you substituted My Law for yours, and there you have the results of your vain knowledge: bitterness, war, fanaticism, disappointment and lies which suffocate you and fill you with desperation. And the most painful thing for the materialistic man, for the one who submits everything to his figuring and subjects it to the material laws of this world, is that after this existence He still will find himself carrying the burden of his errors and of his inclinations. Then the suffering of your spirit will be very great.

30. Rid yourselves here of your burden of sins, comply with My Law and come quickly. Ask forgiveness of everyone whom you have offended and leave the rest to Me, for the time you have for loving will be brief if you truly decide to do it. (17, 37 - 43)

31. Come to Me, all you who carry hidden pain in your heart. Concealed, you bear the pain that betrayal has caused you, and your bitterness is great because some much loved person has deeply wounded you.

32. Come to meditate, so that prayer may enlighten you, and so that you may know if at some time you were the cause of your own betrayal; then prayer shall serve to strengthen you in the idea that you must forgive those who betrayed your love, your faith, and your trust.

33. In truth I tell you, that in the very instant that you award forgiveness to those who have offended, in all its fullness you will feel My peace, for in that moment your spirit will have united with Mine, and I shall extend My mantle to forgive and cover one and all with My love. (312, 49 - 51)

34. Truly, the Master tells you: I have prepared a Kingdom of peace and perfection for all spirits, yet, that Kingdom that I have prepared is opposed by another kingdom: the world. If My realm is reached by means of humility, love, and virtue; to possess the other kingdom requires

pride, ambition, arrogance, greed, selfishness, and evil.

35. The world has opposed My Kingdom in all times. Those who follow Me have been harassed on the road, and tempted, whether by visible influences or by invisible powers in every era.

36. This is not the only time you have walked over thorns to reach Me, not the first time your spirit has stumbled forward to reach My presence; in every epoch you have fought the battle in the deepest reaches of your being.

37. The inspiration of My Spirit, illuminating your inner being has declared battle with the darkness, with the false lights, the false virtues, with the material, with all that is superfluous, and with all the false greatness of this world. (327, 3)

38. The pain that for My sake you have accepted, I bless and sanctify, because all that you suffer for My cause dignifies you eternally. (338, 61)

Faith, Conformity, and Humility during the Trials

39. Human life is the crucible where one is purified and the anvil upon which one is formed. It is indispensable for man to have an ideal in his spirit, faith in his Creator, and love for his destiny in order to carry his cross to the top of his Calvary.

40. Without faith in eternal life, man falls into desperation. Amidst the trials, without elevated ideals, He sinks into materialism, and without strength to withstand a disappointment, He gets lost in despair or vice.

41. I tell you to love your cross, for if you rebel upon being made to carry it, the pain will open a deep wound in your heart. I do love My cross, oh people. And do you know the name of My cross? You, oh humanity, whom I love so much, are My cross. (144, 20)

42. Faith, acceptance, and humility before that which I have disposed will make the journey shorter, for you do not walk the painful road more than once; but the trial is prolonged, if when faced with the trials, rebellion, non - acceptance, and blaspheMy arise. For you shall have to travel that road again until the lesson is learned. (139, 49)

43. I tell you that the trials prepared by man for himself in this Era are very great, for they are necessary for his salvation.

44. Through what is most loved by each man, eternal justice shall arrive at an accounting for the works of every human creature.

45. How important it is that humanity come to an understanding of what spiritual restitution means, so that realizing that the spirit has a past which only God knows, they accept with love, patience, respect, and even gladness, the cup of bitterness, knowing that through it they are cleansing past and present stains,

paying debts, and gaining merits before the Law.

46. There shall be no elevation through pain that is not suffered with love, respect for My justice, and acceptance of what each one has brought upon himself; yet, that elevation in the midst of the trials can only be given to men through their understanding of the meaning of the Law of spiritual restitution. (352, 36 - 37 and 42 - 43)

The Significance of Suffering and Pain

47. If you believe that the trials of life occur by chance, it will be difficult for you to become strong. However, if you understand the true meaning of restitution, justice, and atonement, then your faith will help you to evolve spiritually, and conformity to triumph over your ordeals.

48. It pleases Me to test your spirit in various ways because I am shaping, modeling, and perfecting it; for that purpose I use all and everything; I take for My instrument equally the just and the unjust, and I serve My purpose with light, just as I convert darkness to My service. For that reason I tell you, that when you find yourself in difficult times, think in Me, in your Master, who with all love will explain to you the reason for the trial.

49. There are chalices from which everyone must drink, some later, some before, so that everyone comes to understand and love me. Misery, illness, slander, and dishonor are very bitter chalices from which many must drink, not only sinners. Remember that in the Second Era, Jesus, the most righteous of all human beings, drank the most bitter chalice of which you can conceive. The obedience, the humility, and the love with which one drinks the chalice of pain will lighten the cross and shorten the trial. (54, 4 - 6)

50. Everything that surrounds you tends to purify you, but not all have understood it that way. Do not allow the suffering that you endure in your cup of grief to be sterile. From pain you can extract light that is wisdom, meekness, fortitude and sensitivity. (81, 59)

51. Understand, disciples, that pain separates the evil fruits from your hearts, gives you experience, and makes your errors turn into successes.

52. Thus your Father tests you, with the aim that the light shine in your understanding. However, when you do not understand, and suffer pointlessly because you do not understand the meaning behind My wise lessons, your pain is sterile, and you do not make use of the lesson. (258, 57 - 58)

53. Men exclaim: "If there exists a God of mercy and love, then why must the good suffer for the bad, the righteous for the sinners?"

54. Truly I tell you, My children: Each man does not come to this world

only for his own salvation, He is not an isolated individual, but forms part of a whole.

55. In the human body, does not a perfect and healthy organ suffer when the other organs are diseased?

56. This is a material comparison so that you may understand the relationship that each man has to others. The good must suffer for the evil, but the good are not completely innocent if they do not struggle for the spiritual advancement of their brothers. Nonetheless, as individuals, each has his own responsibility; and being part of My Spirit, and made in Its image, He possesses the will and intelligence necessary to assist the progress of all. (358, 18 - 19)

57. Interpret My teaching justly, do not think that My Spirit is pleased seeing your suffering on earth or that I have come to deprive you of all that is gratifying to you to enjoy it Myself. I come to make you recognize and respect My laws, for they are worthy of your respect and observance and because obeying them will bring you happiness and eternal peace.

58. I must tell you that as long as you inhabit the earth you should make an effort to make your existence here as amenable as possible, it is not necessary to weep, suffer, and bleed infinitely to merit peace in the beyond.

59. If you could transform this earth from a vale of tears to a world of happiness in which you loved one another and where you concered yourselves with practicing good and living within My Law, I tell you truly: that life would be yet more meritorious before Me than an existence full of suffering troubles and tears, no matter how accepting you were of the suffering. (219, 15 - 16)

60. Be thankful that no pain is lasting; your suffering is temporary and it will disappear very soon.

61. The time of atonement and purification is brief for He who sees his trials with spirituality, yet for those enveloped in materialism that which in truth passes quickly shall go slowly.

62. As the palpitations of your heart pass, in the same way does the life of men pass into infinity.

63. There is no reason to fear, for in the same way that one sighs, as one sheds a tear or utters a word, so will the suffering in man also disappear.

64. Within the infinite tenderness of God, all your pains and sorrows will have to vanish. (12, 5 - 9)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 43 - Illness, Healing, and Renovation

The Origin and Meaning of Illness

1. When man deviates from the path of righteousness through lack of prayer and good habits, He looses his moral fortitude and his spirituality and is exposed to temptation; in his weakness He gives space to sin, and that sickens the heart.

2. Nonetheless, I come like a doctor to the sickbed and give him all My love and care. My light is like crystal - clear water upon the lips burned by fever, and when He feels My balm upon his forehead, He says to Me: "Lord, only your charity can save Me; I am gravely ill in spirit, and death shall come to me quickly."

3. And I tell him: "You shall not die, for I, who am life, have come, and all that you have lost shall be restored." (220, 39)

4. What merit can a sick person, incapacitated for all struggle, earn? His merits may be great and many if He knows how to vest himself with patience and acceptance, if He knows how to be humble before the Divine will, and knows how to praise Me in the midst of his pain then his example shall be light to many hearts that inhabit the darkness and who have given in to vice, or who think of death when some trial surprises them.

5. Those beings, upon finding in their paths an example of faith, humility, and hope arising from a heart that also suffers much because it bears a very heavy cross, shall feel that their hearts have been touched by a ray of light.

6. And so it is, in fact, since they have not managed to hear the voice of their own consciences, it was needful that they receive the light of the conscience that another brother sends them with his example and his faith.

7. Do not consider yourselves to be beaten, do not call yourselves failures, do not bend under the weight of your sufferings, keep the lamp of your faith always illuminated before you; that faith and your love shall be your salvation. (132, 38 - 39)

Healing through your own Strength

8. You ask that I heal you, and truly I say there is no one better than you yourselves to be your own doctor.

9. What good would it do if I heal you and remove your suffering, if you do not withdraw from your errors, sins, vices and imperfections? It is not pain that is the origin of your ills, but your sins. Behold there the origin of suffering! Fight against sin, withdraw it from you, and you will be healthy, but that is for you to do, I only teach and help you.

10. When through your conscience you discover the origin of your afflictions and establish the means to combat it, you will feel the Divine strength in abundance, helping you to triumph in the battle and win your spiritual freedom.

11. How great will be your satisfaction in feeling that through

your own merits you were able to liberate yourselves from pain and also win peace. Then you will say: O My Lord, your word was My balsam, your Doctrine has been My salvation! (8, 54 - 57)

12. My people, the true healing balsam that is able to heal all illnesses originates from love.

13. Love with your spirit, love with your heart, and love with your mind, and you shall have strength enough to heal not only the illnesses of the body or to give consolation for small human miseries, but will also know how to resolve the spiritual Mysteries and the great anguish, confusion, and remorse of the spirit.

14. That balsam resolves the great trials, illuminates, calms sorrows, and melts away the chains of oppression.

15. Men who have been brought to despair by science shall return to health and life with the touch of that balsam; the spirit that has parted shall return at the word of love of the brother who calls. (296, 60 - 63)

16. Abolish pain. The life I created is not painful; the suffering comes from the disobedience and faults of the children of God. Pain is a characteristic of the life that dissolute men have created.

17. Elevate your gaze and discover the beauty of My works; prepare yourselves to hear the Divine concert. Do not exclude yourself from the feast. How will you participate in that delight if you isolate yourself? You will live sad, tormented, and sick.

18. I wish you to be harmonious notes in the universal concert. I wish you to understand that you sprang from the source of life, and that you feel My light is in all consciences. When will you come to the maturity necessary to say: "Father, subordinate My spirit, as well as My will and My life, to Yours?"

19. Do you understand that this you cannot see while your senses are sick and your spirit selfishly isolated from the path.

20. You live under the torment of illnesses, or of the fear of contracting them, and yet, what is a physical illness compared to an error of the spirit? Nothing, if the spirit knows how to raise itself up; for in My charity you shall always find help.

21. Just as the blood runs through your veins and gives life to the body, so too the strength of God, like a torrent of life, passes through your spirit. There is no reason to be ill if you comply with the law. Life is health, joy, happiness, and harmony, and being ill you cannot be a storehouse of the Divine goods.

22. Whether unhealthy in mind, heart, or body, the Master tells you to ask your spirit, which is a child of the Almighty, to return to the path, to heal your ills and help you in your weakness. (134, 57 - 59)

The Renovation of Human Beings

23. Vanity, a weakness which has been manifested since the first man,

will be combated through spirituality. It is the struggle that has always existed between the spiritual and the material, for while the spirit tends toward the eternal and elevated in search of the essence of the Father, the material looks only for what satisfies and flatters it, even when this is to the disadvantage of the spirit.

24. That struggle, which is present in every human being, is a force that originates inside men themselves due to the influence that they receive from the world, for that which is material seeks all that which relates to its own nature.

25. If the spirit manages to tame and channel that force, it will have harmonized its two natures within its own being, and shall reach its progress and elevation. If on the other hand, it allows itself to be dominated by the strength of the material form, it shall be induced to evil: a ship without a rudder in the midst of a storm. (230, 64)

26. You, unbelieving and skeptical, cannot believe in a world of justice, nor can you manage to conceive of a life of love and virtue on your earth. In a word: You do not believe yourselves capable of anything good, nor do you have faith in yourselves.

27. I do believe in you. I know the foundation that there is in each of My children, because I formed it, and I gave it life by My love.

28. I do have hope for men. I do believe in their salvation, in their becoming worthy, and in their elevation; for when I created them I destined them to reign on earth, making of it a dwelling of love and peace; as well as that their spirits be forged in the struggle to come, by merit, to dwell in the light of the Kingdom of Perfection, which belongs to them by eternal inheritance. (326, 44 - 46)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 44 - Life in the Divine Sense

The Necessary Equilibrium

1. The destiny of each person, with his or her spiritual mission and human mission, is drawn. Both must harmonize and tend toward a single end. In truth I tell you that I shall take into account your spiritual works, but also your material ones, for in them I shall find merit to help your spirit arrive to Me. (171, 23)

2. Up until now, it has been the pride of man that has prevented him from knowing the spiritual, and that lack of knowledge has prevented his perfection.

3. As long as man does not learn to keep his material and spiritual powers in harmony, He shall not encounter the balance that should exist in his life. (291, 26 - 27)

4. Disciples: Even though you live on earth, you can live a spiritual life. You do not need to separate yourself from material things in order to lead a spiritual life, but live in harmony of the laws of man with the Divine Laws.

5. Blessed is the one who studies My laws and knows how to unite them with the laws of man, because He will be healthy, strong, elevated, and happy. (290, 26 - 27)

Healthy and Unhealthy Pleasures

6. I do not tell you to depart from your material obligations or from the healthy pleasures of your hearts and senses. I only ask you to renounce that which poisons your spirits and makes your bodies ill.

7. Whoever lives within the law is obeying the dictates of his conscience. Whoever flees from permissible pleasures in order to immerse himself in forbidden ones, asks himself, even during instances of greatest pleasure, why He is not happy or why He does not find peace. From gratification to gratification, He slowly descends until He is lost in the abyss without finding true satisfaction for his heart and his spirit.

8. There are those who must succumb draining even the last drop of the cup from which they vainly sought pleasure, so that they may then hear the voice of He who is eternally calling them to the feast of eternal life. (33, 44 - 46)

9. The scientist cuts the fruit from the tree of science with disrespect, not listening beforehand to the voice of his conscience through which My law speaks to him to tell him that all the fruits of the tree of wisdom are good, and therefore, whoever takes them should do so only when inspired to benefit his fellow men.

10. These two examples I have explained to you teach you why humanity does not know love nor the peace of that internal paradise that man, through his obedience to the law, should carry always in his heart.

11. I have come to teach the sinners, the disobedient, the ungrateful, and the arrogant to help you to find, to have you understand that you are gifted with a spirit, that you have a conscience, that you can reason and perfectly evaluate that which is good and that which is bad, and to show you the path which will lead you to the paradise of peace, wisdom, infinite love, immortality, glory, and eternity. (34, 15 - 17)

12. Men do not always interpret My teachings well. I have never taught you to ignore or refrain from tasting the healthy fruit that My laws order and concede. I have only come to teach you not to pursue, and much less to love, that which is useless, or superfluous; that you not take the fruit, that which is unhealthy or unlawful, favorable to the spirit or the material form. Yet, all that is lawful and beneficial to the spirit or the heart I have entrusted to you, because it is within My laws. (332, 4)

13. Much time has had to expire for humanity to reach spiritual maturity. You have always fallen into two extremes: one has been materialism, by which you attempt to reach ever greater worldly pleasures; and that is truly prejudicial, because it deviates the spirit from its mission. However, you must also avoid the other extreme: the mortification of the flesh and the complete denial of all that pertains to this life, because I ordered you to this earth to live as men, as human beings, and I have shown you the straight path to follow so that you may live rendering unto Caesar that which belongs to Caesar, and to God that which is God's.

14. I created this world, with all its beauty and perfection for you, and I have given you the human body through which you must develop the gifts I have given you for reaching perfection.

15. The Father does not wish you to be deprived of all the good things that this world offers you, but you must not give preference to the material over the spiritual, for the body is passing, but the spirit belongs to eternity. (358, 7 - 9)

Blessed and Cursed Wealth

16. When it is My will to make you the possessors of earthly goods I give them to you so that you may share them with your needy brothers: with those who have no wealth or support, with the weak and the sick. Many of those who possess nothing on earth may in exchange share with you their spiritual wealth. (96, 27)

17. I wish all to be yours, but that you know how to take conscientiously of what you need; that you know how to be rich spiritually, and if you know how to make good use of it and give to each and all their true place and value, be able to possess much in the material world.

18. What harm can it do to the spirit of a man to be immensely rich, if what He possesses is of benefit to his

fellow men? And what harm can it do to a man to be powerful, if his spirit knows to take time out at opportune moments to pray, and if in its prayer it is in communion with Me? (294, 38)

19. Do not say to Me: "Lord, I see poverty among those who follow You, but among those who do not even remember You, and do not even pronounce your name, I see abundance, pleasures, and satisfactions.

20. My people will not take these cases as proof that He who follows Me need be poor in the world. Yet, I tell you, that those who you so envy do not know and cannot buy with all their wealth the peace of those who hear, and who consecrate part of their lives to bestowing charity.

21. There are those who know how to possess at the same time the goods of the world and of the spirit, others to whom the things of the world are not given because they have forgotten the spiritual, and yet others who are interested only in the things of this world because they believe that the Divine laws are an eneMy to earthly treasures.

22. Goods are always goods, yet not all know how to use them; you must know also, that not all of that which many possess was given to them by Me; there are those who have been compensated by Me, just as there are others who have gotten all they have by stealing.

23. The greatest evidence you may have of your obedience in life is your spiritual peace, not the quantity of your money. (197, 24 - 27)

24. When I tell you: "Ask, and ye shall be given." You ask me for material goods. Truly, you ask too little of Me. Ask Me, above all, for that which benefits your spirit! Do not make hoards on earth, for here what you find is stolen; store up your treasures in the Kingdom of the Father, for there your riches shall be safe and shall serve for the happiness and peace of your spirit.

25. The treasures of earth are the false greatness of riches, power, and titles. The treasures of the spirit are good works. (181, 68 - 69)

26. The vain believe they are great without being so, and they are indeed small who contents themselves with the superfluous riches of this life without discovering the true values of the heart and spirit. How small are their wishes, their loves, and their ideals! With how little they are satisfied!

27. But He who has learned to live, is He who has learned to give to God what is God's, and to the world what is the world's. He who knows how to rejoice in the bosom of Nature, without becoming a slave of the material; He knows how to live, and though apparently possessing nothing, is the owner of the goods of this life and on the road to possession of the riches of the kingdom. (217, 19 - 20)

The Law of Giving

28. If this humanity had faith in My word, they would bear Me in their hearts, and would have always in mind that which I said to the listening multitude: "Truly I tell you, whosoever gives away even a cup of water, shall no wise lose his reward."

29. Yet, men believe that if they give something away they receive nothing in return, and so to protect what they have, they guard it for themselves alone.

30. Now I tell you, that in My justice there is perfect understanding, so that you never fear to give away what you possess. Do you see those men who accumulate and treasure things, and share their possessions with no one? Those men bear a spirit that is dead.

31. In contrast, they who have consecrated even the last breath of their existence to giving their fellow men what they possess, even to the point where they may be seen alone, abandoned, and poor in their final hour: These have been guided always by the light of faith which has shown them in the distance the nearness of the "Promised Land", where My love waits to give them compensation for all their works. (128, 46 - 49)

32. Come, so that I may restore true life to you and remind you that you have been created to give; but that while you do not know what it is you bear within you, it will be impossible to give it to those who have need.

33. See how all those that surround you fulfill their mission of giving; the elements, the heavenly bodies, the beings, the plants, flowers, and birds, all of them, from the greatest to the imperceptible, have the gift and destiny of giving. Why do you make of yourselves an exception when you are the most amply gifted with the Divine grace of loving?

34. Oh, how much you must grow in wisdom, love, virtue, and power so that you may be a light on the path of your smaller brothers! What a beautiful and elevated destiny your Father has provided for you!

Compliance with Debts and Obligations

35. In the Third Era, My spiritual Doctrine shall give the spirit the freedom to spread its wings and ascend to the Father to offer him true worship.

36. Yet, men too, as human beings, have worship to offer the Creator, and that tribute consists of fulfilling their duties here on earth, obeying human laws, using good and moral judgment in their acts, and complying with their duties as parent, child, sibling, friend, master, and servant.

37. He who lives in this way shall have honored Me on earth, and there shall be an opportunity for his spirit to ascend to glorify Me. (229, 59 - 61)

38. He who shirks the weight of his mission, He who turns from or ignores the responsibilities his spirit contracted with Me, in order to act according to his whims and will, shall be unable to feel true peace in his

heart, for his spirit will never be satisfied or calm. They are those who are always seeking pleasures in which to forget their sorrows and anxieties, deceiving themselves with false joys and fleeting satisfactions.

39. I let them travel their path, for I know that although today they depart, forgetting and even denying Me, soon, when reality wakens them from their dream of greatness on earth, they shall understand the insignificance of the riches, the titles, the pleasures, and the honors of the world when they must confront the spiritual truth faced with eternity and the Divine justice that none escape.

40. No one is unaware of this, since each of you has a spirit that reveals to you, through the gift of intuition, the reality of your lives or of the road that is drawn out for you, or what it is that you must do there, yet you insist in freeing yourselves of any spiritual commitments so that you may feel free and like the owners of your own lives. (318, 13 - 15)

41. Before your spirit was sent to this planet, the lands were shown to it, it was told that it would come to sow peace, that its message would be spiritual, and your spirit rejoiced, promising to be faithful and obedient to its mission.

42. Why then do you fear to sow? Why do you now feel unworthy or unable of carrying out the labor that so overjoyed your spirit when it was entrusted to it? It is because you have allowed the passions to place themselves in your path, blocking the passage of the spirit, and trying to justify its indecision with childish arguments.

43. You should not return to the valley from which you came with your hands empty. I know that your bitterness would be very great. (269, 32 - 34)

44. To each one has been assigned a portion which He must guide or cultivate, and that mission is not ended by physical death. The spirit, in the spiritual world as in the material, continues to sow, cultivate, and harvest.

45. The greater spirits are those which guide the lesser, and these in their turn guide others that are still less developed, for the Lord leads all of them to safe pastures.

46. If I told you, that the greater spirits are those that guide the lesser; by that I do not say that those spirits have been great since the beginning and that the latter will always be smaller than their brothers. Those which are now great have become so by elevating and developing themselves in the fulfillment of the noble mission of loving, serving, and helping those who have not achieved the same grade of spiritual elevation: those that are still weak, and those that have become lost, or which suffer.

47. Those that today are small, will tomorrow be great through perseverance on the path of evolution. (131, 19 - 21)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 45 - Predestination, Sense and Compliance in Life

Providence and the Determination of God in Human Destiny

1. It is the Era of the light, in which man, besides believing, shall come to understand, reason out, and feel My truth.

2. The purpose of My Doctrine is to make all accept that no one has come to this world without a justifiable reason, that the reason is the Divine love, and that the destiny of all beings is to fulfill a mission of love.

3. From the beginning, and in all times, men have asked: Who am I? To whom do I owe My life? Why do I exist? What did I come for and where am I going?

4. Part of [the answers to] their doubts and lack of knowledge they have found in My explanations and through reflection about what I have revealed to you from time to time.

5. But there are those who believe they know it all, and I tell you that they are gravely mistaken, for it is not possible for men to discover that which is contained in the Arcane of God, unless it is revealed to them, and there is much in that arcane that you do not yet know, for its contents are infinite. (261, 4 - 6)

6. Destiny has the compassion which God has put in it; the destiny of men is filled with the Divine goodness.

7. Many times you cannot find that goodness, for you do not know how to seek it.

8. If within the destiny marked by Me for each spirit, you devise a difficult and bitter course, I try to soften it, but never to increase its bitterness.

9. In the world men need one another; no one is extra and no one is missing. All lives are necessary one to each other, for the complement and harmony of their existence.

10. The poor need from the rich and the rich from the poor. The sinful need from the righteous and these from the former. The ignorant need from the wise and those who have knowledge, from the ignorant. The little ones need from the adults and these in turn need from the children.

11. In this world, each one of you is situated by the wisdom of God in his place and near whom He should be. To each man is assigned the circle where He should dwell, in which there are incarnated and discarnated spirits with whom He must coexist.

12. Thus, each in his way, all of you are encountering those who will teach you the love which will elevate you, at other times you will receive sorrow which will purify you. Some will cause you to suffer because you need it to be so, while others give you their love to compensate for your bitterness, but all have a message for you, a teaching which you should understand and profit from.

13. Do not forget that every incarnated or discarnated spirit who

crosses your path in some way, comes to help you in your destiny.

14. How many spirits of light I have sent to the world and you have not even stopped to bless My love for you!

15. Many brothers that I have sent to you, you have not taken advantage of, unaware that they formed part of your destiny, but since you were unable to receive them, you were left with empty hands, and later you had to weep!

16. O humanity, your destiny is to harmonize with everything created. This harmony of which I speak is the greatest of all the laws, for in it you will find the perfect communion with God and His Works. (11, 10 - 16 and 22 - 25)

17. Whoever denies his destiny is rejecting the title of Child of My Divinity; if He does not believe in My existence, He can not have faith in My love.

18. If for some this life has been excessively bitter and painful, know that this existence is not the only one, that it is long only in appearance, and that in the destiny of each creature there is an arcane that only I can penetrate. (54, 8 - 9)

19. The existence of a man on earth is only an instant in eternity, a breath of life which animates the human being for a time and later it separates in order to return and animate a new body. (12, 4)

20. It has been destined what will be granted to each and everyone throughout his journey. While some are receiving and taking advantage at the proper time, others squander what they have received and there are some who have not even been able to prepare themselves to receive it and when they have returned to the Spiritual Mansion, they found out all that was theirs but were unable to receive nor be worthy of it. (57, 31)

21. None have been born by chance, no one has been created by accident; understand Me, and recognize that no one is free on the road of life, there is a law that rules and directs all destinies. (110, 29)

22. Man believes to be doing his will; He believes to be free from all influence superior to him and He even believes himself to be absolute and forger of his own destiny without perceiving that the moment shall come when everyone will realize that it was My will that was done in them. (79, 40)

23. Work for a good reward for yourself cultivating a good fruit for your brethren. Prepare yourselves for the future times because before My departure there will still be a division amongst you, because temptation will touch everyone. It is necessary for you to be watchful. Pray and practice My Divine teaching; truly I say to you that these short moments that you dedicate to the practice of

righteousness, will allow its benefits to be felt even in many of the generations after yours. No one has been able nor will ever lay out his own destiny, that is only for Me to decide. Have confidence in My will and you will cover the journey to the end without greater obstacles.

24. Judge well when I say to you that the leaf of a tree does not move without My will, thus you will know when I am the One who is testing you and when you yourselves fill your cup of bitterness in order to blame Me later. Then you become judges and regard Me as a culprit.

25. Know how to recognize your errors and correct them. Learn to forgive the defects of your brethren and if you are unable to correct them, at least extend a veil of indulgence upon them. (63, 43 - 44)

26. Do not be fatalists, claiming the belief that your destiny is only that which God put in your way, so that if you suffer it is because it is written, and if you have joys, that too, is because it is written. I have proven to you that what you sow is what you must reap.

27. But listen carefully, for there will be times when you will gather the harvest immediately, and on other occasions you will have to wait to gather the harvest during a future lifetime. Analyze what I have said and you will eliminate much of the confusion and misinterpretations about My justice. (195, 53)

In the School of Life

28. Men are like children who do not think of the consequences of their actions, and that is why they do not understand that a stumbling block they find on the road, is only an obstacle left by the Master to restrain their senseless racing, or to prevent them from making a bad decision.

29. I wish you to act like adults now, that you think about your works, your acts, and your words. That is the way to apply prudence and justice to your lives. You should remember, as well, that life is an immense and constant trial for the spirit.

30. On My road none succumb, and although there are times when men are doubled over by the weight of the cross, a higher force raises them up and encourages them; that force comes from faith. (165, 55 - 57)

31. The happiness of men, which some believe does not exist on earth, and which others have come to believe I hoard, but which in reality is manifested in the peace of your spirit, depends on the comprehension by men of these teachings, and their obedience to the laws which govern the universe

32. Now you know, oh people, that your happiness is in you yourselves, so that you may show men that in the depths of their being, where they believe they bear only bitterness, hatred, rancor, remorse, and tears, there is a light that none can put out, and it is that of the spirit. (178, 6 - 7)

33. Your spiritual past is unknown to your material form. I have left it imprinted in your spirit so that it may be like an open book revealed to you by the conscience and intuition. That is My justice, that rather than sentencing you gives you the opportunity to repair your fault or rectify your error.

34. If the past were erased from your spirit, you would have to pass again through the same trials, yet, if you hear the voice of your experience, and allow yourself to be illuminated by that light, you will see your road as clean, and the horizon more brilliant. (84, 46)

The Meaning and Value of Human Life

35. Be aware that the natural state of the human being, is that of kindness, peace of the spirit and harmony with all that surrounds him. He who maintains himself in the practice of these virtues throughout his lifetime, is following the true path that will lead him toward an understanding of God.

36. But if you deviate from that path forgetting the Law that should guide your actions, you will have to repent with tears the moments that you lived separated from the path of spiritual elevation, which is the natural state in which man should always keep himself. (20, 20)

37. Many men are so accustomed to the world of sin and pain in which you live, that they think that kind of life is the most natural, that the earth is destined to be a vale of tears, and that it can never be the home of peace, harmony, and spiritual progress.

38. Those who think like that are sleeping the slumber of ignorance. He who believes that the world was meant by Me to be a vale of tears and atonement is mistaken. The Eden that I offered men can and must return, for all that I have created is life and love.

39. Therefore, those who say the world was destined by God as a torment for men are mistaken. Rather they should say that it was they themselves who condemned it to a mission of justice, though it had been formed for the delight and enjoyment of the spirits made men.

40. No one was destined for sin, though all was prepared to save men from their falls.

41. Men did not wish to elevate themselves by love, nor to make themselves wise complying with My Law. They forgot, as well, that My justice, from which they have always tried to flee, is what shelters them, for My justice proceeds from perfect love. (169, 10 - 13)

42. If you analyze My word, you will understand that the intention of the Father upon sending you to the world to walk its roads full of ambush and danger, was not to have you get lost in it; for you had been previously prepared so that on these roads you would find the lessons necessary for the evolution of your spirit, to give you the experience you lacked, and

finally, to return you to Me full of light.

43. Your spirit, upon being born of Me, was like a spark for the winds to blow into flames, so that upon returning to Me, you would join your light to that of the Divinity.

44. I speak to you from the peak of the New Mount, and there I await you, and truly I tell you: the day of your coming shall be a day of celebration in this Kingdom.

45. You come cleansing your faults on the road of pain; a road that I did not mark out, that was made by men. You made Me walk that road; yet the road of sacrifice and pain has been glorified since that day by My blood. (180, 64 - 65)

46. Man will come to understand that neither is his reign of this world, that his body, the human shell, is a mere instrument through whose senses his spirit manifests in this world of trials and restitution. In the end, He will know that this life is only a magnificent lesson illustrated by marvelous forms and images so that the disciples, all humanity, can better understand the lessons that life gives them and with which, if they know how to value them, they will achieve the evolution of the spirit. They will understand the purpose of the struggle that forges them, the pain that polishes them, the labor that ennobles, the knowledge that enlightens, and the love that elevates.

47. If this existence were the only one, truly I tell you, I would long ago have taken the pain from it, for it would be unjust if you had come to this world only to drink from the cup of bitterness; yet, those who today weep and suffer do so because in the past they luxuriated in excess: but this pain purifies them and makes them worthy of ascending to joy of the purest form in the dwelling places of the Lord. (194, 34 - 35)

48. The test contained in the life of man is so hard that it is necessary to sweeten it with those spiritual and material pleasures that make it more pleasant and the weight of the cross more bearable.

49. I bless all of those who know to find in the warmth of the home the greatest joys of their existence, seeking, in the affection of parents for their children, of children for their parents, and of brothers and sisters, to create a form of worship; for that unity, that harmony, and that peace, are similar to the harmony that exists between the Universal Father and his spiritual family.

50. In those homes the light of the spirit shines and the peace of My Kingdom dwells, and when the sorrows do appear, they are lighter, and the trials less bitter.

51. Even more worthy are those who seek their satisfaction in that of others, and who take joy from the healthy happiness of their fellow men. These are the apostles of joy, and they fulfill a great mission.

52. In truth I tell you, if you knew how to look for moments of

satisfaction and joy and hours of peace, you would have them all the days of your existence; but to have those things, elevate first your spirit, your sentiments, and your way of thinking about life.

53. This message that I send you through My word comes full of light to illuminate your path, and will give your being the elevation that I have shown you so that you live in peace and take healthy pleasure from all that I have blessed for your existence.

54. This humanity must struggle much to combat the shadows of pain, and overcome its inclination for false pleasures and fraudulent satisfactions. It shall have to struggle against the religious fanaticism that prevents it from knowing the truth, it will have to struggle against the fanaticism that makes it think that all marches toward a final destruction from which none can be saved; and it must struggle against the materialism that makes it seek only fleeting pleasures, the joys of the senses that tumble the spirit into an abyss of vice, pain, desperation, and darkness.

55. I give you My light, so that you may emerge from the shadows, and come to find on this planet that you have made a vale of tears, the true joys of spirit and heart, beside which all others are small and insignificant. (303, 28 - 33)

My peace be with you !

X. Materialism and Spiritualism

Chapter 46 – The badly Guided and Materialist Man

Lethargy of the Spirit, Ignorance and Arrogance of Men

1. The purpose for the creation of the world is man; for his pleasure I have placed there all the other beings and elements so that He may make use of them for his preservation and enjoyment.

2. Yet, if He had loved and recognized Me from the first times, from his spiritual infancy, today He would form part of a world of great spirits where ignorance would not exist, nor would there be distinctions: a world in which all of you would be equal in knowledge and in the elevation of your sentiments.

3. But, oh, how slowly man evolves! How many centuries has He lived on earth without yet reaching an understanding of his spiritual mission and his true destiny? He has been unable to discover within himself the spirit that never dies because it has eternal life; He has not known how to live in harmony with it, nor has He recognized its rights, and the spirit, deprived of its rights, has not developed its gifts and is stagnated. (15, 24)

4. Man, upon distancing himself from the fulfillment of My law, has created ideas, theories, religions, and diverse doctrines that divide and confuse humanity, tying its spirits to materialism and impeding it from ascending freely. However, the light of My Holy Spirit illuminates all men, showing them the path of true life where there is only one guide, the conscience. (46, 44)

5. A materialist loves only human life, but recognizing that it is fleeting, He tries to live it intensely.

6. When his plans or ambitions are not realized, or when pain in some form surprises him, He becomes desperate, blaspheming and cursing his fate, blaming it for his not receiving the returns to which He believes He has a right.

7. They are weak spirits in stubborn material forms; they are morally small beings who are tested in many ways to make them understand the true value of acts which, in their materialism, they attribute to acts of little merit.

8. Oh, how the materialists wish to modify their destinies! They would wish all to be done according to their ideas and their will. (258, 48 - 50)

9. Now you may understand that if I have always manifested Myself in My wisdom to men, it has been to free the spirits imprisoned by limited understanding.

10. Even in this time there exist minds that are slow and without inspiration. In a time when men should already possess lucid minds

cleansed by evolution, many yet think and live as they did in the primitive ages.

11. Others have achieved great advances in science, but wrapping themselves in vanity and selfishness, and believing they have reached the height of wisdom. They are stalled on the road of their spiritual evolution. (180, 32 - 33)

12. If men lived awake to the higher life that exists and vibrates above them, and if they knew how to ask questions of the spirit, they would avoid many stumbling blocks and save themselves from many abysm; but they spend their lives asking the men of science, who have studied the material nature but cannot resolve their questions and their uncertainties. They do not know spiritual life, because inside them their spirits have fallen into slumber.

13. The spirit of humanity needs to wake up so that it can find itself and discover the gifts that have been given it to help in its struggle.

14. Today, man is like a small dry leaf fallen from the tree of life and at the mercy of the winds, subject to a thousand troubles, weak before the elements of Nature, and small and fragile before death when He should have made the earth his dominion like a prince sent by Me to perfect himself in the world. (278, 4 - 6)

15. The time of judgment, in which I will ask some "why have you denied Me", and others, "why have you persecuted Me", has arrived. Does He who has not been able to penetrate himself have the right to deny the existence of My Kingdom? Not knowing My truth is different from not knowing about something of which you were able to conceive; I tell you that your ignorance is plentiful and your arrogance great.

16. In truth I tell you, that whoever denies God and his Kingdom has denied himself. He who wishes to take strength from himself alone, believing himself absolute, and feeling proud of being able to be great without need for God, will have short steps in this world, He shall soon be lost, and his sufferings shall be very painful.

17. Where are the truly wise?

18. To know is to feel My presence; to know is to let yourself be guided by My light and do My will; to know is to understand the Law; to know is to love. (282, 19 - 22)

19. Today, your spiritual ignorance is so great that when you remember those who have departed for the beyond, you say, "Poor man. He died and had to leave it all and go away forever."

20. If you only knew with what compassion those spirits look upon you from the spiritual world when they hear you talk like that. Pity is what they feel for you when they are faced with your ignorance, for if you could behold them, though only for an instant, you would be speechless, astounded by the truth. (272, 46 - 47)

21. You have given greater value to material things than they really have, and in contrast you now wish to know nothing of the spiritual; your love of the world has become such that you struggle to ignore all that refers to the spiritual as much as possible, because you believe that knowledge impedes your advancement on earth.

22. I tell you that knowledge of the spiritual does not impede either the moral or scientific advancement of man. On the contrary, that light reveals to men an infinite channel of knowledge that is now unknown to his science.

23. As long as man resists elevating himself on the ladder of spirituality, He shall not be able to approach the true greatness that shall be given him here in the bosom of the Father by the supreme happiness of being the child of God, a child worthy of My Spirit because of his love, his elevation, and his wisdom. (331, 27 - 28)

Lack of Willingness for Abstention, Effort and Responsibility

24. If humanity is not obstinate in their ignorance, their existence on earth shall be otherwise, but men rebel against My commandments, deny their destiny, and instead of collaborating with Me in My work, look for ways to evade My law in order to work their own will.

25. I tell you also, that if humanity would observe all of their actions carefully, they would realize how they rebel against Me at every step.

26. If I pour My blessings out upon men, they become selfish; if I allow them to taste pleasure, they commit excesses; if I test their fortitude in order to temper their spirits, they protest; and if I permit the bitter cup to reach their lips so that they may be purified, they apostatize from life and feel a loss of faith. If I put upon their shoulders the burden of a large family, they become desperate, and when I promote some loved one of theirs from the earth they accuse Me of being unjust.

27. Never do I see you resigned, never do I hear you praise My name in the midst of your trials, nor do I behold you trying to participate in My work of creation by means of your lives. (117, 55 - 57)

28. I have placed greatness in man, but not the one that He seeks on earth. The greatness that I speak of is sacrifice, love, humility and charity. Man continually flees from those virtues withdrawing from his true greatness and from the dignity that the Father has given him as His son.

29. You avoid humility because you believe it to signify smallness. You evade ordeals because misery frightens you, without realizing that they come only to liberate your spirit. You also avoid the spiritual because you believe that by delving deeper into that knowledge means wasting your time, not knowing that you despise a light superior to all human science.

30. That is why I have told you that there are many who even though they swear that they love Me they do not love Me, and saying they believe Me they do not have faith; they have come to tell Me that they are ready to follow Me, but they want to follow Me without a cross. And I have said to them: Anyone who wants to follow Me, let him take up his cross and follow Me. Anyone who embraces his cross with love will reach the summit of the Mountain where He will breathe his last sigh on this earth in order to be resurrected to the eternal life. (80. 37 - 39)

31. Today, instead of eliminating the misery that exists everywhere, man selfishly attempts to use it to his benefit.

32. Why hasn't man sought an ideal that helps him to elevate his emotions and pursue goals that are worthy of his spirit? It is because man has not wanted to perceive beyond his physical needs, that is to say, beyond his miseries, his earthly pleasures, and his material science.

33. He dedicates his time on earth to accumulating riches and seeking pleasures, believing that, once He dies, He will cease to exist.

34. Man, in his ignorant pride, instead of elevating and seeing himself as a child of God, descends to the level of an inferior being, and if his conscience speaks to him of Divinity and spiritual life, his fear of the justice of God overpowers him and He prefers to silence that inner voice, diverting his thoughts from those warnings.

35. He has not meditated on existence itself, nor in his spiritual and material condition. How can He cease to be dust and misery while He lives and thinks that way. (207, 18)

36. My Doctrine, which at every moment is the explanation of the Law, has come to you as the road of light, as the secure opening for the spirit; nonetheless, men using the free will they were given, and wishing to choose a path for their lives, choose always the easy road of materialism; some of them refusing absolutely to hear the calls of their consciences, which lead always to the spiritual; while others who create cults and rites so they may believe themselves marching firmly on the spiritual path are, in truth, as egotistical as those who exclude My name and My word from their lives. (213, 51)

37. The road is prepared and the door open for all who wish to come to Me.

38. The road is narrow, you have long known that, none of you are ignorant that My Law and My Teaching are too infinitely clean and strict for any to think of reforming them to their own convenience or will.

39 The wide road and the broad doorway are not precisely those that lead your spirit to the light. The wide road is that of libertinism, disobedience, arrogance, and materialism: the road that the majority

follow seeking to flee from their spiritual responsibility and from the inner judgment of their conscience.

40. That road can not be infinite, because it is neither true nor perfect, and since, like all things human, it is limited, one day man shall come to the end of that road, where He shall stop, horrified, to lean out over the abyss that marks the end of that path. Then is when chaos shall arise in the hearts of those who have long deviated from the true path.

41. In some there will be repentance, for which purpose they shall find enough light to save themselves; in others will arise confusion when faced with an end that they consider unfair and illogical; in others there will be blaspheMy and rebellion, yet truly I tell you, that shall be the beginning of the return to the light. (333, 64 - 68)

The Spiritual Misery of Men

42. I have not been mistaken in what I have done; man has certainly mistaken his route and his existence, but soon He will return to Me like the prodigal son who squandered all his inheritance.

43. With his science He has created a new world, a false kingdom. He has made laws, He has set up his throne and has appropriated for himself a crown and a scepter. But how fleeting and deceiving is his splendor! A weak gust of My justice is enough for their foundations to be shaken and all their empire to crumble. Nevertheless, the kingdom of peace, of justice and of love, is very distant from the heart of mankind, who has not been able to conquer it.

44. The pleasure and the satisfactions, which their work provides for men, are fictitious. In their heart there is pain, uneasiness and disappointment, which are hidden behind the mask of their smile.

45. This is what has been done with the human existence, and regarding the life of the spirit and the laws that govern him, they have been distorted forgetting that there are also forces and elements that vivify the spirit with which man should be in contact to endure the ordeals and temptations and withstand all the obstacles and disappointments along the road of his ascent toward perfection.

46. That light from the infinite that reaches every spirit does not originate from the sun; the strength that the spirit receives from the Beyond is not an emanation of the earth; the fountain of love, of truth and of health which calms the thirst for knowledge of the spirit is not the water of your seas or your springs. The environment that surrounds you is not only material, it is an emanation, breath and inspiration which the human spirit receives directly from the Creator of everything, from the One who has created life and governs it with His perfect and immutable laws.

47. If men put a little of good will toward returning to the path of truth, they would instantly feel like an incentive of the caress of peace. But the spirit, when it becomes materialistic through the influence of

the material, succumbs in its wars, and instead of being the lord of this life, the helmsman guiding his ship, becomes a slave of human tendencies and inclinations and a castaway in the midst of the storms.

48. I have already told you that the spirit is before the flesh, as the body is before the garment. That body that you possess is merely a passing fashion of the spirit. (80, 49 - 53)

49. O, if only all men wished to look upon the light being born into this era, how much hope there would be in there hearts! But they sleep, not knowing even how to receive the light sent them each day by the sun, that first light, which is like an image of the radiant light of the Creator.

50. The sun caresses you and awakens you to the daily struggle, without men, who are insensitive to the beauties of creation, stopping for a few moments to thank Me. The glory could pass them without them realizing it, for they always awaken preoccupied, forgetting to pray to seek spiritual strength in Me.

51. Nor do they seek energy for the material in the sources offered by Nature. All run around hurriedly, without knowing exactly where they are going, and fight, without knowing why, in that senseless blind and deaf struggle in which they have made their spirits materialistic and selfish.

52. With the laws of the spirit, which are the light of life, now forgotten, men destroy, kill each other, and steal the bread from one another's hands without hearing the voice of the conscience, without stopping to consider their actions, and without stopping to meditate.

53. Yet, if someone were to ask how they judge their lives, they would instantly reply that never in the past had the light shined so brilliantly in human life as now, and that science had never before revealed so many secrets. But they would have to say all this holding a mask of happiness before their faces, for in their hearts they would be hiding all their pain and spiritual misery. (104, 33 - 34)

54. I sent the spirit to incarnate on earth and become human so that it would be prince and lord over all that exists, not to be a slave, a victim, or a beggar, as I see it is now. Man is a slave to his needs, his passions, his vices, and his ignorance.

55. He is a victim of his suffering, his stumbles, and the vicissitudes that his lack of spiritual elevation cause him in his transit through the earth. He is a beggar, because not knowing the part of the inheritance that corresponds to him in life, He does not know of what He is owner, and acts like nothing belongs to him.

56. It is necessary that this humanity awaken to begin to study the book of spiritual life and transmit that idea from generation to generation so that soon, the blessed seed will arise in which My word will be fulfilled.

57. I have told you that this humanity shall one day reach spirituality, and will know how to live

in harmony with all that has been created, and to march together harmoniously in heart, spirit, and understanding. (305, 8 - 11)

Earthly Misconduct and its Consequences

58. When I see men occupied in their wars, killing each other for the possession of the riches of the world, I cannot but continue comparing humanity with those children who fight over worthless objects. Men are still children who fight for a little bit of power or gold. What do these possessions mean compared to the virtues treasured by other men?

59. You cannot compare the man who divides peoples by sowing hatred in their hearts, with He who consecrates his life to watering the seed of universal brotherhood. You can not compare He who goes on causing the suffering of his brothers, with He who dedicates his life to relieving the pain of his fellow men.

60. Every man dreams of a throne on earth, even though from the beginning they have seen how little an earthly throne is worth.

61. I have offered you a place in My kingdom, but few are those who have accepted; they do not wish to understand that the smallest subject of the King of Heaven is greater that the most powerful monarch on earth.

62. Men are still children, yet the great trial that approaches will make them pass from infancy to maturity in a very short time, and with the benefit of that experience they shall cry out: "Jesus, our Father, was right. Let us join Him. (111, 3 - 7)

63. Men seek immortality in the world, trying to reach it through material works, because although earthly glory is ephemeral, it is tangible; they forget about the glory of the spirit because they doubt the existence of that life. It is the lack of faith and spirituality that have placed a veil of skepticism over the eyes of men. (128, 45)

64. Human evolution, with its progress, its science, and its civilization has never had as its goal the elevation of the spirit, which is the highest and most noble of what exists in man. His aspirations, his ambitions and his yearnings, have always been his goal in this world. It is here that they have sought wisdom, here that they have accumulated treasures, and here that they have chased after pleasure, honors, awards, powers, and praise. They have wished to find their glory here.

65. That is why I tell you that while Nature advances step by step, without ceasing in its law of unceasing evolution toward the subtile, toward perfection, man has remained behind, stationary and for that reason He has troubles on earth, for that reason He has the trials, the stumbles, and the blows He finds on his road. (277, 42)

66. I want you to have yearnings and ambitions, and that you dream of

being great, strong, and wise, but in the eternal goods of the spirit.

67. For reaching those goods requires all the virtues such as: charity, humility, forgiveness, patience, and nobility; in a word: love. And all these virtues elevate, purify, and perfect the spirit.

68. In this small world, in this fleeting dwelling, man, to be great, powerful, rich, and wise, has had to be selfish, vengeful, cruel, indifferent, inhumane, and proud; and all of this has had to lead him toward the opposite, to what is truth, love, peace, and true wisdom and justice. (288, 32)

69. When men find themselves spiritually is when they feel in themselves the presence of the Father, but while they do not know who they are nor where they come from, they feel Me to be distant, strange, and unreachable - or they remain incensing.

70. Only when awakened can the spirit enter the kingdom of truth; man cannot know it by science alone.

71. I see that men wish to have knowledge, glory, strength, riches, and power; I come to offer them the means to achieve all these, but in their essence, their spiritual truth, not in the superficial and artful ways of the world, not in the fleeting or deceitful.

72. When man gives himself to the material, enclosing himself in a small space of a world like yours, He impoverishes, limits, and oppresses his spirit; thereafter, nothing exists for him but what He knows and possesses. Then it is necessary that He lose everything so that He may open his eyes to truth, and once convinced of his error, return his gaze to the eternal. (139, 40 - 43)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 47 - Materialism and Spiritualism

The Repercussions of the Present Materialism

1. Truly I tell you, that many will flee from My Doctrine for fear of spiritualizing themselves, but it shall be neither reason nor the spirit that speaks in them, but the low passions of the material.

2. A spirit, when it lives adhering to truth, flees from materialism like someone fleeing from a plague. The elevated spirit finds happiness only in what is moral, where peace exists and love dwells. (99, 41 - 42)

3. Analyze My word until you are certain of its purity and its truth. Only in that way will you be able to remain strong and firm when confronting materialistic ideas which threaten the spirit. For materialism is death, it is darkness, it is a prison and poison to the spirit. Never exchange the light and the freedom of your spirit for earthly bread or miserly material possessions.

4. Truly I say to you that whoever trusts in My law and perseveres in faith to the end will never lack material nourishment, and during the moments of communication with My Spirit you will always receive the bread of eternal life through My infinite charity. (34, 61 - 62)

5. Materialism interposes itself as an immense obstacle in the road of the spirit's evolution. Mankind has halted before that wall.

6. You find yourself in a world in which man has managed to develop his understanding, as applied to material science, but remains clumsy in his reasoning about the spiritual; his knowledge of all but the strictly material is underdeveloped.

7. The trials that the world is passing through are the signs of the end of an era. They are the twilight, the final agony of the Era of materialism, because there has been materialism in your science, your ambitions, and in your affections. There has been materialism in your worship to Me and in all your works.

8. The love of the world, the greed for the land, the desires of the flesh, the satisfaction of all the lower desires, the selfishness, the love of self, and the pride were the force with which you created a life according to your intelligence and your human will, and whose fruits I have allowed you to gather so that your experience would be absolute.

9. And yet, if this Era that now ends is noted in the history of mankind for its materialism, truly, I tell you, that the new time shall be distinguished by its spirituality, for in it will be the conscience and the will of the spirit that on the earth construct a world of beings elevated by love, a life in which the vibration of the Spirit of the Father is felt in the spirits of his children, because all the gifts and powers that today live hidden in your

being, shall have a place to develop: infinity. (305, 41 - 42)

The Essence of Spiritualism

10. Spiritualism is not a mixture of religions, it is the Doctrine that is purest and most perfect in its simplicity, the light of God descending to the human spirit in this Third Era. (273, 50)

11. The revelation that speaks to you about the life of the Spirit, that teaches you to communicate directly with your Divine Father, and that helps you to evolve spiritually, I call Spiritualism.

12. Truly I tell you that Spiritualism is not something new that pertains to this period. It is a revelation that has gradually unfolded according to the spiritual evolution of humanity.

13. I am giving you a Doctrine of Spiritualism that teaches you how to love God and your brethren in a perfect manner. It also offers you the path that leads to spiritual perfection. The Law of God in the First Era and the teachings of Christ in the Second Era, also taught you about Spiritualism. (289, 20 - 22)

14. Spiritualism is not a religion; it is the same Doctrine that in the body of Jesus I came to pour out over the world for the orientation of all men in all times. It is My Doctrine of love, justice, understanding, and forgiveness.

15. Due to your spiritual, material, and intellectual evolution, I have spoken to you with greater clarity in this, the Third Era. (359, 60 - 61)

16. Spiritualism comes to destroy the customs and traditions imposed by men that have held back the spirit. Spiritualism is the evolution and incessant elevation of the spirit, which through its gifts and attributes purifies and perfects itself until it comes to its Creator. Spiritualism shows the way how the spirit expresses, feels, and receives its Lord. Spiritualism frees and develops the spirit.

17. The spiritual is the universal strength and light that is in and of all. My teachings shall be strange to no one.

18. The attributes of the spirit are immutable because they are the virtues of My Divinity; they are eternal forces. Understand, however, you will be able to show greater or lesser purity according to how you have lived. (214, 57 - 59)

Who can justly call themselves Spiritualized

19. He who has reached some degree of spiritualism through his perseverance, evolution, and love for the lessons of the Father is a spiritualist, even if his own lips do not say so.

20. He who has faith and elevation in his actions must reflect that which is in his spirit. (236, 27 - 28)

21. The spiritualized know that the Omnipotent is in all, that the world, the universe, and the infinite are

saturated with My essence and My presence.

22. He who conceives of Me and recognizes Me in this way, is a living temple of God and will no longer materialize the manifestations of the spirit with symbols or forms. (213, 31 - 32)

23. Spiritualism is the revelation that uncovers and points out all that you bear inside. It makes you recognize that you are a work of God, that you are not mere matter, that there is something above the flesh that elevates you above the nature that covers you, and above the foulness of your passions.

24. When men arrive at spirituality, every precept and every maxim form part of the light of conscience. Even though their memory retains not a single phrase or a single word of My teaching, they bear its essence in their beings, for they have understood it, felt it, and practiced it. (240, 17 - 18)

25. The good spiritualist shall be He who in the midst of a poverty of material goods feels like a lord: rich and happy, knowing that the Father loves him, that He has brothers whom He may love, and that the riches of the world are unimportant compared to the riches of the spirit.

26. He also shall be a good spiritualist who, being owner of material wealth, knows how to use it to good ends, taking it as the means that God has given him to perform an important mission on earth.

27. It is not indispensable to be poor, a pariah, or miserable to be counted among those who follow Me, just as it is also unnecessary to be of those who weep to be loved by Me. Truly I tell you, I have always wished you to be strong, healthy, and the owners of all I created for you.

28. When will you know yourselves as the beneficiaries of your inheritance, knowing how to appreciate each grace and giving it its proper place in life? (87, 28 – 30)

Spiritualism in Religions and Confessions

29. Today men live in an age of confusion, because they have not yet come to understand that all of their lives and struggles should lead them to the development of the spirit, whose goal must be the communication of the spirit with the Creator.

30. The worship that most men of today profess is that of materialism.

31. While the doctrines and religions persist in their differences, the world continues to foster hatred, and cannot take the decisive step to true worship.

32. But when will men understand, and unite, taking thereby the decisive first step toward the love of one another, given that there are still men who believe they possess the key or the secret, to the salvation of the spirit and the keys to eternal life, and who disown all those who go by other paths, because in their judgment, they are unworthy to come before God?

33. Understand then, the true purpose of Spiritualism, whose Doctrine is above all religion, all human ideas, and all sects. (297, 38 - 41)

34. Spiritualism is not a new doctrine come to achieve the evolution of the beliefs of the past eras; no, it is the same revelation as in the First Era and Second Era. It is the basis of all religions, of which in these moments of divisiveness I have come to remind all humanity so that they do not forget their beginnings.

35. The works of men, their customs and ways of impressing the senses to flatter and exalt themselves in their various religions, are contrary to what My Work comes to show the world. (363, 9)

36. During this time I come to give you new teachings in which you should meditate, lessons of love which will redeem and elevate you, truth which even though bitter, will be enlightenment along your path.

37. Spirituality of this period, like Christianity of the past era, will be contested and pursued with anger, cruelty and fury, and in the middle of the struggle, the spiritual will emerge working miracles and winning hearts.

38. Materialism, egotism, pride and worldly love, will be the forces which will arise against this revelation, which is not new or different from the one that I brought you in past times. The Doctrine which I have come to reveal to you now, and to which you give the name of Spirituality, is the essence of the Law and the Doctrine which were revealed to you in the First and Second Eras.

39. When mankind understands the truth of this teaching, its justice and the infinite knowledge that it reveals, they will reject from their heart all fear, all prejudice and they will adopt it as a norm of their life. (24, 48 - 51)

40. Truly I tell you, that the spiritualists, men prepared to contribute to the peace of humanity, are scattered all over the world.

41. Still, I tell you, the union between the spiritualists from all over the globe, shall not be brought about by the organization of a new church, because their strength shall not be material. Their union shall be of thought, of ideals, and of works, and in this way their strength shall be invincible, for it will have been taken from the eternal source which is My Spirit.

42. I am inspiring My truth, and touching all, so that all the impurities that must not be mixed with My light are removed from their hearts and their understanding.

43. All have the duty to permit that through their gifts the Spiritualist Doctrine be clarified and defined, taking care that it is not contaminated by human philosophies. (299, 30 - 32)

44. Truly I say to you that in the history of humanity, will be the history of Spirituality, written with shining letters.

45. Was not Israel immortalized after liberating themselves from their bondage in Egypt? Were not the Christians immortalized in their conquest through love? So will the followers of Spirituality be immortalized in their struggle for the freedom of the spirit. (8, 64 - 65)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 48 - Spiritual Gifts and Spiritualization

The Spiritual Abilities of Human Beings

1. When this skeptical, incredulous, and materialist humanity finds itself faced with a Divine manifestation, or what they call miracles, they instantly seek out explanations or evidence to demonstrate that there was no supernatural action, that there was no miracle.

2. When a man appears manifesting an uncommon spiritual gift, mockery, doubt, and indifference arise before him to quiet his voice; and when Nature, that instrument of My Divinity, gives voice to calls to justice and warning messages for men, they attribute all to chance; humanity has never been so insensitive, so blind and deaf to all that is Divine, all that is spiritual and eternal, as it is today.

3. Millions of men call themselves Christian, but the majority of them do not know the doctrine of Christ. They say they love the works I performed as man, but their manner of believing, thinking, and conceptualizing demonstrates that they do not know the essence of My doctrine.

4. I came to show you the life of the spirit, to reveal to you the powers contained in it; that is why I came to the world.

5. I healed the sick with no medicine whatsoever, I spoke to the spirits, freed the possessed of strange and supernatural influences, spoke with nature, transfigured Myself from man to Spirit, and Spirit to man, and each of those works had the goal of showing you the road of the evolution of the spirit. (114, 1 - 4)

6. You carry within you true treasures: powers and gifts you do not even guess at, but from ignorance you weep like paupers. What do you know of the power of prayer and the strength of thought? What do you know of the profound content of the communication between spirit and Spirit? - Nothing, you materialistic and carnal humanity. (292, 14)

7. Spirituality is what I expect of the world, before Me the names with which each sect or religion distinguishes itself have no importance, nor do the greater or lesser splendor of their rites and outward worship; those things reach only human senses; they do not reach My Spirit.

8. I expect spirituality of men because it means the elevation of life, the ideal of perfection, the love of good, the worship of truth, the practice of charity, and harmony with oneself, which is harmony with others, and therefore with God. (326, 21 - 22)

9. Spirituality does not mean Mysticism, nor does it imply the performance of any rite, nor is it a [form of] external worship. Spirituality means the development of all the faculties of man; those that

correspond to the human part just as those that vibrate beyond the senses of the body and which are the powers, attributes, faculties, and senses of the spirit.

10. Spirituality is the fair and just application of all those gifts that man possesses. Spirituality is harmony with all that surrounds you. (326, 63 - 66)

11. In that time I taught you the greatest virtue, which is charity. I inspired your hearts and sensitized your sentiments. Now I come to reveal to you all the gifts with which your spirit is endowed, so that you may develop them and apply them to doing charity among your fellow men.

12. Knowledge of spiritual life will permit you to carry out works similar to those performed by your Master. Remember what I told you, that upon developing your faculties you would perform real prodigies. (85, 20 - 21)

13. All of you possess the gifts of the spirit, which are beginning to develop in this Third Era due to the evolution reached by the spirits. Intuition, foresight, revelation, prophecy, and inspiration are manifesting in a clear way among humanity, and it is this that proclaims the new era; it is the light of the book of the Seven Seals, open, in this era, to the Sixth Chapter.

14. You who know the reason for these manifestations and the Era in which you live. Channel your gifts into the road of love; be always prepared to offer your charity, and you will always be in harmony with My Law, and serve as an example for your brothers. Then you will be My disciples, and be recognized as such. (95, 18)

15. When men love and know how to forgive, when humility exists in their hearts and they have made the spirit impose itself over the material, the flesh, the world, and the passions will no longer form the thick veil that prevents you from looking back or forward on the road. On the contrary, the material spiritualized by the practice of My doctrine shall be like a docile servant to the dictates of the conscience, instead of what it is now: an obstacle, a trap, a blindfold over the eyes of the spirit. (122, 32)

16. Intuition, which is clairvoyance, presentiment, and prophecy, clears the mind and makes the heart beat in response to the messages and voices it receives from the infinite.

17. By means of the gift of intuition, which I have given to all men, you may discover many things hidden among the heart's secrets, many tragedies that affect not only the earthly lives, but also the spirits of your brothers.

18. How can one enter the intimacy of those hearts without wounding them or profaning their secrets? How can one discover the hidden pains that shadow the lives of our brothers? I have already told you: Intuition, the gift that is part of spiritual sight and

which will reach full development in you through prayer, shall show you the way to calm the pain of each one of your fellow men. (312, 72 - 74)

19. How many Mysteries still exist for man! He is surrounded by invisible and untouchable beings that should already be visible and touchable.

20. A life full of beauty and revelations palpitates over the existence of men, and these in their blindness have not managed to see it. (164, 56 - 57)

21. A man spiritually prepared by My Doctrine will be able to perform superhuman works. From his spirit and body a light, a power, and a strength will emanate which will allow him to do that which intelligence alone is not able to perform. (252, 4 - 5)

22. This is the time in which the Divine light shall shine plainly in My followers, who shall exhibit the gifts of the spirit by showing that they do not need earthly goods nor material sciences to perform charity and work prodigies. They shall heal in My name, curing the hopelessly ill, transforming water to healing balsam, and raising the dead from their deathbeds. Their prayer shall have the power to calm the wind, to assuage the elements and combat epidemics and evil influences.

23. The possessed shall be relieved of their obsessions, their persecutors, and their oppressors before the word, the prayer, and the power of My new disciples. (160, 28 - 29)

24. Spirituality means the elevation of the sentiments, purity in life, faith, love of others, charity, humility before God, and profound respect for the gifts received. When you achieve any of these virtues, your spiritual gaze begins to enter the mansion of love and perfection. And therefore, when you reach a state of spirituality while still on earth, you will be able to say that you inhabit, at least in moments of prayer, the spiritual valley. At the same time, you shall receive the light that reveals events of the future, because for the spirit that has begun to ascend the future becomes less and less of a Mystery.

25. Yes, disciples. Only in human life is man ignorant of what will happen in the future, of the events of tomorrow; not knowing his destiny, nor the path He shall have to follow, or what will be its end.

26. Man could not bear the knowledge of all the trials that He will have to experience in his life. In My charity for him I have created that veil between his present and his future, preventing him from loosing his mind knowing and beholding all which He will have to live and feel.

27. In contrast, the spirit, a being strongly armored and created for eternity, has the power to know its destiny, and the strength to understand and accept those trials that await it, for it knows that at the end of the

road, when it has followed it with obedience to the Law, it shall come to the Promised Land, the paradise of the spirit, which is the state of evolution, purity, and perfection that it will reach in the end.

28. You cannot reach the level of spirituality of your Master in order to know what your destiny holds and what the future offers you, but by means of your elevation, I shall make you sense the nearness of some events.

29. That presentiment, that seeing of the future, that knowledge of your destiny, you shall begin to achieve as your being, formed of body and spirit, continues ascending on the road of spirituality, which I tell you again, is faith, purity, and the love of life; it is love and charity for your fellow men, it is humility and love before your Lord. (160, 6 - 9 and 13 - 14)

30. Be alert, so that you can recognize the true prophets and the false, so that you do not fight against those who like you, are fulfilling missions confided to them by My Divinity; so that you may recognize the true prophets and the false, and confirm the works of these, and destroy the works of the others.

31. For this is the time when all the forces have risen to battle. There is good fighting evil, the light against the darkness, wisdom against ignorance, and peace against war. (256, 66)

Requirements and Characteristics of authentic Spiritualism

32. Understand, a "Judas" exists in each man. Yes, disciples, because in your case the material body is Judas to the spirit: it is the material that opposes the shining light of spirituality, that which besieges the spirit to make it fall into materialism, into the lower passions.

33. But do not condemn your material form because it brings you to the edge of the abyss. You need it for your advancement and you will overcome it with your spirituality, as I overcame Judas with love. (150, 67 - 68)

34. Before you rise up to teach My maxims and expose its concepts, you should begin by practicing the teachings that I have revealed to you: loving your fellow men, living an elevated life, sowing your path with light and charity. If you do not do this, then I can tell you now that you have not understood spirituality; it uncovers your essence, and by means of it you can form a true concept of your Father and know yourselves.

35. It is true that in order to achieve spirituality you need a certain amount of renunciation, and some effort and sacrifice; but if in you a yearning for elevation has awoken, if love has begun to vibrate in your being, or if the ideal of spiritualism has arisen in you, instead of sacrifices and self - denial it will be a pleasure for you to cast off all that is useless, superfluous, or evil. (269, 46 - 47)

36. Keep always in mind that before Me you are all equal, that all of you had the same beginning, and that all bear the same purpose, though each destiny presents a different outward appearance.

37. Never forget that all of you must come to Me, which means that all, though in different ways, shall earn the merit necessary to reach the highest spiritual height; therefore, never consider none to be inferior.

38. Vanity should never sprout in the spiritualist, rather should He be always accompanied by true modesty; his acts, therefore, instead of dazzling with false light, shall resound in the hearts of his brothers. (322, 32 - 34)

39. The good sowers of spiritualism shall never be distinguished by the outward or the material. There shall be no habits, no insignia, nor any special manner of speaking for them. All their acts will be of simplicity and humility; if they are known for anything, it will be for their charity and spirituality.

40. The true preachers of spiritualism shall not be noted by the floweriness of their language, but by the wisdom and simplicity of their words, but above all for the truth in their works, and the goodness of their lives. (194, 24 - 25)

41. Spirituality is clarity, simplicity, the worship of love, and the struggle to reach the perfection of the spirit. (159, 64)

The Blessed Effects of Spirituality

42. By means of spirituality, a degree of elevation can be reached that permits man to conceive of ideas beyond that which his mind can imagine, and have power over the material.

43. Think now, if the elevation of the spirit were employed in the study of the material creation presented by nature, or any other human ideal, what fruits could be obtained if your discoveries were due not only to examination by the mind, but also to the intervention of the spiritual revelations given to you by He who created all. (126, 26 - 27)

44. When men achieve spirituality they shall be creatures superior to all that surrounds them; yet until now they have been only weak beings at the mercy of the influences, the elements, and the forces that ought not to be above man, because they are not superior to him. (280, 29)

45. I tell you truly, that spirituality too, is inherited, and so you should take care to transmit purity, and a sensitivity to the spiritual to your children; they shall thank you for having the charity to bestow on them a body with sane passions, a clear mind, a sensitive heart, and a spirit awake to the call of the conscience. (289, 65)

46. The only goal of My Work is the spirituality of all men, because in spirituality they shall have to identify and understand themselves. In

spirituality they shall see disappear the names and the exterior forms of their religions, which have been the cause of their spiritual distancing brought about by each interpreting God differently.

47. Then, when all on their different paths come closer to spirituality, they shall understand that all they have needed to do was liberate themselves from their materialism, in order to translate into spiritual form what they always took in a material way.

48. Spirituality is all I ask of men in this time, and within what is right, they shall see their greatest ideals fulfilled and their greatest conflicts resolved. (321, 22 - 23 and 29)

My peace be with you !

XI. Humanity

Chapter 49 - Religion and Justice on Earth

No Religion or Sect is the Authentic

1. I do not come to awaken religious fanaticism among men; My doctrine is very distant from the teaching of falsehoods. I want reform, faith, charity, and spirituality. Fanaticism is a blindfold of darkness, an insane passion, it is gloom. Keep watch so that evil seed does not penetrate your heart, and beware, for fanaticism sometimes takes on the appearance of love.

2. Know that in these times that darkness has invaded humanity. See how, in spite of the pagan peoples having disappeared from the earth and the majority of humanity professing to worship the true God, men do not know or love Me. Their wars, their hatred, and their lack of harmony are proof that they still do not allow Me to live in their hearts.

3. Great whirlwinds are approaching that darkness of religious fanaticism and idolatry, and must purify the spiritual worship of this humanity. When that work has been done, the rainbow of peace will shine in the infinite. (83, 60 - 62)

4. On earth I have allowed religions to exist; they are the roads of the spirit that lead to God. Every religion that teaches righteousness and love and exalts charity is good, because it contains the light of truth. When within them men degenerate and turn to evil that which was originally good, then the road becomes lost among materialism and sin.

5. That is why I come in this time: to show you once again My coming, which is the way, the essence, and the law; so that you seek this law, which is both beacon and star, beyond the forms and the rites, beyond all that is human. He who seeks me thus, is a spiritualist. (197, 10 - 11)

6. Not one shall be lost; some shall arrive earlier on the road I have shown you, while others come later on the roads that they are following.

7. In any religion men could take the teachings necessary to make themselves good, but when they do not do this, they blame the religion they profess and continue as they always have.

8. Each religion is a path, some more perfect than others, but all lead you toward good and to try to reach the Father. If there is something in the religion you know that does not satisfy you, do not lose faith in Me; walk on the road of charity and you will be saved, for My road is illuminated by the virtue of love. (114, 43)

9. The religions are small truths that lead spirits to the true path by which they may ascend, step by step, to

come to Me. While men profess different faiths on earth, they are divided, but when they have taken the path of love and truth, they will have joined and identified with that single light, for the Truth is one only.

10. The unification of the religions shall occur when the spirit of humanity has ascended above materialism, traditions, prejudices, and fanaticism; for then men will have united spiritually in a single worship: doing good out of love of God and fellow man. When it is thus, humanity shall enter a period of perfecting itself.

11. The spiritual division of men exists because some have grasped one branch and others a different one. There are many branches, but only one tree; men, however, have not wanted to understand My teachings in this way, and the disputes deepen and widen the differences. Each believes He possesses the truth, each one believes himself right; yet, I tell you that while you taste the fruit of only one branch without knowing the fruit of the others, you shall not recognize that all the fruit come from the same Divine tree, whose union forms the absolute truth.

12. Do not believe that the Master refers to the different religion's outward forms of worship in speaking to you this way, but to the fundamental principles upon which each one rests.

13. The strong wind presaging a storm has begun to be felt; its gusts, upon battering at the tree, shall cause some fruits to peel away and be tried by those who had not before known them.

14. Then, they shall say: "How wrong we were, and how blind, when carried away by our fanaticism we rejected any fruits offered us by our brothers, just because they seemed unknown to us!"

15. A part of My light is in each of the multitudes, in every congregation. Let none therefore boast that they posses all the truth. Understand that if you wish to penetrate deeper into the eternal, if you want to go beyond where you are, if you wish to know more about Me and yourselves, first you must join the knowledge of one to another, and so on among all. From that harmony shall spring the clear and pure light that you have sought in the world but could never find.

16. "Love one another." That is the maxim, My supreme commandment to man, without distinction of creed or religion.

17. Approach one another through that maxim and you will find me present in each of you. (129, 36 - 41)

The Antagonism of Religions to Development

18. Men have worried more about their human lives than their spiritual lives, often even while knowing that the human is fleeting and the spiritual eternal. That is why while advancing their civilization and their science, spiritually men tarry, dozing in their religions.

19. Observe the religions one by one, and you will see that none shows evidence of evolution, development, or perfecting itself; [yet] each one is proclaimed as the highest truth, and those who profess it, believing that through it they find and know all, make no effort to move forward.

20. The Divine revelations, the Law of God, My doctrine, and My manifestations have made you understand from the beginning that man is a being subject to evolution. Why then do none of your religions give evidence or proof of this truth?

21. I tell you that a doctrine that wakens the spirit, gives it light, develops it and reveals what it contains, that lifts it up every time it stumbles, and keeps it moving unceasingly forward: such a doctrine is inspired by truth. And is that not what My teaching has revealed to you in every era?

22. Nonetheless, spiritually you have been stationary for a long time, because you have been more worried about things that touch your lives on earth than the things which correspond to your spirit. But in order not to completely abandon the spiritual, you have made your religions in such a way that they do not at all impede your tasks, duties, and work on earth.

23. And so, complying with that religious tradition you imagine you are fulfilling your duty to God; you try to quiet your conscience, and believe you are assuring your passage to Glory.

24. Such ignorance, humanity! When will you wake up to reality? Don't you realize that complying with your religions gives nothing to Me or to your own spirit?

25. When you leave your churches and temples and say: "I have complied with God's rules", you have made a big error, because you believe that you came to give something to Me, when in fact you should realize that you have nothing to give Me, and much to receive from Me, as well as to give yourselves.

26. You believe that obedience to the Law is limited to going to those places, and that is another serious error, because those places should be schools where the disciples learn so that they can put the lessons learned into practice throughout their lives: that is true compliance with the Law. (265, 22 - 27)

The Relation between Religion and Science

27. From the beginning of time, the emissaries of the Law and Doctrine of the spirit have seen the man of science as an adversary, and great battles have taken place between them. It is time that I say something about these controversies.

28. I made this world to serve as a temporary dwelling for incarnated spirits, but before they came to populate it, I prepared them with the gifts of conscience, understanding, and will.

29. I knew beforehand the destiny and evolution of My creatures, and

deposited on the earth, in its bowels, on its surface, and in its atmosphere, all the elements necessary for the protection, sustenance, development, and even the enjoyment of human beings. And so that man could discover the secrets of nature as a source of life, I permitted his intelligence to awaken.

30. So the principle of the sciences was revealed to man, a gift that all [of you] possess, although there have always been some men of greater capacity whose mission has been to wrest from Nature the secrets of its forces and elements for the well - being and joy of humanity.

31. I have also sent great spirits to the earth to reveal spiritual life to you, that which is found over Nature, beyond science. By means of those revelations, you have sensed the existence of a universal, powerful, creating omnipotent, and omnipresent Being, who reserves for man an existence after his death, an eternal life for the spirit.

32. However since some men come bearing spiritual missions, and others scientific ones, they have risen to strive with each other in all times, always as enemies: religion and science.

33. Today I tell you that spirit and matter are not opposing forces; harmony must exist between them. My spiritual revelations are light, and so are the revelations and discoveries of science. Yet if you have heard Me censure the work of scientists, it is because many of them have taken the energy, the elements, and the previously unknown forces of Nature for unchecked ambition and earthly dominion, and for the depraved purposes of destruction, hatred, and revenge.

34. I should tell you that to those who have acted with love and for good ends on their missions, to those who have respectfully and humbly penetrated My arcane, it has pleased Me to uncover great Mysteries for the benefit of My daughter, humanity.

35. Science, since the beginning of the world, has kept humanity walking on the path of material progress, on which at every step men have found the fruits of science, sweet to some, and bitter to others.

36. This is the Era when you must understand that all the light belongs to My Spirit, and all that is life is from My Divinity, because I am the arcane: the source and the beginning of all creation.

37. These disputes between the spiritual and the scientific will disappear from mankind, so much so, that spirituality and science will unite in one single light to illuminate the path of man to the infinite. (233, 25 - 34)

The Hardness and Injustice of earthly Judiciary

38. I have come to nullify your erroneous laws so that you will be governed only by those that are formed by My precepts and are in agreement with My wisdom. My laws are of love, and on proceeding from

My Divinity, they are unalterable and eternal, while yours are temporary and at times cruel and selfish.

39. The Law of the Father is of love, of goodness; it is like a balsam which gives comfort and strength to the sinner, so He can bear the restitution for his faults. The Father's Law of love always offers a generous opportunity to the delinquent to regenerate himself, while your laws, on the contrary, humiliate and punish the wrongdoer, and many times the innocent and the weak.

40. In your justice there is hardness, vengeance, and lack of mercy. The Law of Christ is of gentle persuasion, of infinite justice and supreme uprightness. You yourselves are your judges, on the other hand I am your tireless defender; but it is necessary for you to know that there exist two ways of atoning for your offenses: one is through love and the other through pain.

41. You choose, for you still enjoy the gift of freedom of will. (17, 46 - 48)

42. I am the Divine Judge; I do not apply sentences greater than the crime. I find clean many of those who accuse themselves before Me, but there are many that proclaim their cleanliness who I find depraved and guilty.

43. Oh, how unjust is human Justice! How many victims of bad judges are atoning for the crimes of others? How many innocents have seen the bars of prison close before their eyes, while the guilty walks free bearing his invisible burden of robbery and crime? (135, 2 - 3)

44. Because human justice is imperfect, your prisons are full of victims, and your gallows stained with the blood of the innocent. How many criminals do I see enjoying liberty and the respect of the world, and to how many of the depraved have you raised monuments in reverence to their memory?

45. If you could only see those beings, when having come to dwell in the spiritual vale, the light comes to their spirits! Instead of useless and senseless eulogies, you would send them prayers to console them in their remorse. (159, 44 - 45)

The Arrogant self-righteous Justice of Man

46. May love be what guides you, so that you may become true messengers of the Divine Comforter, for you, who have never tumbled into an abyss, are always blaming, always judging superficially and condemning your fellow men without any pity; and that is not My Doctrine.

47. If, before judging, you looked closely at yourselves and your defects, I assure you your judgment would be more merciful. You consider those in jails to be evil, and hold those in hospitals to be unlucky. You keep yourself apart from them without realizing that they are worthy of entering the Kingdom of My love, and you do not wish to consider that they

also have the right to receive the rays of the sun, which was made to give life and warmth to all creatures without exception.

48. Many of these beings confined in places of atonement are mirrors into which humanity does not wish to look, for it knows that what these mirrors reflect will many times be an accusation. (149, 51 - 53)

Earthly Justice as a Necessary Evil

49. The justice established on earth does not act justly; I can see its lack of charity, its lack of understanding, and its hardness of heart. And yet, each shall receive perfect justice.

50. I have permitted these trials, and as long as humanity does not comply with My laws, as long as they do not fulfill its requirements, on the earth there shall be those who subjugate their hearts, who hurt them.

51. If you would comply, there would be no need for judges in this world, there would be no punishment, you would need no government; each would know how to govern his own actions and all would be governed by Me. All of you would be inspired by My laws, and your actions would be always beneficent, striving for spirituality and love.

52. However, humanity has fallen to great depths of immorality and vice; sin has been made the owner of the hearts of men, and hence the consequences. You must drain the cups of bitterness and bear the humiliations heaped upon you by those of your brothers who have power on earth.

53. Be humble, however, and bear their judgments with patience; remember that I am the perfect judge. (341, 5)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 50 - Culture and Science

The Pride and Vanity of Knowledge

1. I ask the men of this time, who consider themselves to be the most advanced in history of the world. Have you not found, with all your talent, a way to make peace, to achieve power, and obtain wealth that does not mean killing, destroying, or enslaving your fellow men? Do you believe that your advancement is true and real when, morally, you are dragging yourselves through the mud, and spiritually wandering in shadows? I do not fight with science, since I inspired it in man; what I censure is the purpose to which you sometimes put it.

2. Humanity, daughter of light, open your eyes; see that you are living in the Era of the Spirit!

3. Why have you forgotten Me, and why have you wanted to compare your power with mine? I tell you that the day some scholar with his science forms a being in your image and bestows upon him both spirit and conscience, I will put My scepter in his hands. Your harvest, for now however, shall be different.

4. Why have there always been, as there are now, men, who having learned human science with the faculties given them by their Creator, use them to struggle against or repudiate the Divine science? The answer is that their vanity does not permit them to enter the arcane of the Lord with humility and respect, so instead they seek thrones and other objectives in this world. (154, 27)

5. Nowadays, men feel themselves to be great; they exalt their own character, and are embarrassed to proclaim God, calling Him by other names so as not to compromise their pride or bring themselves down from their own pedestals. That is why they call Me: "the cosmic intelligence" or "the architect of the universe," but I taught you to say "My Father" or "Our Father" in the Second Era. Why do men believe calling Me "Father" lowers them or diminishes their stature? (147, 7)

6. How far men have fallen in their materialism, coming even to deny the one who created all. How has the human mind been able to confuse itself so? How has your science been able to deny Me and profane life and nature? How?

7. I am in every creation your science discovers, and in every work My law manifests itself and My voice is heard. How can these men not feel, see, or hear it? Is it by chance a proof of your advancement and civilization to deny My existence and My love and justice? You are not, then, more advanced than the primitive men who knew how to find in every element and every wonder of nature the work of a wise, just, and powerful Divine being to whom they attributed all the

good in existence; and whom they worshiped for it. (175, 72 - 73)

8. I have come again to give men My word so they know they are not alone, so that they awaken to the voice of their consciences, and know that after this life, great Divine wonders await their spirits.

9. I have spoken to men about those wonders, and it is verified by He who knows how to pray to put himself in contact with the spiritual, just as it is by He who through science looks deeply at the Mysteries of nature. By those two paths, the mind, and the spirit, find more, the more they seek.

10. Yet, when will man's study and research be inspired by love? Only then will his works in the world be solid; for as long as ambition, pride, materialism, and hatred are the motives of science. Men will continue to be called to account by the unleashed elements punishing their recklessness.

11. How many there are who are puffed up by evil, pride, and vanities! How many there are who have fitted themselves with crowns while being naked and miserable in spirit. How great the contrast between My truth and what you believe to be your truth. (277, 31 - 32, 36)

The Consequences of Materialist Reasoning

12. If men would feel a true love toward their brethren, they would not have to suffer the chaos in which they find themselves, everything around them would be harmonious and peaceful; but they do not understand that Divine love, and they want only the truth which reaches the mind, not the one which reaches the heart, and there they have the result of their materialism: a humanity that is egotistical, false and filled with bitterness. (14, 42)

13. Do not become vain with the fruits of your science, for now while so much progress has been made through it, is when humanity suffers most, when there is more misery, unrest, illness and destructive wars.

14. Man still has not discovered the true science, that which is gained through the path of love.

15. Behold how vanity has blinded you; each nation wants to have the greatest wise men on earth. Truly I say to you that the scientists have not penetrated deeply into the secrets of the Lord. I can say to you that the knowledge that man has of life is still superficial. (22, 16 - 18)

16. What is it that you desire most on earth during these moments? Peace, health and truth. Truly I say to you that these gifts will not be given to you by your science as you had imagined it.

17. Wise men question Nature and she answers each question; but there are not always noble purposes, good feelings, or charity behind these questions. Men are the small and foolish, who tear from the mother her secrets and profane her intimacy, not

with the purpose of honoring her, taking from her fountains the elements to do good toward one another, as true brethren, but with egotistical purposes and sometimes evil.

18. All of Creation speaks to them about Me and its voice is of love, but how few have been able to listen and understand that language!

19. If you consider that Creation is a temple where I dwell, do you not fear that Jesus will appear there wielding a whip to drive out the traders and those who profane it? (26, 34 37)

20. I revealed to man the gift of science that is light, and with it man has created darkness and has caused pain and destruction.

21. Men judge themselves to be in the pinnacle of human progress; and so I ask them: Do you have peace on earth? Does there exist fraternity among men, morality and virtue in the homes? Do you respect the life of your fellowmen? Do you have any consideration for the weak? Verily I say to you that if these virtues existed in you, you would possess the most elevated values of human existence.

22. There exists confusion among mankind; for you have put those who have lead you to the abyss up on pedestals. For that reason, do not ask why I have come among men, nor judge the reason why I am communicating through the channel of sinners and the ignorant, because not everything that you judge as imperfect, is so. (59, 52 - 54)

23. The wise man seeks the cause of all that happens and all that exists, and hopes to demonstrate with his science that no truth and no principle exists outside of Nature. But I see these men as petty, weak, and ignorant. (144, 92)

24. The men of science, full of vanity, have come to consider the Divine revelations as unworthy of attention. They do not wish to ascend spiritually to God, and when they find something they cannot understand, they deny it so they will not need to confess their inability and their ignorance. Many of them do not want to believe in anything they cannot prove.

25. What comfort can these men carry to the hearts of their fellows, when they do not recognize the principle of love, which is what governs Creation, and do not know the spiritual meaning of life. (163, 17 - 18)

26. Oh, how much humanity has departed from My teachings! All in it is superficial, false, outward, and ostentatious. That is why its spiritual power is null and in order to make up for their lack of strength and development of the spirit, they have thrown themselves into the arms of science, developing their intelligence.

27. Thus, through science, man has come to feel strong, great, and powerful; but I tell you that that strength and greatness are insignificant next to the power of the

spirit, which you have not allowed to grow or manifest. (275, 46 - 47)

28. Every day now you are eating the bitter fruits of the tree of science, so imperfectly cultivated by men, because you have not sought the harmonious development of your faculties. How, after all, could you channel your works and discoveries into the path of goodness when you have developed only your intelligence, and have left your spirit and heart abandoned?

29. So there you have men, resembling the beasts, giving complete free reign to their passions, feeling hatred for their fellows, thirsting for blood, and pretending to turn their fellow peoples into slaves.

30. If any believe that My Doctrine might cause the moral fall of man, truly I must tell you that you err greatly; to prove this to the skeptics and the arrogant of this time, I will allow them to harvest the fruits of their science, and to eat of it until they have had their fill, until a confession arises from their spirits, saying, "Father, forgive us. Only your power can halt the forces that we have recklessly unleashed." (282, 15 - 17)

31. Human science has reached the limit to which man can take it with his materialism, but when inspired by the spiritual idea of love, goodness, and perfection, science can go much further than it already has.

32. The proof that your scientific progress has not had the love of one another as its motive, is the moral degeneration of the peoples, the fratricidal wars, and the hunger and misery that reign everywhere: it is ignorance of the spiritual. (315, 53 - 54)

33. What do you want me to say about your wise men of today, those who provoke nature and defy the forces and elements making the good appear bad? There shall be great pain for having picked and eaten the unripe fruit of the tree of science, when it could have matured with only love. (263. 26)

34. If humanity is not in harmony with the universal law that governs all creation, there shall come a lack of control that manifests itself in the force of the elements.

35. Man has dismantled the atoms, and his evolved brain takes advantage of that discovery to obtain greater power and cause death.

36. If man had evolved spiritually in step with his science and intellect, He would have taken advantage of the discovery of new elements for the benefit of mankind, but his spiritual backwardness is great; his selfish mentality has channeled his creative force to the detriment of mankind: to the use of elements of destruction, leaving behind the principles of love and justice taught by Jesus. And so, when you see the fire rain from the sky, it shall not be that the heavens have opened, nor that the sun tortures

you, but the work of man spreading death and destruction. (363, 23 - 25)

37. The peoples advance, growing ever more in scientific knowledge. Yet, I ask: What wisdom is this, that the more man penetrates, the further He is from the spiritual truth where the source and origin of life are found.

38. It is human science: wisdom as conceived of in a world sick with selfishness and materialism.

39. And so that knowledge is false, and that science evil, because with it you have created a world of pain. In place of light, it is darkness, for it is pushing the peoples toward destruction.

40. Science is light, light is life, strength, health, and peace. And are those things the results brought about by your science? No, humanity, and that is why I tell you, that while you do not permit the light of the conscience to penetrate the darkness of your understanding, your works will never hold an elevated, or spiritual principle, and shall never be more than human works. (358, 31 - 34)

41. The doctors shall also be called. I will ask them what have they done with the secrets of health, which I revealed to them and the balsam that I entrusted to them; I will ask if they have truly felt the suffering of others, if they have learned to descend to the most humble bed to heal with love the one who suffers. What will be the response of those who have attained greatness, comfort and luxury through the suffering of their fellow men, a pain that they were not always able to relieve? All of them will question themselves within their heart and before the light of their conscience they will have to answer to Me. (63, 62)

42. Many of those who are spiritually dead must wander throughout the world awaiting physical death to arrive before My presence. They will then hear the voice of the Lord that will caress them and help them to arise to the true life! What hope for salvation could they have had on earth if they believed that their sins were unforgivable and that they would be eternally lost even though they felt that they could truly repent and make restitution for their sins?

43. Spiritual beings who had lost all hope for salvation have arrived before My presence, as have other beings who have been sentenced to death on earth by men of science. I, who possess life, have saved those beings from their physical death. There are individuals on earth to whom I have entrusted the spiritual and physical well - being of all people. What are those individuals doing? Are they simply ignoring the high destiny that the Lord has entrusted to them to fulfill? Must I, who sent them with a message of health and life to earth, continually receive their victims? (54, 13 - 14)

The Inspiration of Scientific Knowledge by God and the Spiritual World

44. If the men of science who move and transform your world were inspired by love and righteousness, they would already have discovered how much enlightenment I have reserved for the science of this Era and not that little bit for which they have shown so much vanity.

45. Solomon was known as a wise man because his judgments, his counsel and his decisions were clothed with wisdom, and his fame crossed the frontiers of his kingdom, thus reaching other countries.

46. Although He was a king, that man knelt humbly before the Father, asking for wisdom, power and protection, recognizing that He was only My servant, and before Me He placed his scepter and his crown. If all wise men and scientists would do it thus, how great their knowledge would be, and how many teachings would My secret Sanctuary, yet unknown, reveal to them! (1, 57 - 59)

47. Ask your wise men and if they are sincere they will tell you that they have asked God for inspiration. And I would give them more inspiration if they would request it with greater love for their brethren and less vanity for themselves.

48. Truly I say to you that all true knowledge that you have accumulated, comes from Me, all that is pure and elevated I will use during this period for your benefit, for I have granted it to you for that purpose. (17, 59 - 60)

49. The spirit of men has evolved, that is why his science has progressed; I have permitted him to learn and discover what He ignored yesterday, but He should not dedicate himself only to material tasks; I have granted him that light so that He may work for his peace and happiness in the spiritual existence which awaits him. (15, 22)

50. If you have used some of your sciences to analyze and judge Me, would it not seem more reasonable to use them to analyze yourselves until you know your essence and your materialism? By chance, do you believe that your Father cannot help you along the path of your good science? Truly I say that if you were able to feel the essence of the Divine love, knowledge would easily reach your understanding without tiring your mind or exhausting yourselves with the study of subjects which you think are profound and which are truly within your capability. (14, 44)

51. There is found, in the great works of humans, the influence and labor of higher spiritual beings who work and vibrate continuously in men's understanding, inspiring and revealing the unknown to their incarnated brothers.

52. That is why at all times, I will say to the scholars and scientists: You cannot boast of that which you

understand or accomplish, because it is not your work alone. Many times you serve only as the instrument of those spirits that I mentioned to you. Has not the reach of your discoveries often surprised you? Have you not confessed to yourself that you are unable or incompetent even to attempt the things you have already achieved? Here is your answer, so why do you puff yourselves up? Understand that your labor is guided by higher beings, and do not deviate from their inspirations, because they always lead to good. (182, 21 - 22)

53. Why, when humanity has witnessed the development of science and has seen discoveries which it would not have believed before, does it resist believing in the evolution of the spirit? Why is it obstinate in that which makes it stationary and lethargic?

54. My Doctrine and My revelations in these times are in accordance with your evolution. Let not the scientist be vain in his material work or his science, for in it My revelation has always been present as has the help of the spiritual world that inspires from the hereafter.

55. Man is part of Creation, He has a mission to fulfill, as do all creatures of the Creator, but He has been given a spiritual nature, an intelligence, and a personal will, so that through his efforts, He can attain the development and perfection of the spirit, which is the most elevated thing He possesses. By means of the spirit, man can conceive of his Creator, and understand His benefits, as well as admire His wisdom.

56. If instead of being made conceited by your earthly knowledge, you would identify yourselves with all My Work, there would exist for you no Mysteries, you would recognize yourselves as brethren, and you would love one another as I love you: in you there would be kindness, charity, love, and therefore, union with the Father. (23, 5 - 7)

Recognition of Scientists who work for the Good of Humanity

57. Human science is the materialized expression of the spiritual capacity that man has reached in this time. The work of men in this time is not the product of their minds alone, but also of their spiritual evolution. (106, 6)

58. Material science has revealed many Mysteries to you; never expect, however, that it will reveal to you all that you should know. The science of the men of these times also had its prophets whom humanity mocked and judged as mad, but who astounded you when their predictions were fulfilled. (97, 19)

59. I do not disown the men of science, since I gave them the mission they fulfill, but many of them have lacked the prayer, the charity, and the elevation of the spirit necessary to be the true intellectual leaders of humanity. (112, 25)

60. Today, man has extended his territories, ruling and traveling throughout the world. No continent, land, or sea exists that has not been explored. He has made pathways through the land, the sea, and the air. However, He is not satisfied with his inheritance on earth, and now studies and explores the heavens in search of greater domains.

61. I bless My children's desire for new knowledge. Their ambition to be wise, great, and strong greatly pleases Me, but I do not approve of their ambitions nor of their sometimes selfish goals. (175, 7 - 8)

62. I have endowed men with the intelligence that permits him to examine the make up of nature as well as its manifestation; I have permitted him to behold a part of the Universe, and to feel the manifestations of the spiritual world.

63. My Doctrine, therefore, does not stagnate the spirit, nor does it halt the evolution of man, on the contrary, it frees them and enlightens them so that they may analyze, reason, investigate, and work. However, what man believes to be the pinnacle of his intellectual research is barely the beginning. (304, 6)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 51 - The Powerful; Abuses of Power and Wars

The Fleeting Delirium of Power and earthly Greatness

1. It is I who place the trials in your path to restrain your spirit when it distances itself from the path of My Law to live subject only to its free will. Examine the trials carefully, I permit it of you, that you may prove to yourselves that each of them is like a chisel that shapes your heart. That is one reason why pain brings you closer to Me.

2. Man has always sought pleasures, and has always pursued the power and greatness to make himself lord on earth and king over his own brothers.

3. If I have always created all of you with the same love, why have there always been those who attempted to be superior to others? Why have there always been those who drive humanity by humiliation and the whip? Why are there those who repudiate the humble and whose hearts are not moved by the suffering they inflict on their fellow men? It is because these are spirits that have not yet recognized Me as only owner of all that exists, the Father who loves all his creatures.

4. That is why there are men who do not recognize, and who usurp, the sacred rights of men. They act as My instruments of justice, and believing themselves lords and kings, are only servants; forgive them. (95, 7 - 8)

5. Behold the monarchs and the lords of the earth: How brief is their reign and their glory. Today they are raised up by their people, and tomorrow are thrown from their thrones.

6. Do not, any of you, seek your thrones in this life, for believing yourselves to advance, you shall be halted, and your destiny is to go forward without stopping until you come to the gates of My Kingdom. (124, 31)

7. I tell you truly, that the day of those now powerful shall end, to give way to those who are great, strong, powerful, and wise through the love and charity they hold for their fellow men. (128, 50)

8. Those men who today feed only on ambitions of power and earthly greatness know that their most powerful eneMy is spirituality. That is why they fight it, and when they anticipate the struggle that now grows close, that of the spirit against evil, they fear to lose their possessions and therefore resist the light that surprises them at every step in the form of inspirations. (321, 12)

9. How needy are those who arrive at My celestial door having been great and powerful on earth! For they had forgotten the spiritual gems and the road of eternal life. While the truth of My Kingdom is revealed to the humble, it is hidden from the wise and educated, for they would do with spiritual wisdom what they have done

with material science, which is to seek, in that light, thrones for their vanity and weapons for their wars. (238, 68)

The Arrogant Exercise of Power over Persons and Nations

10. Behold those men who lead peoples, creating doctrines and imposing them on men, each preaching the superiority of his own doctrine. Yet, I ask, what has been the fruit of all of them: War, with its accompanying misery, suffering, death, and destruction. That has been the harvest that the apostles of such theories have gathered on earth.

11. Behold that I have not counteracted humanity's free will, though I can tell you that the conscience, above it, speaks unceasingly to the heart that departs from justice, charity, or reason. (106, 11)

12. If Christ were to return as man in this time, He would not again say as on Calvary, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." For you now receive the full light of the conscience, and your spirits have evolved much. Who does not know that I am the giver of life, and that therefore none may take that of their brother? As man cannot give existence, neither is He authorized to take what He cannot repay.

13. Humanity: Do you believe you are complying with My law because you say you have religion and comply with the outward forms of worship? In the law you were told: "Thou Shall Not Kill." You profane this commandment spilling in torrents the blood of your brothers upon the altar of your sin. (119, 27 - 28)

14. I propose peace to the world, but the arrogance of nations puffed - up in their false power and false splendor rejects the call of conscience, allowing them to be dragged about by their ambitions and their hatreds.

15. Man does not yet incline toward the good, toward justice, and toward reason; men still rise up to judge the causes of their fellows; they still believe they can do justice. Do you not believe that instead of judges, they should be called executioners and assassins?

16. The men of power have forgotten that there exists an owner of all lives, and they take the lives of their fellows as though they were their property. The multitudes clamor for bread, justice, a home, and clothing. I shall do justice, not men, nor their doctrines. (151, 70 - 72)

17. Blessed people: These men who arise full of greatness and prominence among the nations and peoples of the earth are great spirits invested with power and bearers of great missions.

18. They are not in service to My Divinity, they have not placed their greatness or their gifts in the service of love and charity; they have formed their world, their law, their throne, their vassals, their dominions, and all that they might desire.

19. Yet, when they feel their thrones tremble amidst the trials, when they feel the invasion of a powerful eneMy near, or when they see their wealth or their names in danger, they rise up with all their strength, full of [false] greatness, earthly vanity, hatred, and ill will, and launch themselves at their eneMy, giving no thought that their works, or their ideas, leave behind only the tracks of pain, destruction, and evil. They seek only the destruction of the eneMy and the erection of a greater throne that give them greater dominion over the peoples and their riches, over the daily sustenance and the very lives of men. (219, 25)

20. It is already no longer the time when kingdoms should exist on earth or that strong peoples humiliate the weak; nonetheless, they exist as proof that in man the primitive tendency to take by force from the weak and conquer by means of violence still prevail. (271, 58)

21. How far men are from understanding the spiritual peace that shall reign in the world! They attempt to impose it through force and threats, which are the fruit of the science they boast of.

22. It is not that I come to disown, or to oppose the advances of humanity, for they are also a proof of spiritual evolution, but I do warn you that your boasts of earthly strength and power are not pleasing to Me, because by them, instead of lightening the cross of humanity, you outrage the most sacred principles, attempt against lives that do not belong to you, and sow pain, tears, mourning, and blood instead of peace, health and well - being. Why, given that the source from which you take your science which is My own Creation, and is an inexhaustible well of love, wisdom, health, and life, do your works manifest the opposite?

23. As I said in the second Era, I wish equality to reign among My peoples, but not as conceived of by materialized men. I inspire the equality of love, making you understand that all of you are brothers, the children of God. (246, 61 - 63)

Reflections on the Second World War

24. These are times of testing, of afflictions and bitterness, times in which mankind suffers the consequences of so much hatred and ill will toward one another.

25. Behold the battlefields where only the sound of firearms and anguished cries of the wounded are heard, mountains of mutilated corpses who only yesterday were bodies of strong young men. Can you imagine these, when for the last time they embraced their mother, their wife or their child? Who, if He has not drunk from that bitter cup can imagine the pain of those farewells?

26. Thousands and thousands of anguished parents, wives and children have seen their loved ones depart for

the fields of battle, of hate and of vengeance, forced by the greed and pride of some few men without light and without love for their fellowmen.

27. Those legions of strong young men have not returned home, because destroyed, they remained on the fields. Behold, the earth, mother earth, more merciful than those men who govern the peoples and believe themselves master of the lives of their fellowmen, has opened her bosom lovingly to receive and cover them. (9, 63 - 66)

28. My Spirit keeps vigil over every being, and I am watchful even to the last of your thoughts.

29. Truly I say to you that there among the armies who fight for earthly ideals and ambitions, I have discovered during their moments of rest, men of peace and good will who have been made into soldiers by force. From their heart escapes a sigh when My name emerges from their lips and the tears run down their cheeks with the memory of their loved ones: parents, wives, children or brothers. Then their spirit, without any other temple than the sanctuary of their faith, without any altar other than their love, without any light other than that of their spirit elevates itself before Me asking forgiveness for the deaths it has unintentionally caused with its weapons. They seek Me to ask with all the strength of their being to permit them to return to their home or that, at least, if they are to fall under the attack of the eneMy, to cover with My mantle of mercy those whom they leave on earth.

30. To all those who seek My forgiveness in that manner, I give My blessing for they are not the ones to blame for killing, others are the assassins, the ones who will answer to Me for what they have done with human lives, once the moment of their judgment arrives.

31. Many of them who love peace, ask themselves why I have permitted them to be taken to the very fields of battle and death, to which I say to you that if their human understanding is not able to comprehend the reason that underlies all this, their spirit on the other hand, knows that it is fulfilling a restitution. (22, 52 - 55)

32. I ask those who follow me to pray for world peace and to watch over the peace on earth. Nations will soon elevate their prayers to ask me for the peace which I have always proposed to them.

33. I have permitted mankind to first taste the fruit of what they have sowed. I want them to observe the human suffering that exists on earth, the rivers of human blood that has been shed, the mountains of cadavers that exist, and the cities that have been destroyed. I have wanted men with hardened hearts to see the desolation in homes, the desperation among the innocent, and mothers who, driven mad by pain, kiss the dismantled bodies of their children. I want those individuals to become fully aware of the anguish, sorrow, and desperation

that exists among humanity so they might feel humiliation due to their arrogance. I want them to hear their consciences so they can become aware that their grandeur, power, and wisdom is a lie, and what is truly great only comes from the Divine Spirit.

34. When these men open their eyes to the truth, they will become horrified, not of the scenes they observed with their eyes, but of themselves. And unable to run away from the stare and the voice of their conscience, they will feel that they are in a state of darkness, burning with remorse, for they will have to account for each life, every bit of pain, and every last drop of blood which was shed because of them. (52, 40)

35. Step by step, men advance to the valley where they shall be gathered for judgment.

36. Still those who make war and whose hands are covered with the blood of their brothers dare to speak My name. Are these, by chance, the fruit and flower of the doctrine I have taught you? Did you not learn from Jesus how He forgave and blessed those who offended him, and how He died giving life to his executioners?

37. Men have doubted My word and lacked faith; that is why they have entrusted all to their own strength. I have allowed them to be deceived by the fruit they harvest from their own works, for only in this way will they open their eyes to see the truth. (119, 31 - 33)

The Despicable Nature and Senselessness of Wars

38. It is time for love, forgiveness, and humility to appear in the heart of humanity as true weapons to oppose hatred and pride. If men, filled with pride and hatred, continue to clash with one another, villages and nations will be destroyed, and there will be no peace in the hearts of men.

39. Humanity refuses to recognize that only by living in peace will it find true happiness and be able to progress. Thus, it continues to pursue material power and false greatness, shedding the blood of its brothers, destroying lives, and destroying the faith of mankind. (39, 29 - 30)

40. The year 1945 took with it the last shadows of war; the sickle reaped millions of lives and millions of spirits returned to the spiritual valley. Science astonished the world and its destructive weapons made the earth tremble. Those who triumphed became the judges and executioners of the defeated. Pain, misery, and hunger expanded, leaving a trail of widows, orphans, and cold in its wake. The plagues advanced from land to land and even the elements have made heard their voice of justice and reproach at so much evil. A mantle of destruction, death, and desolation is the wake that men who say they are civilized have left the planet. This is the harvest that humanity offers me but I ask, is this harvest worthy of My granary? Does the fruit of your evil deserve to be

received by your Father? I tell you truly that this tree is very different from that which you would have sown complying with that Divine commandment that orders you to love one another. (145, 29)

41. When will you achieve the peace of the spirit if you have not yet achieved peace in your hearts? I tell you that while the last killing weapon has not been destroyed, there shall be no peace among men. Killing weapons are those with which men take lives, murder morality, deprive freedom, damage health, disturb peace, or destroy faith. (119, 53)

42. I shall prove to humanity that their problems are not resolved by force, and that as long as they make use of weapons of death and destruction, no matter how strong and terrible those seem, they shall not be able to make peace between men. On the contrary, they shall bring as their consequence greater hatred and desire for revenge. Only the conscience, reason, and the sentiment of charity can be the foundations upon which an Era of peace can be built. But so that this light can shine in men, it is necessary that they first drink the cup of bitterness to the last drop. (160, 65)

43. If the hearts of men were not so hardened, the pain of war would have been enough to make them reflect on their errors and returned them to the path of light; but they bear still the bitter memory of the butchery of humans, and prepare already for another war.

44. How could you believe that I, the Father, the Divine Love, would be capable of punishing you through war? Do you believe that He who loves you with perfect love, and who wishes you to love one another, could inspire in you such crime, fratricide, death, vengeance, and destruction? Do you not understand that all of these are due to the materialism that humanity has accumulated in its heart? (174, 50 - 51)

45. From the beginning, I made man free, but his freedom has been accompanied always by the light of the conscience. In spite of this, He has ignored the voice of his inner judge, distancing himself from the path of the law to the point of causing monstrous and bloody fratricidal wars in which the sons rise against the Father because they have left behind all feelings of humanity, charity, respect, and spirituality.

46. Men should already be fleeing from the destruction and the wars and avoid paying a painful restitution. Understand that if they do not manage to purify themselves in goodness before coming to Me, I shall have to send them again to that vale of blood and tears, for He who walks away from perfection can not come to Me. (188, 6 - 7)

47. Not all men are found at the same level of understanding: while some marvel at each step, others see

everything as flawed; while some dream of peace as the height of spirituality and morality for the world, others proclaim that it is wars that cause men to evolve.

48. About this, I tell you: War is not necessary for the evolution of the world. If men use war for ambitious and selfish ends, it is because of the materialism of those who promote those wars. Among them are those who believe only in the existence of this world, for they do not know, or they deny, the existence of the spiritual life, and yet are held as wise by Humanity; that is why it is necessary that this revelation be known by all. (227, 69 - 70)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 52 - The Injustice and Decay of Humanity

The Oppression and Exploitation of the Weak by the Powerful

1. If men would understand that the earth has been created for all, and would learn to share in a just way with their brethren all the material and spiritual treasures with which their existence is sowed, truly I say that here on earth you would begin to feel the peace of the spiritual Kingdom. (12, 71)

2. Do you not believe that the division of humanity into peoples and races is rather primitive? Do you think that if your progress in your civilization, of which you are so proud, were real, the law of force and wickedness would not still be prevalent, but instead all the deeds of your existence would be guided by the light of your conscience? And you, My people, do not put yourselves above this judgment, for also among you I discover conflicts and differences. (24, 72)

3. Keep in mind the example of Israel which history speaks of, when they had to wander in the desert for so long; they struggled to flee the captivity and idolatry of Egypt, but also to reach a land of peace and freedom.

4. Today, all humanity is like that people made captive by the Pharaoh: beliefs, doctrines, and laws are imposed on men; the majority of the nations are slaves of other stronger ones; the hard struggle and forced work under the whips of hunger and humiliation are the bitter bread now eaten by a great portion of humanity.

5. Because of all this, a desire for liberation, for peace, and for a better life is growing in the hearts of men. (115, 41 - 43)

6. This world, which should be the home of a single family that includes all mankind, is the precinct of discord, and the cause of absurd ambitions, treason, and war. This life, which should be made use of for study, for meditation, and for an effort to reach eternal life through the use of its trials, its lessons, and the benefits it gives to the spirit, is misunderstood by humanity, allowing its heart to be poisoned by rebellion, bitterness, materialism, and dissent. (116, 53)

7. Poor peoples of earth, some enslaved, others humiliated, and the rest robbed by their own leaders and representatives!

8. Your hearts already do not love those who rule you on earth, for your trust has been betrayed. You no longer have confidence in the justice or magnanimity of your judges, and no longer believe in their promises, their words, nor their smiles. You have seen that hypocrisy has taken over their hearts and established on earth its reign of lies, falsehoods, and trickery.

9. Poor peoples, who bear the labor upon their shoulders like an unsupportable burden. That work is no longer that which was blessed by law, and by which man obtained that which was necessary for his subsistence, but has become a desperate and anguished struggle for life. And what do men obtain in exchange for giving their labor and their lives? A crust of bread and a cup of bitterness.

10. Truly I tell you, this is not the sustenance which I deposited on the earth for your enjoyment and protection; this is the bread of discord, of vanities, of inhuman sentiments. Finally, it is the proof of the little or no spiritual elevation of those who lead you in human life.

11. I see you strike the bread from each others hands, that the ambitious cannot bear to see that others posses anything, for they wish it all for themselves; I see the strong take the bread of the weak, and these settle for watching the strong eat and enjoy.

12. I ask then: Where is the moral advancement of this humanity? Where is the development of their most noble sentiments?

13. Truly, in the age when men lived in caves and covered themselves with the skins of beasts, then also they struck the morsels of food from the mouths of their fellows, then too the strong took the greater portion, then too were the efforts of the weak taken for the use of those who ruled by force, and then too men killed men, tribes killed tribes, and people killed peoples.

14. Where is the difference between the humanity of now, and that of those days?

15. Yes, I know you will tell Me there have been many advances. I know you will speak of your civilization and your science. I tell you: All of these are the mask of hypocrisy, behind which you hide the truth of your sentiments and impulses, which are still primitive because you have not bothered even a little to develop your spirits in compliance with My Law.

16. I do not tell you not to explore science; on the contrary: explore, analyze, grow and multiply in knowledge and intelligence within material life, but have charity toward one another; respect the sacred rights of your fellow men, understand that there is no law that authorizes any man to dispose of the life of his brother; in summary, humanity, do something to apply My highest commandment: "Love one another" to your lives, so that you may finally be freed from that moral and spiritual morass into which you have sunk. When that veil of lies that has covered your faces falls, your light will pour out, sincerity will shine from you, and the truth shall be established in your lives; that is when you will be able to say you have progressed.

17. Strengthen yourselves in the practice of My teachings so that in the future your words may be always supported by deeds of true charity,

wisdom, and brotherhood. (325, 10 - 20)

18. I send you My peace, but truly I tell you, while there exist men who have all they need, but who forget about those who are dying of hunger, there shall be no peace on earth.

19. Peace does not lie in human greatness, nor in riches. It is in goodwill, in loving one another, in serving and respecting others. Oh, if only the world understood these lessons, hatred would disappear and love would surge in the human heart. (165, 71 - 72)

The Depravity of Humanity

20. Mankind is stranded in the midst of a storm of sins and vices. It is not only when they become adults that men contaminate their spirits by allowing the unfolding of their passions, in their tender childhood they already see their vessel in danger of sinking.

21. My word full of revelations arises in the midst of this humanity, like an immense beacon which shows the stranded victims the true route and encourages hope in those who were losing their faith. (62, 44)

22. Humanity has multiplied along with their sins. There is no lack of cities in the world that are poisoning hearts as did Sodom and Gomorrah, whose scandalousness echoed throughout the world. In spite of the fact that the inhabitants of those cities were not hypocrites, for they sinned in the light of day, not a trace remains of those sinful cities.

23. Today's humanity, which hides in the shadows to give reign to their passions and afterward simulate rectitude and cleanliness, shall have a judgment more severe than that of Sodom.

24. It is the disastrous inheritance of all past generations that with its ambitions, vices, and sickness is bearing fruit in this time; it is the tree of evil that has grown in the hearts of men, a tree fertilized by sin, and whose fruits continue to tempt both men and women, making new hearts fall every day.

25. In the shade of that tree are men and women prostrate without the strength to free themselves of its influence; there are to be found the broken virtues, the stained honors, and many, many stunted lives.

26. It is not only the adults who run after the pleasures of the world and the flesh; the poison accumulated throughout time has reached adolescents as well, and even children. And what do those who have escaped the baneful influence of evil do? What do they do for those who are lost? They judge them, criticize them, and are scandalized by them. Few there are, who pray for those who have lost their way, and fewer yet who consecrate a part of their lives to fighting evil.

27. Truly I tell you, My Kingdom shall not be established among men while the tree of evil yet lives. It is necessary to destroy that power, and

for that it is necessary to have the only weapon that sin cannot resist: the sword of love and justice. Understand that it shall not be the judgments or the punishments, but rather the love, the forgiveness, and the charity: the essence of My doctrine will be the light that illuminates your path, and the teaching that leads mankind toward salvation. (108, 10 - 14)

28. Your materialism has made the Eden entrusted to man into an inferno.

29. False is the life men lead, false their pleasures, their power, and their wealth. False too their wisdom and science.

30. Both rich and poor are worried about money, whose possession is deceiving, you worry about pain and illnesses, and you tremble at the idea of death. Some fear to lose what they have and others are anxious to have what they never possessed. Some have excess, while others lack. But all these struggles, passions, needs and ambitions are only in relation to the material life, the hunger of the body, of the lower passions, needs, and ambitions: of human yearnings, as though humans really had no spirits.

31. The world and the material have temporarily defeated the spirit, beginning by reduce it to slavery and ending by nullifying its mission in human life. How can you yourselves not realize that these hungers, that misery, and the pain and anguish which oppress your life, are only the faithful reflection of the misery and pain of your spirit. (272, 29 - 32)

32. The world needs My word; the peoples and nations need My lessons of love; the leader, the scientist, the judge, He who guides spirits, He who teaches all of them need the light of My truth, and that is exactly why I came in this Era, to illuminate the spirits, the hearts, and the understanding of men. (274, 14)

33. Your planet is not yet a dwelling of love, peace, or virtue. I send clean spirits to your world, and you return them to Me impure, because the lives of men are saturated with sin and depravity.

34. I behold the virtues like tiny lights isolated among the spirits, battered by the winds of selfishness, resentments, and hatred; these are the fruits offered Me by mankind. (318, 33 - 34)

The Misguided World of an Immature Humanity

35. You have governors in whose hearts there is found neither the justice nor the magnanimity necessary to govern their peoples, for they pursue the miserly ideal of power and riches; men who call themselves My representatives but who do not love their fellow men; doctors who do not know the essence of their mission, which is charity, and judges who confuse justice with vengeance, and who use the law to perverse ends.

36. All of those who deviate from their path, whose gaze wanders from the light of the lamp they bear in the beacon of their conscience, cannot

imagine the judgment that they are preparing for themselves.

37. There are also those who have taken on missions that are not theirs, and who by their errors give proof of an absolute lack of the gifts needed to fill the posts they have taken.

38. And so you may find ministers of God, who are not, for they were not sent for that mission; men who lead peoples, but who are not capable of guiding even their own steps, teachers who have no gift for teaching, who instead of giving light, create confusion; and doctors in whose hearts there beats no pity for the pains of others, not understanding that He who truly bears this calling is an apostle of Christ.

39. Men have profaned all of My institutions, but the time has come when all of their works shall be judged. Making that judgment falls to Me, for which reason I tell you to be vigilant, and comply with My precepts of love and forgiveness. (105, 16 - 19)

40. Behold this world: arrogant, defiant, and proud of the works of man that astonish the generations of this century. In their majority, they neither believe, nor love, the spiritual, and therefore neither pray nor practice My Law. Nonetheless, they feel satisfied and proud to be able to show off this portentous world of marvels they have created through the power of their science.

41. This world of the marvels of men, built by centuries of science, struggle, war, and tears, will be destroyed by their own hands and with their own weapons because the time is already coming, when humanity will realize the inconsistency and fragility of their works, which lacked love, justice, and a true yearning to become perfect.

42. Soon you will know that you are nothing without God. That only from Me can you take the strength, life, and intelligence to create a harmonious coexistence between the spirit and the human part of man. (282, 9 - 11)

43. Men speak of "the remote past", of "antiquity", of "the long centuries" and of "interminable eras", yet I always see you as small. I see that you have grown little spiritually. I consider your world to be still in its childhood, though you believe you have reached maturity.

44. No, humanity. As long as the spirit does not give evidence of maturity, elevation, of perfection, of advancement, and progress in the different orders of your life, you shall not move beyond presenting Me with merely human works, great only in appearance, but without moral substance or solidity, because they lack love. (325, 62 - 63)

45. It is a decisive time for the spirits, a time of struggle; truly, all is contest and struggle. That war takes place in the hearts of each man, in the bosoms of their homes, and at the root of all the institutions of all the peoples of every race.

46. The battle does not take place only in the material plane, but also in the spiritual. It is the great battle contemplated symbolically by the prophets of other times, and seen in the way of mirages by the prophets and seers of this one.

47. Yet, that combat that moves and shakes all is not understood by humanity, though they are witness and party to the battle.

48. The step of humans is hurried in these days, but where do they go? To what destination do they rush so? On this steep slope, can they achieve happiness? Will they find their yearn for peace, or the greatness each selfishly wishes for?

49. I can tell you that what man will actually reach with his hurried steps, is total fatigue. The spirits and hearts of men advance toward disgust and tiredness, but men themselves prepared that abyss.

50. Into that abyss, into that total fatigue, He shall fall. And in that chaos of hatreds and pleasures, of unsatisfied ambitions, of sin and adultery, of the profanation of both human and spiritual laws, He shall find an apparent death of the spirit, a passing death for the heart.

51. But, from that death I shall make men rise again to life. I shall make them have their resurrection, and make them struggle in that new life for the rebirth of all the ideals: for a renaissance of all the principles and all the virtues that are the characteristics and the patrimony of the spirit, which are their beginning, their Alpha. For it was from Me that the spirit sprang forth, from Me that it took life, from My perfection it drank, and with My grace it was saturated. (360, 6 - 8)

My peace be with you !

XII. The Judgement and Purification of Humanity

Chapter 53 - The Time of Judgment has Arrived

The Gathering of the Harvest Sown by Man

1. O My beloved disciples: these are times of justice for mankind. The time is up for you to begin to settle your accounts. You are reaping the harvest of previous sowings, the result or consequence of your deeds.

2. There is a time for man to perform his acts, and another in which He must answer for what He has done; the time in which you live is the latter. That is why all of you suffer and weep. Just as you have one time to sow, and another to reap, so too God has conceded to you one time to comply with his Law, and another in which He will manifest his justice.

3. You are living in the phase of Divine justice. Pain makes you weep; humanity purifies itself through its own lamenting, because no one is exempt from restitution.

4. These are times of justice in which you must meditate over your destiny, so that through meditation and spirituality you will listen to the voice of the conscience, which does not confuse nor deceive, but it guides you along the path of peace. (11. 58 - 61)

5. This is the time of judgment for humanity. My Divinity judges men, villages and nations, one by one; nevertheless, men have not become aware of that, nor do they know the time in which they live. That is why I have come in spirit, manifesting Myself through human spokesmen; through them I have revealed to you who it is that speaks, the time in which you live, and what your mission is. (51, 61)

6. Verily I say to you: You are living in the day of the Lord, you are already under His judgment. The living and dead are now being judged; past and present deeds are being weighed in this scale. Open your eyes so that you can be witnesses that the Divine justice is being felt everywhere. (76, 44)

7. Since olden times I have spoken to you about a judgment and this is the time announced which the prophets represented as if it were one day.

8. The word of your God is that of a King, and it stands firm. What does it matter that thousands of years have passed since then? The will of the Father is unchangeable and must be fulfilled.

9. If men, besides believing in My word, also knew how to pray and keep vigil, they would never be taken off guard, but they are unfaithful, forgetful, unbelieving and when the ordeal takes place they attribute it to punishment, vengeance or the ire of God; to which I say to you, that every

ordeal is announced with anticipation, so that you will be prepared, therefore you should always remain vigilant.

10. The Flood, destruction of the cities by fire, invasions, plagues, sickness, scarcity and still more ordeals were foretold to all the peoples of humanity, so that you would be prepared and not be surprised. In the same way today, the love of God always has sent a message of alertness, of preparation, so that men will awaken, prepare themselves and be strengthened. (24, 74 - 77)

11. I tell you that although it is certain that very great trials await this world, the days of pain shall be shortened, for so great will be their bitterness that they shall cause men to awaken, to turn their eyes to Me, and to listen to the voice of conscience that urges them to compliance with My law.

12. It shall be My justice that trims all of evil that exists in the world. Before that, I shall scrutinize all: religions, sciences, and institutions; the sickle of Divine justice shall sweep through, separating the wheat from the chaff. The good seed that remains in the hearts of men, I shall leave to give birth in the spirit of humanity. (119, 10 - 11)

The Purification of Humanity through the Judgment

13. How long will it take for humanity to evolve to where it will understand My love and feel My presence through its conscience? When humanity obeys My law and hears My voice advising it, that will be an indication that humanity has left behind the eras of materialism.

14. In the meantime mankind will still have to be touched by the elements of nature in different ways until they are convinced that superior forces exist and that man's materialism is highly inferior to those forces.

15. The earth will tremble. Water will cleanse and fire will purify humanity.

16. All the elements and forces of nature will make themselves felt throughout the world where human beings have not known how to live in harmony with the life which surrounds them.

17. However, nature does not seek the destruction of those who disrespect it. It only seeks harmony between man and all creatures.

18. If nature is manifesting its justice in a harsher manner, it is because the faults of men and their lack of harmony with its laws are also greater. (40, 20 - 25)

19. The hand of man has unleashed justice on himself: within his brain there is a whirlwind, in his heart a storm, and all of this is manifested as well in nature, in its unleashed elements, its inclement seasons, the plagues that appear and multiply. It is because your sins grow, producing illnesses, and science, reckless and

senseless, does not recognize the order established by the Creator.

20. If I only told you this, you would not believe it. It is necessary that you feel the results of your actions for you to be deceived. You are precisely in that moment of your life in which you will see the results of all that you have sown. (100, 6 - 7)

21. Life on earth has always been one of testing and atonement for man; however, this road of evolution has never been so full of bitterness.

22. In these times men do not wait for maturity to begin the struggle, how many children there are who know disillusion, the yoke, beatings, stumbles, and failure. I can say more: In these days the pain of men begins before birth, in the very mother's womb.

23. Great is the atonement of those beings who today come to the earth. But you must remember that all the pain that exists in the world is the work of men. What greater perfection could My justice have than to permit those who sowed these thorns on the road of life to come now and harvest them? (115, 35 - 37)

24. You cannot understand My entire plan of universal redemption, but I give you to know a part of it, so that you may take part in My Work.

25. Only I know the importance of the moment the world is living, no human can manage to understand the reality of this hour.

26. Humanity, from its beginnings, has accumulated stain upon stain until it has clouded their feelings and their spirit, creating for them a life of sickness, sadness, and turbulence. But the hour of purification has been signaled. (274, 11 - 12)

27. The time of the harvest has come for each spirit, and that is why you behold confusion among men, yet, I tell you truly, that amidst that chaos, each person shall reap what they have sown.

28. And what shall become of My children who have always failed before My Law? Truly, to all those who slumber without wishing to analyze, without studying My lessons; the trials shall come like a whirlwind that makes them fall; while to those who have obeyed My teachings, it shall come as an encouragement to compliance, like a beautiful prize awarded by God. (310, 7)

29. In this time, those not prepared to renew themselves shall know the greatest bitterness, and shall be raised from the earth, losing thereby a precious opportunity to atone for their faults and reconcile

30. In contrast, those who pass from this mansion to the spiritual mansion, with the peace and satisfaction given by a duty fulfilled, feel illuminated by My light, and if they are among those who must reincarnate again, I will prepare them for their return to human life, so that they may be brought clean again into life, with greater

spirituality, and greater wisdom. (91, 38 - 39)

The Love of God in the Judgment

31. Pain has spilled itself fully over the world, making itself felt in thousands of ways.

32. With what speed you live, humanity! How laboriously you amass your daily bread! That is why men are consumed prematurely, women age before their time, young women are worn out at their very flowering, and the children become hardhearted at a tender age.

33. It is a time of pain, of bitterness, and of trials that you live today. But I wish you to find peace, achieve harmony, and reject pain; that is why I present Myself in Spirit and send you My word, which is the gentle dew of consolation, a balsam and peace for your spirit.

34. Hear My word, which is the resurrection and the life; in it you will recover faith, health, and the joy in struggling and existing. (132, 43 - 45)

35. Today is the time of great restitution for the spirit. My judgment has been open, and the works of each one have been placed in the balance. If that judgment seems great and sorrowful for the spirits, with them stands He who before being Judge, is Father, and who loves them. They are enveloped, too, in the love of your intercessor, Mary. (153, 16)

36. Humanity: My justice has arrived to judge man. It has come to humble man's pride and make him realize how small He truly is when He sins and when He lives a life filled with materialism.

37. Yes, people, I come to strip the false greatness from man, for I wish him to see the light and be elevated so that He may become truly great, because I wish you to be full of light, elevation, goodness, power and wisdom. (285, 15 - 16)

38. Humanity does not recognize Me, and denies My presence in this time, but I shall make them recognize that My justice manifests itself in love and charity, and that I do not come with the whip to cause them pain, but to raise them up to a life of grace and purify them with the crystal clean water that is My Word, the truth.

39. The world has not learned My teaching, and has sustained its idolatry and fanaticism; that is the reason that today passes through the great crucible, draining the cup of bitterness, for their materialism has distanced them from Me. (334, 29 - 30)

40. Humanity these days, divided in peoples, races, languages, and colors, receives, from My Divine Spirit, its part of justice, the trials that correspond to each, the struggle, the crucible, and the restitution that for each man and each race I have waiting for them.

41. You know that My justice has love as its principle; that the trials sent man by the Father are evidence of

love, that all leads to salvation, to good, even when in those trials there seems to be misfortune, misery or fatality.

42. Behind all of this is life: the protection and redemption of the spirit, and the Father, waiting always to hold out his arms with the greatest love for his prodigal son. (328, 11)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 54 - Struggles between Doctrines, Religions and Churches

Spiritual Struggles before the Reign of Peace of Christ on earth

1. Just as I announced My coming in the Second Era, I announce to you now the war of creeds, ideas, and religions, as the event foreshadowing the establishment of My reign of spirituality among men.

2. My word, like a sword of fire shall destroy the fanaticism that for centuries has enveloped men, shall pull back the veil of ignorance, and point out the white, luminous road that leads to Me. (209, 10 - 11)

3. I tell you that for the peace of My reign to be established among men, a war of doctrines, religions, and ideas shall still be necessary, a war in which one doctrine rises to combat another, and in which some use My name and My truth to confront the false gods of others.

4. That shall be the new contest, the spiritual battle in which the false gods fall from their pedestals, and all the falseness you had held as truth is revealed. You shall see how among that chaos of confusion and darkness, the splendid truth shall shine. (121, 40)

5. Spiritualism is provoking a worldwide battle between ideas, beliefs, and the various cults. But after that struggle, this doctrine shall bring men the blessed peace they so much need and make the sun of My Divine justice shine out over all the spirits. (141, 11)

6. I am preparing you, and warning for the time when the confusion of ideas arises, so that you can free yourselves of the interior struggle of the spirit and the torture of thought.

7. All the ideas, doctrines, theologies, philosophies, and beliefs of humanity, symbolized as a storm, shall be removed, as a true storm of the spirit over whose raging waters I wish you to navigate, remaining afloat until the storm and darkness pass.

8. I give you no better formula for getting through that trial than prayer and the practice of My word, by means of which your faith will be continually fortified.

9. That battle of ideas, that contest between creeds and ideas, that struggle, are indispensable to make all the defects and errors accumulated in the depths of every cult and institution come to light.

10. Only after that storm passes can there be a moral and spiritual purge of mankind, for they shall see the truth rise up, they shall know it, shall feel it in themselves, and they will no longer be able to feed on appearances and fictions.

11. Thus, just as each man takes freely for himself the necessary exposure of the sun upon his body, recognizing that in its light, its heat, and in its influence there is material life, so too shall they take from the

light of truth as much sustenance, strength, and illumination of the spirit as they need.

12. Then man shall feel strong as never before, for his life shall begin to adhere to true principles, to the norms established by My Law. (323, 19 - 22)

The Contest for Spiritual Supremacy on earth

13. In this time there is a struggle between ideas and doctrines. Each man wants to be [thought] right, but who can be right in this contest of selfishness and interests? Who can be the owner of the truth?

14. If those who believe they possess truth and are on the perfect road, become vain for that reason, I can tell you truthfully that they do not yet know that road, for on that road, it is necessary to have humility, and it is enough to fail to recognize the truth contained in the beliefs of others, to cease being humble. I told you since the Second Era: "Blessed are the meek and humble of heart."

15. The man who judges the faith and beliefs of his brothers distances himself from salvation, for in his pride and folly He tries to be equal to God. (199, 4 - 6)

16. You ask Me what I am trying to do by manifesting spiritually among humanity in this time; I answer that what I seek is your awakening to the light, your spirituality, and your unification, for in all the times you have been divided, for while some have sought the treasures of the spirit, others have dedicated themselves to loving the wealth of this world. Spiritualism and materialism are always in conflict; spiritualists and materialists have never been able to understand each other.

17. Remember Israel, awaiting the Messiah, when they had him in front of their eyes they divided into believers and deniers of My truth. The explanation is simple: those who awaited Me with the spirit believed, and those who waited with their material senses denied Me.

18. These two forces must confront each other again until from the struggle the truth is arises. The struggle will be bitter, for men love the earthly more as time passes, because their science and their discoveries make them feel as though they are in their own kingdom, in a world that they have created. (175, 4 - 6)

19. Today, every man believes He knows the entire truth: Each religion says it possesses the truth, and the men of science claim to have found it. I tell you, absolutely no one knows the Truth, for the part revealed to men has not been understood by them.

20. All men bear within themselves a part of the truth and part of the errors that they mix with the light of truth.

21. The battle approaches in which all those forces shall take part, each wishing to impose its idea; but it shall not, in the end, be a human theory that triumphs, nor yet a scientific theory or a religious creed, but the harmonious

joining of all the good ideas, all the higher beliefs, all the worship raised up to the peak of spirituality, of all the sciences put into the service of true human progress.

22. I shall permit men to speak and expound their ideas; to others that they publicly display their rites and worship, that they argue and struggle, that the scientists present their most advanced theories; that all that is hidden in each spirit rise up, flower, and manifest itself, for the day of the reaping is near, the day when the conscience, like an inexorable scythe cuts to the roots all that is false in the hearts of humanity. (322, 15 - 18)

The Struggle against Spiritualism

23. The ministers of these times adorn themselves royally to officiate symbolically at the sacrifice of Jesus, but in spite of the fact that they claim My name and My representation, I find their minds disturbed, their hearts scourged by the winds of intrigues and passions. There is not one who like a prophet proclaims that I am among the men of this time. They shall feel great bitterness, for there is no spiritual preparation among them. Where is the compliance of those who swore before Jesus to follow in his footsteps? Where are the imitators of My apostles? Are there none who are like John, who was among the first, or Paul, who was of the later?

24. That is why the Master comes again to renew his lesson to you. I see already the new Pharisees and scribes, full of hatred, throwing themselves at Me; that shall be when I ask: "Where are My disciples?" And when those who are arrogant, those who are fraudulent, those of the rich that fear to lose their power, and those threatened by My truth, mock and persecute me - hurricane winds shall blow, and it shall not be I who fall beneath the weight of the cross, but they who asked that He who gave them life be sacrificed. (149, 32 - 33)

25. At the injustice of men, the wave of materialism shall rise up like an angry sea, a sea of pains, desperation, and anguish.

26. Only one vessel shall float over that sea of passions, greed, and human hatred. That ship will be My Law. Happy will be those who are strong when that time comes.

27. Woe to those who slumber then; woe to the weak; woe to the people who have built their faith on foundations of religious fanaticism, for they shall be easy prey for the furious waves.

28. Do you not foresee the battle, humanity? Does My word not move you to prepare to defend yourselves when the time comes?

29. My light is in all, but only those who pray and prepare can see it. My light speaks through presentiments, through inspiration, intuition, and through dreams and warnings. Yet, you are indifferent to all the signs from the Divine.

30. Soon you shall see My word redeemed, and give witness that it contains truth.

31. My Doctrine, and My Name, shall be the target of all sorts of attacks and persecutions; it shall be the motive of your persecution by the enemies of truth; yet, My Doctrine shall also be the sword of light of those who rise up defending the faith, and it shall be the shield behind which the innocent are defended. My name shall be on all lips, blessed by some, and cursed by others.

32. All the faculties of man are unleashed: his intelligence, his sentiments, his passions, his spiritual powers are all awakened and ready for the struggle.

33. How much confusion there shall be then. How many there shall be, who having believed that they had faith in Me, will be convinced that it was not true faith.

34. In many homes and hearts the light of love and hope will be extinguished; children and youths will have no other God but the world, and no more Laws but those of the earth. (300, 35 - 40)

35. What will happen when men realize their measureless love for the world and their worship of earthly things has led them to painful failure? They will try to find the road lost, they will search for the principles and laws they have deviated from, and in that search doctrines will be created, precepts counseled, and philosophies, ideas, and theories shall arise.

36. All of this will be the beginning of a great new battle, but not one promoted by the selfish ambitions of earthly power. There shall be none of the fratricidal arms that end lives destroying homes and spilling human blood. This combat will be different, for it will be the great religions struggling against the new doctrines and the new religions.

37. Who will triumph in that battle? No religion will be the winner in that contest, just as in the fratricidal wars you now suffer, no one people will be triumphant.

38. Over the war for material domination My justice will rule, and later over the new battle to achieve the imposition of certain doctrines or religions, My truth shall be imposed.

39. The one single truth shall flash like lightning in the night of the storm, and each one, wherever He might be, shall behold that splendor.

40. My message will come to all, and all will come to Me. I have everything prepared for the times to come, and all shall do My will, for I am the owner of spirits and worlds, of races and of the peoples. (288, 33 - 36 and 43)

The Rejection of the Spiritual Revelations and Spiritual Healings

41. The spiritual valley shall come yet closer to men, to give them testimony of its existence and its presence. On all roads there shall be signs, evidence, revelations, and messages that insistently proclaim that a new Era has begun.

42. There shall be struggle, and there shall be upheaval in the peoples, for the religions shall sow fear in those

who believe those messages, and science shall deny the truth of those happenings.

43. Then the humble shall rise up, sheathing themselves in valor, to testify to the truth of the evidence they have received: those who having been deprived of hope by science shall recover their health spiritually, and testify of the miraculous cases that reveal a power that is infinite, and of absolute wisdom.

44. Among the humble and ignored there shall arise men and women whose words full of light shall surprise the theologians, philosophers, and scientists. And when the struggle is at its height, and the poor are humiliated and their testimonies denied by the arrogant, that shall be the moment when Elijah calls the wise, the lords, and the princes, and puts them to the test.

45. Woe to the false and hypocrites in that hour, for perfect justice shall descend to them.

46. It shall be the hour of justice, but from it many spirits will ascend to the true life, in many hearts faith will arise, and many eyes will be opened to the light. (350, 71 - 72)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 55 - The Purification of the World and Humanity in the Judgment

The Warning Voice of God and Nature before the Judgment

1. I have said that a very great ordeal draws nearer to mankind, so great that in all the history of its centuries and ages, it has not had any comparison.

2. Now you must understand that I am speaking to the heart of all of you. I am allowing My messages and warnings to reach you in many ways, in order for men to meditate and to awaken to My Law, like the prudent virgins of My parable.

3. Will the peoples and the different nations of the world listen to Me? Will this people, to whom I am manifesting Myself in this manner, listen to Me? Only I know, but My responsibility as a Father is to put all the means for their salvation along My children's path. (24, 80 - 81)

4. Verily I say to you that if at this period men do not cleanse the blemishes that they have left in their spirit, the elements will come as heralds announcing My justice and My glory and purifying mankind of all impurity.

5. Blessed are the men, women and children who upon realizing the proximity of that justice, glorify My name, sensing that the day of the Lord has arrived, because their heart will tell them that the end of the reign of evil draws near. I say to you that these people, through their faith, their hope and their good deeds, will be saved, but how many of those who live during those days are going to blaspheme! (64, 67 - 68)

6. The paradise of the first people became a valley of tears, and now it is a mere valley of blood. That is why today when I have come to fulfill the promise that I made to My disciples, I awaken mankind from their lethargy, giving them My teachings of love to save them, and I seek the spirits who are destined to arise during this period to give testimony of My manifestation and My word with their deeds.

7. When those chosen by Me find themselves reunited round My Law, the earth and the stars will be shaken and in the sky there will be signs, because at that instant the voice of the Divine Spirit, surrounded by the spirits of the just, of the prophets and the martyrs, will judge the spiritual and material realms. (26, 43 - 44)

8. Many peoples have fallen to the depths of the abyss of materialism, and others are yet to succumb; the pain of their fall, however, shall wake them from their deep slumber.

9. Those are the nations that after a period of splendor tumbled into the abyss to sink into the darkness of pain, vice, and misery. Now, it is not a people, but all of humanity that runs blindly towards [spiritual] death and confusion.

10. The arrogance of the peoples shall be touched by My justice; remember Nineveh, Babylon, Greece, Rome, and Carthage; in them you will find profound lessons of the Divine justice.

11. When men, upon grasping the scepter, have allowed their hearts to fill with impiety, pride, and insane passions, dragging their peoples into degeneration, My justice has come to remove them from power.

12. At the same time, however, I have ignited a torch before them to illuminate the road of salvation for the spirit. What would become of men if in the moment of their trials I abandoned them to their own devices? (105, 45 - 47)

13. From precipice to precipice man has descended spiritually to the point of denying Me and forgetting Me, even to the extreme of denying himself and disowning his essence, which is his spirit.

14. Only My mercy can allow men to avoid the pain of having to retrace the road to return to Me; only I, in My love, shall know how to put in the way of My children the means for them to encounter the path of salvation. (173, 21 - 22)

15. The day the waters ceased to cover the earth, I caused the rainbow of peace to shine in the heavens as a sign of the pact God had established with men.

16. I tell you now, you humanity of the Third Era, that you are the same ones who passed through those ordeals in which you were purified. You are soon to experience new chaos.

17. But I come to prevent the people instructed by Me and humanity in general, to whom I have made Myself known in this time. Listen, My children: Here is the ark; enter, I invite you.

18. For you, oh Israel, the ark is the practice of My Law, and all who fulfill My commandments in the most perilous and bitter days will find themselves within the ark, strong and feeling protected by the mantle of My love.

19. And to all this humanity I say again: The ark is My Law of love, all who practice love and charity with their fellow man and with themselves will be saved. (302, 17 - 18)

20. I have always given you time to prepare, and apportioned the means for your salvation. Before sending you My justice to receive an accounting from you at the end of an Era or phase, I have shown you My love, warning you, and exhorted you to repentance, reform, and the good.

21. Nonetheless, at the hour of justice, I have never presented Myself to ask if you have yet repented, or if you have prepared yourselves, or whether you remain still submerged in disobedience and evil.

22. My justice has arrived at the appointed time, and He who has known to build his ark on time has been saved; while He who responded

with ridicule, and did nothing for his salvation when the hour of justice was announced, had to perish.(323, 51)

The Power of Evil shall be broken

23. Until now it has not been human love which has dominated the world; it has been, as it was from the beginning of mankind, human power which reigns and conquers. The one who has loved has become the victim of evil.

24. Evil has extended its kingdom and has been strong on earth, and it is precisely in this time that I bring My weapons to oppose these powers so that My Kingdom of love and justice may be established among men.

25. But before My Kingdom is established, I will have to battle evil, for it is necessary that I wage war and destroy all evil to give you the peace of My Spirit. (33, 32 - 33)

26. Men will come to the end of their own path and return along the same way, reaping the fruit of all they have sown. That is the only manner in which they will truly repent, for without recognizing their faults, they can do nothing to correct their errors.

27. A new world is in preparation. The new generations are about to arrive, but before that occurs, it is necessary to separate the hungry wolves so that they do not prey on the sheep. (46, 65 - 66)

28. An immaterial leprosy has extended throughout the earth, it eats away the hearts and destroys the faith and the virtue. Men are covered with spiritual rags; they know that no one is able to discover those miseries because human beings cannot see beyond what is physical.

29. But the hour of the conscience approaches; it is the same as if you would say that the day of the Lord or His judgment is about to take place. Then shame will rise in some and remorse in others.

30. Those who listen to that inner voice, burning and inflexible, will feel within them a fire that devours, which exterminates and purifies. The sinner cannot resist that fire of justice or anything which is not pure. Only the spirit is able to resist it because He is endowed with a Divine strength; therefore when He has passed through the fire of his conscience, He will have to come out cleansed of his errors. (82, 58 - 59)

31. All the pain caused by men will be brought together in one single cup which will be drunk by those who originally caused it, and those who have never been moved by pain, will tremble in spirit and flesh. (141, 73)

32. It is necessary that for an instant the heavens be closed to all, and that they reopen only when from the earth comes up one single cry, recognizing that the Father of all beings is one only.

33. I tell you truly, I shall submit this fratricidal and selfish world to judgment, and I shall purify it until I see that love and light spring forth

from it, and that those who today lead their peoples to the abyss, those who today sow and propagate vices, those who have created a reign of injustice, shall be those to whom I give it to battle the temptations, destroy the perversities, and uproot the tree of evil. (151, 14 and 69)

34. Man, making use of his free will, has so twisted the road as to forget from whom He originated, and has gone to the extreme of considering virtue, love, goodness, peace, and brotherhood to be alien to his nature, while seeing selfishness, vice, and sin as completely natural and legitimate.

35. The new Sodom is all over the earth, and a new purification is necessary. The good seed shall be rescued, and with it a new humanity will be formed. My seed shall fall upon fertile soil watered by the tears of repentance, and it shall grow in the hearts of future generations that know how to offer the Lord a higher worship. (161, 21 - 22)

36. I shall permit the hand of man to carry out destruction, death, and war, but only to a certain point; beyond that limit, the depravity, the obfuscation, and the ambition of men shall not pass.

37. That is when My scythe shall come and with wisdom reap according to My will, for My scythe is of life, of love, and of true justice. But as for you, people: Pray and keep vigil. (345, 91)

38. Yesterday the earth was a vale of tears, now it is a valley of blood; tomorrow, what shall it be? A field of smoking ruins over which passed the flames of justice, exterminating sin and striking down the pride of loveless men because they have forgotten the spirit.

39. And so the merchants of science will be driven from the temple of wisdom because they profaned the truth and enriched themselves with the light. (315, 61 - 62)

40. The great nations rise up proclaiming their might, menacing the world with their weapons and boasting of their intelligence and their science, not realizing how fragile is the false world they have created, for a small touch of My justice shall be sufficient to make that artificial world disappear.

41. It shall be the hand of man which destroys his own works, it shall be his own mind that invents the means of exterminating what He first created.

42. I shall cause to remain standing only those human works that have brought healthy fruits to men, so that they may continue being cultivated for the good of future generations; all dedicated to perverse or selfish ends, however, shall be destroyed by the fire of My inexorable justice.

43. Upon the ruins created and destroyed by a materialistic humanity, a new world shall arise, whose foundations shall be in experience, and which will have as its purpose the

ideal of spiritual elevation. (315, 55 - 56)

Apocalyptic Wars, Pests, Plagues, and Destruction

44. You are living in times of anguish in which men purify themselves by enduring great suffering. But those who have analyzed the prophecies already knew that the moment was soon to come, that moment in which wars would break out everywhere as nations began to reject one another.

45. Still to come are the strange illnesses and epidemics which will appear among humanity and will confuse the scientists. And when pain reaches its peak in men, they will still have the strength to shout: It is punishment from God! But I do not punish. It is you who punish yourselves by disregarding the laws which govern your spirit and physical body.

46. Who has unleashed and provoked the forces of nature if not the foolishness of men? Who has defied My laws? It is the men of science, in their arrogance. But verily I say to you, this pain will serve to pull out the bad weed which has grown in the heart of humanity.

47. Fields will be covered with the dead. The innocent will also perish. Some will die by fire, others by hunger, and others by war. The earth will tremble, the elements will be moved, lava will flow from the mountains, and the seas will become turbulent.

48. I will allow men to take their perversity to a limit, to where their free will allows them, in order that, horrified by their own work, they might feel true repentance in their spirits. (35, 22 - 26)

49. The tree of scientific knowledge will be greatly shaken by the fury of the elements of nature, and humanity will receive the fruits from that fall. Who, other than man, will be responsible for causing the elements of nature to become unleashed?

50. It is fine that the earliest beings knew pain for the purpose of awakening them to reality and causing them to be born to the light of the conscience, and to obey the Law. But why does the evolved, conscious, and developed man of this time profane the Tree of Life? (288, 28)

51. Epidemics will fall upon the world, strange and rare diseases before which science will be impotent, and a great part of humanity will perish.

52. The universe will be cleansed of its weeds. My justice shall separate out the selfishness, the hatred, and the tireless ambition. Great phenomena of nature will appear.

53. Nations will be swept away and lands will disappear. This will serve as a warning bell for your hearts. (206, 22 - 24)

Natural Catastrophes and Earthquakes

54. Humanity: If all the efforts you have dedicated to prosecuting bloody wars had been dedicated to executing humanitarian works, your existence would be filled with the blessings of the Father, but men have used the riches they have accumulated to sow destruction, pain, and death.

55. This cannot be the true life, that which must be lead by those who are brothers, and the children of God. This form of life is not in accord with the Law I have written in your consciences.

56. To make you understand the error in which you live, volcanoes shall arise, fire shall surge from the earth to exterminate the evil seed. The winds shall be unleashed, the earth shall tremble, and the waters shall sweep over regions and nations.

57. In that way the elements will show their resentment of man; they have broken with him because man has been destroying one by one the bonds of friendship and brotherhood that tie him to the Nature that surrounds him. (164, 40 - 42)

58. Many calamities wilt come upon mankind; within Nature there will be disturbances, the elements will be unleashed. Fire will devastate regions, the waters of the rivers will leave their course, the seas will undergo changes.

59. There will be regions which will be buried under the waters, and new lands will appear. Many creatures will lose their lives, and even those beings inferior to man will perish. (11, 77)

60. The elements await only the hour to unleash themselves upon the world to cleanse and purify the earth. The more sinful and proud a nation, the harsher shall be My judgment of it.

61. The heart of this humanity is hard and deaf. It will be necessary for the cup of bitterness to reach it before it will be able to hear the voice of conscience, the voice of the law, and Divine justice; all will be for the salvation and eternal life of the spirits, which are whom I seek. (138, 78 - 79)

62. That flood that cleansed the earth of the human impurities, and the fire that descended upon Sodom you know them as legends; however, in this Era you will also contemplate how humanity will be touched as the earth trembles by the force of the air, the water and the fire; however, I shall again send you an arc, which is My Law, so that those who penetrate in it may be saved.

63. Not all of those who on that hour of trial will say: Father, Father!" will love me, but rather those who always practice My love for their fellowman, those shall be saved. (57, 61 - 62)

64. A new flood will become unleashed that will cleanse the earth of human perversity. It will topple the false gods from their altars, destroy stone by stone the foundation of arrogance and iniquity and will erase

every false doctrine and every absurd philosophy.

65. Yet this new deluge shall not be, as was that of the earlier era, of water, for now the hand of man has loosed all the elements, both seen and unseen, against himself. He dictates his own sentence, He punishes himself, and He does justice. (65, 31)

66. The elements shall cry out for justice, and upon unleashing themselves they will cause portions of the earth to disappear, becoming seas, and seas to vanish where land arises.

67. Volcanoes will erupt to announce the time of judgment, and all Nature will be agitated and moved.

68. Pray, so that you will know how to conduct yourselves as good disciples, because that will be the precise time in which the Spiritual Trinitarian Marian Doctrine shall be spread within the hearts. (60, 40 - 41)

69. Three - quarters of the surface of the earth shall disappear, and one quarter only shall remain as a refuge for those that survive the chaos. You shall see the fulfillment of many prophecies. (238, 24)

70. Do not be confused, because before the closing of the Sixth Seal, great things shall happen, the heavenly bodies shall show great signs, the nations of the earth shall lament, and of this planet three quarters shall disappear and one quarter only will remain in which the seed of the Holy Spirit shall grow as new life.

71. Humanity will begin a new existence united by one single doctrine, one single language, and one single bond of peace and brotherhood. (250, 53)

72. I speak to you of the pain to which you have made yourself creditors, which you have been accumulating and which shall overflow when the hour comes.

73. I would never offer such a cup to My children, but in My justice I can allow you to gather the fruit of your evil, your arrogance, and your senselessness, so that you may turn repenting, again to Me.

74. Men have defied My power and My justice by profaning with their science the temple of Nature, in which all is harmony, and their judgment shall be inexorable.

75. The elements shall be unleashed, the Cosmos shall move, and the earth tremble. Then there will be horror amongst men, and they will want to flee, but there will be nowhere to go; they will wish to restrain the unchained forces, but will not be able, for they will feel responsible, and repenting too late for their recklessness and imprudence, they shall seek death to escape the punishment. (238, 15 - 17)

76. Oh, how much suffering would be avoided if men knew their gifts! But they have preferred to remain blind or sleeping while they allow the

times of great pain to come ever closer.

77. My doctrine comes to enlighten you so that you may free yourselves of the great suffering announced for humanity through the prophets of past eras.

78. It is in the elevation of your lives that you can find the power or virtue to save yourselves from the actions of the unchained elements, for it is not the weapons of faith and prayer alone that will give you victory over the vicissitudes and adversities of life: that faith and prayer must be accompanied by a life that is virtuous, clean, and good. (280, 14 - 15 and 17)

79. Soon a time shall begin in which there will be great happenings for the world. The earth will tremble and the sun shall cause glowing rays to burn its surface. The continents, from one end to another, shall be touched by the pain, every corner of the earth will suffer the purification, and no creature shall escape the hardship and atonement.

80. After this great chaos, the nations will recover calmness, and the elements will quiet. After the storMy night of the world, the rainbow of peace shall appear, all will return to their laws, their order, and their harmony.

81. Again you will see the clean skies, and the fertile fields, the waters in their currents shall regain their purity, and the sea shall be gentle; there shall be fruit on the trees, flowers on the prairies, and abundant harvests. And man, purified and healthy, shall return to feeling worthy, and will find prepared the road of his ascension and return to Me.

82. All beings shall be cleaned and free of stain from their very beginning, so that they may be worthy of possessing the new time that approaches, for I must found the new humanity on firm ground. (351, 66 - 69)

Loving Justice and the Mercy of God

83. The time approaches when the full weight of justice shall be felt in the world. All works, words, and thoughts shall be judged. All, from the great of the earth who govern its peoples, to the smallest and least known shall be weighed on the Divine balance.

84. But do not confuse justice with vengeance, nor restitution with punishment, for I merely permit you to gather and eat the fruits you have sown, so that you know by their taste and effect if they are healthful or harmful, and if you have sown badly or well.

85. The innocent blood spilled by human evil, the weeping and mourning of widows and orphans, the pariah who suffers hunger and misery, all cry out for justice; and My justice, perfect and loving, but inexorable, descends upon all. (239, 21 - 23)

86. My justice will go over every creature and touch every human being like that time when the angel of the

Lord passed over Egypt giving fulfillment to My justice, and being saved from it only those who had marked their doors with the blood of the Lamb.

87. Verily I say to you that everyone shall be saved who during this period is vigilant and has faith in the word and in the promises of the Savior, the Divine Lamb who was sacrificed to teach you to pray and fulfill the mission of your restitution with perfect love, because My blood, like a mantle of love, will protect him; but He who is not watchful, He who does not believe or blasphemes, shall be touched so that He will awaken from his lethargy. (76, 6 - 7)

88. I will allow men to feel My Divine presence as they cry out: "Our Father, our Savior, come help us because we are perishing." I will manifest My infinite mercy and will prove once again My love for man. (294, 40)

89. The routine of your life shall be battered soon by the harsh winds, but the light of a star on the infinite whose glimmering gives peace, light, and the calm that the incarnate spirit needs to contemplate the eternal, shall thereafter shine. (87, 52)

The Results of Judgment

90. And when it appears that all has ended for man, that it is death which has won, or evil that has triumphed, from out of the darkness will come the beings to the light; from death they will be revived into the true life, and out of the abyss of evil they shall rise up to practice the eternal Law of God.

91. Not all shall know the abyss, for just as some have tried to remain apart from the war of passions, ambitions, and hatred, and have lived outside of the New Sodom; others, who have sinned much, will yet know to stop in time, and by their opportune repentance and complete regeneration avoid many tears and much pain. (174, 53 - 54)

92, Of all the moral and material structure of this humanity, "there shall not be left here one stone upon another," because for the "new man" to appear on this earth, it is necessary to erase all stain, to destroy all sin, and to leave only that which is of good seed.

93. The splendor of My presence and My justice shall be contemplated all over the globe, and before that light idols will fall, traditional routines will be forgotten, and sterile rites will be abandoned.

94. One single door will remain open for the salvation of men; that of spirituality, and He who wishes to save himself will have to leave behind his pride, his false greatness, his low passions, and his selfishness.

95. Very bitter shall be the cup from which men must drink in the great battle, and yet, I tell you, happy shall be those who drink from that cup and depart from earth already purified, for when they return in other bodies to

this world, their message will be one of light, peace, and wisdom. (289, 60 - 61)

96. The last whirlwinds, and the last battles, with their quotas of bitterness, are yet to come. It is necessary yet for all the forces to agitate, and the atoms to spin in chaos so that afterward, there can come the lethargy, the fatigue, the sadness, and the weariness that seem like death.

97. And that will be the hour when in the sublimity of the conscience, the vibrating echo of a trumpet will be heard, announcing from the Beyond, that the Kingdom of Life and Peace comes to the men of good will.

98. And before the voice of that trumpet, the dead [in spirit] will rise weeping tears of repentance, and the Father shall receive them like prodigal sons worn out from the long journey and fatigued from the great struggle, and seal their spirits, bestowing upon them the kiss of love.

99. From that day forward, man shall abhor war, tear hatred and rancor from his heart, persecute sin, and begin a life of restoration and reconstruction. Many will feel inspired by a light they did not previously behold, and they will rise up to create a world of peace.

100. It shall be only the beginning of the time of grace, the Era of Peace.

101. The Stone Age is long past, the time of Science will also pass, and then the Era of the Spirit shall flower among men.

102. The source of life will reveal great Mysteries, so that men can construct a world strong in the science of good, in justice, and in love. (235, 79 - 83)

My peace be with you !

XIII. The Transformation and Consecration of the World and Creation

Chapter 56 - Triumph and Recognition of the Spiritual Work of Christ

The Spreading of Spiritualism by the Envoys of God

1. My Law will be the ark of salvation in this period; when the floodwaters of sin, of grief and misery are unleashed, truly I say to you that men of other nations, will arrive in caravans to this country, attracted by its spirituality, its hospitality and peace, and when they know about this revelation and have faith in what I said in My new coming as the Holy Spirit, I will also name them Israelites in the spirit.

2. Among those multitudes will be My emissaries, whom I will send to their people to convey the Divine message of My word to their brethren.

3. But not everyone will come to this nation to learn of this teaching which I brought to you, because many will receive it spiritually. (10, 22)

4. Each of you shall receive peace, depending on how you have shaped it, but I promise you better times.

5. After the purge that must take place on earth, beings sent by Me, virtuous spirits with great missions, will come to form the obedient family.

6. Four generations after your own shall pass for My Doctrine to extend over the earth and harvest wonderful fruits. (310, 50)

The Fight for the Recognition of the New Word

7. Today it is a small portion that surrounds Me, but tomorrow the multitudes that will be around Me will be immense; among them will be the pharisees and the hypocrites, searching for errors in My Doctrine to arouse the mind of the multitudes against My Work. They do not know that before they scrutinize My word, they will be scrutinized. (66, 61)

8. In that era, three judges, Annas, Pilate, and Herod judged me, and the people fulfilled their sentence on Me. Now, I tell you, many are My judges, and more of them there are who will make Me feel pain in this era.

9. But just when men show the greatest aversion to My Law and Doctrine, just when I am most rejected and persecuted, the voice of the men of faith shall rise up, for what happened in the Second Era shall not occur again; now I am not alone. (94, 67)

10. There shall be a moment when My word given in this Era will seem

to have been wiped from the face of the earth.

11. Then men will surface inventing spiritualist doctrines, teaching new sow, and I will permit them to cultivate their crop, so that when they gather their harvest, they will understand what they have sown.

12. Time and the elements shall pass over their seeds, and their passage shall be like a judgment for each of these beings.

13. It is necessary for the world to know impostors, so that they may recognize truth. It is then that the truth and essence that I have bestowed upon you in this time shall rise up in humanity in all its purity and spirituality. (106, 9 - 10)

The Power of the Doctrine of The Holy Spirit

14. A new Era has unfolded before mankind; it is the Era of light, whose presence indicates a halt along the spiritual path of all men; this will enable them to awaken, meditate, and rid themselves of their heavy burden of traditions, fanaticism and errors, in order to arise later to a new life.

15. Some sooner and others later, all religions and sects will be arriving before the invisible Temple, before the Temple of the Holy Spirit which is present in My Work, firm as a column which rises toward infinity, awaiting men of all peoples and lineages.

16. When all have penetrated the interior of My sanctuary to pray and meditate, one and all will reach the same understanding of My truth; that laws and doctrines. They will call themselves masters, apostles, prophets, and envoys. For a time, I will let them speak, and is why, once that “stop” along the way is ended, everyone will arise together guided by the same Law and will have to render worship in the same manner to the Father. (12, 94 - 96)

17. I, in union with the people I am forming and who I rescued from darkness and ignorance, shall give fulfillment to the prophecies made in past times, and before My trials and prodigies the world shall tremble and the theologians and interpreters of prophecies will burn their books and prepare to study this revelation. Men with titles, men of science, men with scepters and crowns, shall stop to hear My Doctrine, and many will cry, "Christ, the Savior, has returned!"

18. Verily I say to you that My Word will change the face of your present world and all of your life.

19. For the men of this era, the world and its pleasures are the reason for their existence; however, soon they will place the spirit before the flesh and the flesh before its garments, and instead of seeking mundane glories, they will go in search of the immortality of the spirit.

20. In the beginning there will be a fanaticism toward the spiritual; its fulfillment will be carried toward an extreme, but then the hearts will calm down and spirituality will emerge filled with truth and purity. (82, 30 - 31)

21. My doctrine shall cause great revolutions in the world, there shall be great transformations in the customs and ideas and there shall be changes even in Nature; all of these shall be signs of the arrival of a new Era for humanity, and the spirits that I shall soon send to the earth will speak of all these prophecies to aid in the restoration and elevation of this world; they shall explain My words, and analyze events. (152, 71)

22. A new song will arise from the spirit of all those who before were not able, but who have finally seen Me because, in spite of their imperfections, they sought Me, and you already know that He who seeks Me will always find Me.

23. But those who have denied Me, those who have fled Me, those who have hidden My name, and those who deny My presence, shall have trials put on their roads that will open their eyes and make them also see the truth. (292, 35 - 36)

24. Like the river that flows headlong for the sea, wiping away all before it, so shall the torrent formed by the spiritualist multitudes that none can impede, for its strength will be invincible, and any who might wish to place themselves as obstacles will be carried away by the current.

25. Who on earth could have the power to detain the evolution of the spirits, or the course of the designs of God? None. The only Being of absolute power and justice is your Father, and He has ordered that each spirit advance toward perfection.

26. If at moments My Divine laws have been disobeyed by men, I shall make My voice be heard like the echo of a clamoring bell even by those dead to the spiritual life. (256, 40 - 42)

27. When humanity knows My teaching, and penetrates its meaning, they will put their confidence in it and confirm themselves in the belief that it is the right road: a guide for all who yearn to live in justice, love, and respect for their fellow men.

28. When this doctrine has settled in the hearts of men, home life will be enlightened, fortifying the parents in virtue, married couples in faithfulness to each other, children in obedience; it shall fill the wisdom of teachers, make leaders magnanimous, and inspire judges to do real justice; scientists shall be enlightened, and that light shall reveal great secrets for the good of humanity and their spiritual evolution. And thus shall a new Era of peace and progress begin. (349, 35)

The Acceptance of the Return of Christ in All the World

29. When man has fallen to the depths of the abyss, and tired of struggle and suffering, no longer has the strength to save himself, marveling, He shall see how springing forth from the very depths of his weakness, his desperation, and his disillusion, shall come an unknown

force that emanates from the spirit, which upon seeing that the hour of its liberation has arrived, shall take wing and rise from the ruins of a world of vanities, selfishness, and lies to say: "There is Jesus, the repudiated one. He lives. In vain have we wished to kill him every day and at every step; [yet] He lives, and comes to save us and give us all his love." (154, 54)

30. Truly I tell you that just as the kings in the past were amazed at the humble manner in which I was born, people of this Era will also be amazed at the humble manner in which I chose to manifest Myself. (307, 52)

31. Humanity is now in a stage of preparation. It is My justice that prepares them without men yet realizing it because, in their arrogance, in their materialistic pride, all the events of their lives which are inevitable they attribute to chance.

32. But My call shall soon come to the hearts [of men] and then, contrite, they shall come to ask me that their pride and their errors be pardoned.

33. This shall be the crucial hour for the spirits of humanity, in which after their great disillusionments, for a moment they will feel an absolute emptiness when they see evidenced the falseness of their greatness, the fragility of their power, and the wrongness of their ideologies.

34. Yet that state of confusion shall not last long, for by then My emissaries will be moving forward, disseminating My new message.

35. Again, just as in past times when My missionaries advanced from east to west spreading the knowledge of My word, in this time My envoys will return to this world, taking the light of this message to peoples and homes.

36. Will it seem strange to men that this time My light moves from west to east? Shall they for this reason reject the message carried to them by My bearers in My name? (334, 42 - 45)

37. There are entire races that do not accept Me, there are peoples who stubbornly distance themselves from My laws; who persist in not knowing My Doctrine, or in opposing it after judging it inappropriate for these times.

38. They are those who have not understood Me, who have remained stubborn in their earthly liberties, and who many times practice good for their own convenience and not for the elevation of the spirit.

39. But for each people and each race, My justice and My trials are ready, and they shall be coming day by day finally to fortify their hearts and spirits as though they were fields to be planted; and when they are prepared, My seed, the eternal seed of My love, My justice, and My light, will be planted in their bosom.

40. And those peoples will speak of Me with love, those races will be born to hope in Me, and there shall be hymns in the spirits of all the peoples of this humanity, choruses of praise and love for the one Lord of all men. (328, 12)

Chapter 57 - Reversion and Renewal in all Human Areas

New and More Profound Knowledge

1. The time draws near in which the spiritual revelations will disclose to mankind the shining path to reach and know the Mysteries which are concealed in the bosom of Creation.

2. The light of My Spirit will reveal to you the manner of obtaining the true science which will permit man to be recognized and obeyed by the creatures that surround you. and by the elements of Creation, thus fulfilling in this way My will that man would be lord on the earth, but that will take place when the spirit of man illuminated by its conscience, will exercise its power and its light over the weaknesses of the flesh. (22, 19)

3. The day when men will understand the importance of the spirit is near, for many men, believing, do not believe, and others seeing, do not see. Yet, when they touch the truth, they will recognize that it would be childish, unfair, and senseless to continue sustaining a being that belongs to another life with the fruits of this world.

4. Then they shall seek the light in their religions, and in their anguish and anxiety to find the truth, they shall go about abolishing what is false in their doctrines, and destroying all that is superficial and external in their various cults, until they discover the Divine essence. (103, 42)

5. Mankind will certainly get tired of sowing hatred, violence and egotism. Each seed of hatred that they sow will multiply against them in such a way that their strength will not be enough to gather its harvest.

6. This result, unforeseen and superior to their human power, will detain them in their frenzied and senseless journey. Afterward I will perform a miracle in each heart by allowing charity to emanate where there was only egotism.

7. Men will again attribute to themselves all perfection, knowledge and justice. They will remember that Jesus said: The leaf of a tree does not move without the Fathers will, because today, according to the feeling of the world, the leaf of a tree, all beings and the stars move by chance. (71, 30)

8. When My voice is heard by humanity in spiritual form, men shall feel the vibration of something that has always been inside them but without the power to freely manifest itself; it will be the spirit, animated by the voice of its Lord, that rises up to answer My call.

9. Then a new Era shall begin on earth, for you shall cease to see life from below, and begin to see it, to know and enjoy it, from the heights of your spiritual elevation. (321, 38 - 39)

10. When it is no longer the mind that leads the spirit in observing or

understanding science, but the spirit that elevates and guides the mind, men will discover things that are unfathomable to them now, but which are in fact destined to be revealed when men have spiritualized their intelligence. (295, 37)

11. I have told you that the moment will come when the light shall shine from everywhere, in all lands and all continents. That light will shine according to the spiritual preparation of man, and through it a new and more accurate idea of creation will be formed, a new stage of spiritual evolution. (200, 41)

12. When men come to think universally of love, each person will then try to perfect themselves, to comply, and to serve others better. All fear of punishment will be unnecessary, man will not comply from fear, but from conviction; it is then that humanity will have evolved spiritually, and in his intelligence. (291, 25)

15. That doctrine, expounded in a more spiritual form than in past times, shall have to struggle between men, peoples, religions, and sects to open a passageway and establish itself; yet, when the time of confusion has passed, the peace shall come to men, and they will enjoy finding in My word the contents it has always held.

16. The concept of My divinity, of the spiritual life, and of the purpose of your existence shall begin to follow the true path, for each man shall be a good interpreter of what has been told him in parable and in a figurative sense by your Master, and by his envoys and prophets.

17. That language was understood only in part by men; it was the lesson assigned to them according to their mental and spiritual capacity, but they, wishing to know all, became confused, giving it material interpretations to what can only be analyzed in spiritual form. (329, 22 - 26)

Instruction through Human Envoys of God

18. I have promised to send the great spirits of light to live among you; they await only the moment to come to earth to be made flesh and fulfill a great mission of restoration.

19. What will you need to teach these beings when they come to inhabit this world? Nothing, truly I tell you, for they shall come to teach, not to learn.

20. You shall marvel to hear them speaking even in childhood of profound teachings, sustaining conversations with the men of science and the theologians, startling the aged with their experience, and counseling the children and the young toward the good path.

21. Blessed shall be the home that receives one of these spirits in its bosom, and how grave shall be the charges against those who try to impede the fulfillment of the missions of My envoys. (238, 30 - 31)

22. I tell you again, that there shall be no lack in the world of men bearing great light to illuminate your path and sow your lives with love.

23. Humanity has always had the presence of these men on earth, and the time nears when great legions of these spirits of great light come to the earth to destroy the false world you have created, and to erect a new one, where men breathe peace, and truth reigns.

24. They shall suffer greatly caused by the evil of men, but that will be nothing new, for none of the envoys of God has escaped persecution, mockery, and offenses. They shall have to come to the world and dwell in it, for their presence is necessary on earth.

25. They shall come calling with love to the heart of humanity; their word, impregnated with the justice of the Father, shall touch the pride and arrogance of all who have exchanged the vestments of humility of the spirit, for the robes of vanity, pride, false power, and false greatness.

26. Those shall be the first to stand pointing with a finger trembling from rage at My envoys; but this shall mean merely that in each trial to which My envoys are submitted, these can give great testimony of the truth they have brought to the world.

27. You do not now know in what walks of human life they will appear, but I tell you that some shall appear in the bosom of the great religions; they will struggle for the unification and spiritual harmony of all men.

28. Others shall arise from among the men of science to show with the fruit of their inspirations that the true purpose of science is the spiritual perfection of man, and not his misery and destruction.

29. And so, in every walk of life My servants shall appear bearing My Law in their hearts and testifying in word and deed to what I have come to speak to you of in this era. (255, 43 - 47)

The Metamorphoses of Human Beings

30. I am prophesying a new world for you, and a humanity made spiritual - and again, when this Word is known, it will not be believed.

31. Generations and generations shall pass; the arrogance of men shall unleash tempests and floods, pests and plagues, and the cry of humanity shall move the heavens.

32. Yet, after all this, the new inhabitants shall begin a life of reflection and spirituality, making use of the immense body of experience that past generations have left to them, and the Divine seed shall begin to germinate.

33. In each spirit exists a germ of the Divine, for it sprang from Me, and just as your children inherit the looks or the characteristics of their parents, the spirits too, shall in the end reveal that which they have inherited from their Celestial Father, which is love. (320, 9 - 11)

34. After the new flood, the rainbow shall shine as a symbol of peace and a new pact man will make spiritually with its Lord.

35. You should expect the struggle to be great, for all of you shall need to fight against the dragon of evil whose weapons are ambition, hatred, earthly power, lust, vanity, selfishness, lies, idolatry, and fanaticism; all being the forces of evil born of the human heart, and against which you must fight with great courage and faith until you have defeated them.

36. When the dragon of your passions has been killed by your arms of light, a new world shall appear to men: a new world, being the same one, but which shall seem more beautiful, for men will then know how to take it for their good and their progress, endowing each of their works with the ideal of spirituality.

37. Hearts shall be ennobled, the minds shall have light, and the spirit will know how to manifest its presence. All that is good shall prosper, and all that is elevated shall serve as the seed for human works. (352, 61 - 64)

38. Man has descended deep into an abyss and even to there the conscience has accompanied him, waiting for the propitious moment to be heard. Soon that voice shall be heard in the world with such great a force that you cannot imagine now.

39. But it will make mankind come out of their abyss of pride, materialism and sin, to be cleansed in the waters of repentance and begin to elevate themselves toward the path of spirituality.

40. I will help all My children because I am the resurrection and the life who comes to lift the dead from their tombs.

41. In this existence that I now come to offer mankind, men will abide by My will renouncing their freedom of will through love, persuaded by the fact that He who abides by the will of the Father is not a servant nor a slave, but a true son of God. Then you will know a true happiness and a perfect peace, which are the fruit of love and wisdom. (79, 32)

42. I tell you that in this, the Third Era, though it seems impossible to you, the regeneration and salvation of humanity shall not be difficult, for the task of redemption is a Divine Work.

43. My love shall be that which returns men to the road of light and truth. My love subtly entering each heart, caressing each spirit, manifesting itself through each conscience, shall transform the hardest rocks into sensitive hearts; it shall make spiritualized beings of materialistic men, and of hardened sinners men of righteousness, peace, and good will.

44. I speak to you in this way because none know better than I the evolution of your spirits; and humanity, in spite of its great materialism, its love for the world, and its passions developed to the greatest depths of sin, only in

appearance lives clinging to the flesh and material life. I know that when it feels in its spirit the affectionate touch of My love, it shall come to me ready to quit itself of its burden and follow Me on the road of truth that without realizing, it intensely wishes to travel. (305, 34 - 36)

45. Be alert, and you shall be the witnesses of the conversion of those who have ignored Me, just as you shall see the return of those who have parted from the path of truth.

46. Men of science who have dedicated their lives to seeking tools and strength for destruction, upon feeling their judgment approach, shall turn to the path of truth to consecrate their last days to the moral and material reconstruction of the world.

47. Others, who in their pride had tried to occupy My place among the spirits, shall descend from their thrones to imitate Me among humanity; and those men who at one time agitated among the people promoting wars, shall come to see their errors and anxiously seek peace between men. (108, 39)

48. When My light has penetrated all hearts, and the men who lead the peoples, those who teach, and all those who fulfill the most important missions, let themselves be guided and inspired by the higher light that is the conscience, then indeed can you have hope for one another. Then can you have faith in your brothers, for My light will be in all, and in My light is My presence and the justice of My love. (358, 29)

49. My teaching shall be heard again by humanity, however it will not be because My Law has returned to humanity, it has always been written in their consciences; it shall be because men have returned to the path of the Law.

50. This world shall be like the prodigal son of My parable, and like him, it shall find its Father in his place, waiting to embrace him with love and seat him to sup at his table.

51. The hour for the return of humanity to Me has not yet come, they conserve yet a part of their inheritance which they will have to squander in feasting and pleasures until they find themselves naked, hungry, and sick before they then raise their gaze to the Father.

52. It is necessary to concede to those men ambitious for earthly things some moments more for their disillusion to be complete, so they may finally convince themselves that the gold, the power, the titles, and the pleasures of the flesh will never give them peace, or the well being of the spirit.

53. The hour of the examination of humanity in the light of the conscience approaches; there shall stand the wise, the theologians, the scientists, the powerful, the rich, and the judges, asking themselves with what spiritual, moral, or material fruit they have gathered, they can feed mankind.

54. From that instant, many shall return to Me, recognizing that in spite of the glory they had on earth, they lacked something to fill the emptiness into which their spirits, which can only be sustained with the fruits of the spiritual life, had fallen. (173, 19 - 20 and 57 - 58)

55. From the men of today, lacking in spirituality and love, I shall make spring the generations often prophesized by My word; but first I shall prepare these peoples who today ignore and who make war and destroy each other.

56. And when the action of My justice has passed over all, and the weeds have been uprooted, a new humanity shall arise, no longer bearing the seeds of discord, hatred, and envy in their blood, for the blood of their Fathers will have been purified in the crucible of pain and repentance.

57. I shall receive them, and tell them as I did in the Second Era: "Ask, ask and ye shall be given." Yet, now I will add: Know how to ask. (333, 54)

Transformations and Revolutions in all Areas of Life

58. The material world, the planet, is not near to its disintegration; but the end of the world of sin and error, of darkness and bad science, shall come to an end with the light of My doctrine, and upon its ruins I shall raise up a new world of progress and peace. (135, 5)

59. Great will be the change that mankind will suffer in a short while: institutions, principles, beliefs, doctrines, customs, laws, and all orders of the human existence will be shaken from their very foundations. (73, 3)

60. All men, races, and nations will respond to the Divine call. They will listen once the spirit of man becomes weary of being a prisoner on earth. The spirit will arise and break the chains of materialism in order to proclaim its spiritual freedom. (297, 66)

61. The time will come when men will arise who truly love My Law, those who will know how to join the spiritual law with that of the world, the eternal power with the temporal.

62. Yet, it shall not be in order to enslave spirits, as in times past, but to show them the road to the light, which is the true liberty of the spirit.

63. Then shall morality return to the bosom of the home; there shall be truth in the institutions and spirituality in your customs. It shall be the time in which the conscience makes its voice heard and in which My children communicate from spirit to Spirit with My Divinity, where the races are joined.

64. And all of this shall decide the disappearance of many differences and conflicts, because up until now, in spite of the small size of your world, you have not known how to live as a

single family, and have not been able to offer me unified worship.

65. Ancient Babel condemned you to this division of the peoples and races, but the construction of My spiritual temple in the hearts of humanity shall free you from that restitution and bring you to love one another truly. (87, 10)

66. A time will come when the desire of humanity for spiritual elevation shall be so fervent that they will dedicate every means at their disposal toward transforming this vale of tears into a world where harmony reigns, that will do even the impossible, making superhuman efforts and sacrifices, to reject war.

67. It will be those men that elevate this world, those who take from humanity their cup of bitterness, who rebuild all that previous generations have destroyed in their blind ambition, their materialism, and their senselessness.

68. They shall be the ones who beware true worship for Me, that worship which bears neither fanaticism nor outward and superfluous acts. They shall try to make humanity understand that the harmony between human and spiritual laws, and their fulfillment, is the best worship men can offer God. (297, 68 - 69)

69. The time of rites, of bells and altars of bronze, shall now pass from humanity. Idolatry and religious fanaticism shall give their final signs of life, and the time of struggle and chaos that I have been announcing shall come.

70. And when, after the storm, peace has returned to the spirits, men will no longer build palaces in My honor, nor shall the crowds be called with voices of bronze, nor shall the men who think themselves great hold their power over the multitudes. The time of humility, fraternity, and spirituality will come, bringing with it an equality of gifts for mankind, (302, 37)

71. The reaper is here in this era, bearing the mission of felling all the trees that do not bear good fruit. In that great struggle, only justice and truth will prevail.

72. Many of the churches will vanish, though some will stand. In some truth will shine forth in splendor, while others will offer only imposture, yet the scythe of justice shall continue cutting until all of the seed that remains on earth is selected. (200, 11)

73. This is the continuation of My lessons, but not the end of time as understood by men. The world will continue spinning in space; spirits will continue to arrive on earth to be made flesh and fulfill their destinies; and men will continue populating this planet, only humanity's way of life will change.

74. The transformations that human life undergoes shall be great, so much so, that it will seem that a world has

ended and another been born. (117, 14)

75. That is what all of you walk toward: toward that life of serenity and peace, not toward the abyss, or death, as you currently forebode in your hearts.

76. It is true that you must yet drink much bitterness before the time of your spirituality arrives, but it shall not be death, nor war, nor pestilence, nor hunger that halt the course of your lives or the spiritual evolution of this humanity. I am stronger than death, and so I will return your lives to you if you die, and make you return to earth whenever necessary.

77. There is much yet to reveal to you, beloved humanity. There are yet many surprises in My arcane. (326, 54)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 58 - The Kingdom of the Peace of Christ and the Culmination of Creation

The Determining Power in the Kingdom of the Peace of Christ

1. Just as I announced these bitter times to you, I also say to you that once this confusion has passed, harmony will come among humanity.

2. Those beings who are proud, vain, and who lack charity and justice will remain for awhile in the spiritual valley in order for goodness, peace and justice to progress on earth, thus allowing spirituality and science to flourish. (50, 39 - 40)

3. In the lives of men, evil has always been ahead of good, but again I tell you, that evil shall not prevail, My law of love and justice shall reign over humanity. (113, 32)

4. The spirits incarnated in those days shall, in their majority, be faithful to the good, so much so that when men who are inclined to evil arise, no matter how strong they might be, will be forced to bend before the light of truth that the majority present to them. Very different from that which occurs today, when being more numerous, the twisted ones have made of evil a force which suffocates, pollutes, and immobilizes the good ones. (292, 55)

5. Then, oh, My disciples, the New Jerusalem shall be in the hearts of men. You shall reach high levels of spirituality, and I shall send to incarnate among you not only the greatly evolved spirits to bring you My messages, but also the spirits needful of your virtue, who upon finding themselves among you shall cleanse themselves of their sins.

6. In those times, the opposite shall occur of that which does today, when I send you clean spirits and you return them soiled. (318, 46)

The New Man

7. Men will surge from the scum, the mire, and the sin to Law and virtue, and will walk along the roads of love and grace. My Spirit will be felt everywhere, every eye shall see Me, every ear will hear Me and every mind will understand My revelations and inspirations.

8. Men regarded as slow to comprehend and rude will suddenly become illuminated and converted into My prophets; from their lips will pour forth words which will be like crystalline water upon they withered hearts.

9. The prophets will take that water from the fountain of wisdom and truth which is I, and there they will find health, purity and eternal life. (68, 38 - 39)

10. My Kingdom is reserved to the sons of good will, who embrace their cross from love of their Father and their fellow men. That Kingdom of which I speak is not in any one place,

but can be found in the world which you inhabit, just as in any of the spiritual mansions, for My Kingdom is formed of peace, light, grace, power, and harmony. All of these things you may achieve, though only partly, in this life full spirituality you will achieve only beyond this world you now inhabit. (108, 32)

11. In truth, I tell you, if men today are more material than spiritual, tomorrow they will be more spiritual than material.

12. Men have tried to materialize their spirit completely, but that complete materialization they will not accomplish, because the spirit is like a diamond, and a diamond never ceases to be one, even when it falls into the mire. (230, 54)

13. Men, without giving up their duties and missions in the world, will put their science, their strength, their talent, and their hearts into the service of My Divine cause. They will seek the healthy pleasures, those that are good for both the spirit and the material. They will fight for their regeneration and for their freedom, and they will not pollute themselves or take what is not necessary to them. And that is when evil and frivolousness shall disappear from the earth; the spirit will have achieved its complete dominion over its shell, and while still inhabiting the material form, will create a spiritual life of love, brotherhood, and peace.

14. That shall be the time when wars disappear, when there is respect and charity towards one another, when you realize that you cannot dispose of the life of another, nor even of your own; you will then know that you are not the owners of your own life, nor of those of your spouses and children, nor of this earth; rather, it is I who am the owner of all Creation; however, because you are My beloved children, all that is Mine, you too possess.

15. And I, being owner and holder of all things created, am unable to kill My creatures: to hurt or wound any one of them. Why then, do those who are not the owners of life take what is not theirs to dispose of?

16. When this teaching has been understood by men, they will have taken a step upward in their spiritual evolution, and this world will be the dwelling of advanced spirits.

17. You do not know if after this time you will return to inhabit this planet. I shall mark those who shall have to see those times of grace, those who will have to come to behold this valley which was in another age a vale of tears, destruction, and death.

18. Those seas, those forests, and those fields that were the witnesses of such pain, shall thereafter be converted into a dwelling of peace, into an image of the Beyond.

19. I have proclaimed to you that when the battles cease, My Kingdom will be near to you; that your spirits will then flower in virtues, My Doctrine shall be present in all spirits, and I will manifest Myself through the

channel of men and women. (231, 28 - 30)

20. I have prepared an Era in which humanity shall rise up in obedience, and when the children of your children will behold the greatness that I shall pour forth over this earth.

21. In this world, which I gave to you as an earthly paradise, My will must be done, and a time will come when the spirits that have greatly battled and greatly evolved will come to this planet, and My Divine light will bathe the earth; and in it will be the fulfillment of My Law. (363, 44)

The Earth as Promised Land and Reflection of the Kingdom of Heaven

22. This world, profaned by sin, stained by crimes, and marred by greed and hatred, must recover its purity. Human life, which has been a ceaseless struggle between good and evil, shall be the home of the children of God, a home of peace, brotherhood, understanding, and noble yearnings; however, to reach that ideal, it is necessary for men to pass through trials that awaken them from their spiritual lethargy. (169, 14)

23. I shall not raise a new world upon sin, hatred and vice; I will raise it upon a firm foundation of regeneration, experience and repentance; I will transform it all through you. Light will emanate from the very darkness, and from death I will make life pour out.

24. If men have blemished and polluted the earth, tomorrow with their deeds they shall dignify this mansion, the one that will be regarded as a Promised Land, so as to enter it and carry out noble missions. Who will then doubt the conversion of the world? (82, 44 - 45)

25. I am building a temple of the Holy Spirit, and when it has been constructed, the gathering places, temples, and sanctuaries will have ceased to exist, or will have lost their reason for existing, as will their symbols, rites, and traditions. That will be when you feel My presence and My greatness, you shall recognize that your temple is the universe, and as your form of worship, the love of your fellow men.

26. From the bosom of mother nature new lights shall spring forth, which will transform your science into a road of bonanzas, for it shall be channeled by the conscience, which is the voice of God.

27. The brain shall no longer be the master of the world, but will collaborate with the spirit, which will guide and enlighten it. (126, 35 - 36)

28. When the world reaches its new liberation, and guided by the light of Elijah comes into that good and just life, you will have here on the earth a reflection of the spiritual life that awaits you beyond this life in which you will enjoy eternally the peace and the light of your Father.

29. Yet, if you ask how all the nations of the world can come to unite in one single people like those of the tribes that made up the people of Israel, I will tell you: Do not fear, for once carried into the desert, the trials themselves will unite them, and when that comes to pass, a new manna shall fall from the heavens to each of the needy hearts. (160, 39)

30. Just as the people of Israel shared out the Promised Land, so too shall humanity share the earth. That will happen when the time is right, after the purification. As it is My will that sharing out, in it there shall be justice and fairness, so that all men may work together in one single work. (154, 49)

31. Think of the advancement of a humanity whose morality proceeds from spirituality; imagine a humanity without borders or limits, sharing like brothers all the means of life that the earth offers its children.

32. Try to imagine what human science will be, when it has as its ideal the love of one another, and when man obtains the knowledge He seeks through prayer.

33. Think of how pleasing to Me it will be to receive from men a worship made of the love, the faith, the obedience, and the humility shown by their lives, without the need to resort to rites or outward forms of worship.

34. That will truly be a life for men, within which they will breathe peace, enjoy liberty, and sustain themselves only with that which contains truth. (315, 57 - 58)

35. The sins of men will have been erased, and all will seem as new. A light of purity and virginity shall illuminate all creatures, a new harmony will greet that humanity, and it is then that a hymn of love that I have so long awaited will ascend to their Lord from the spirits of men.

36. Mother earth, which has been profaned since the first times by her children, shall cover herself in her most beautiful adornments, and men shall no longer name it a vale of tears, nor to convert it into a field of blood and death.

37. This world shall be like a small sanctuary in the middle of the Universe from which men will elevate their spirits to the infinite in a communication full of humility and love for their Celestial Father.

38. My children will carry My law imprinted upon their spirit and My word upon their heart, and if humanity in times past found pleasure in evil, and enjoyed sin, yet in these times they will have no other ideal but goodness, nor find any greater pleasure than to go forward upon My path.

39. Yet, do not think that because of this man will give up his science or his civilization, hiding in the valleys and mountains to make for himself a primitive life; no, He will have yet to taste the fruits of the tree of science that He has cultivated with such

interest, and when his spirituality is greater, so too will be his science.

40. Yet, at the end of time, when man has traveled all the road, and has plucked the last fruit from the tree, He shall recognize the pettiness of his works which before seemed to him so grand, and He shall understand and feel the spiritual life, and through it, admire as never before the work of the Creator. For inspiration He shall receive the great revelations, and his life shall be a return to simplicity, to naturalness, and to spirituality. There is time before that day arrives, and yet all My children shall see it. (111, 12 - 14)

The Consummation of Creation

41. I am preparing the valley where all My children must unite for the Great Universal Judgment. I shall judge with perfection, My love and charity shall envelope humanity, and on that day you shall find salvation and the balm for your ills.

42. If today you atone for your faults, allow your spirit to purify! Thusly will you be prepared to receive from Me the inheritance that I have destined for each of you. (237, 6)

43. My love will unite all men and all the worlds. Before me will disappear the differences in races, languages and lineages and even the differences which exist in the spiritual evolution. (60, 95)

44. My Spirit has poured out over every spirit, and My angels are sown all over the universe, fulfilling My mandate of putting all in order and bringing all again to its [proper] channels. And when all have fulfilled their missions, ignorance will have disappeared, evil will no longer exist, and only good will reign over this planet. (120, 47)

45. All of the worlds in which My children are perfecting themselves are like an infinite garden; today you are tender bushes, but I promise you that the crystalline waters of My teachings will not be lacking, and with its watering you shall continue growing in wisdom and love, until one day in eternity, when the trees are crowned with fully mature fruit, the Divine Gardner shall revel in his work, tasting the fruits of his own love. (314, 34)

46. I wish that at the end of the struggle, when all My children have reunited to spend eternity in the spiritual home, they shall participate in My infinite happiness as the Creator, taking into account that each of you have taken part in the Divine Work, building, or rebuilding.

47. Only in the spiritual will you discover that of all that I have created since the beginning, nothing has been lost, that in Me all lives again, all grows, and is renewed.

48. And so, if so many beings were for so long lost, if many, instead of works of life created works of destruction, they shall find that the time of their disturbance was fleeting,

and their works, as bad as they were, shall find repair in the eternal life, to be made into collaborators of My unceasingly creative Work.

49. What are a few centuries of sin and darkness, such as humanity has had on earth, if you compare them to eternity, with the endless time of evolution and peace? You have parted from Me, by means of your free will, and you shall return induced by the conscience. (317, 17 - 20)

50. This world is not eternal, nor is it necessary that it be so. When this dwelling ceases to have the reason it now has to exist, it will disappear.

51. When your spirit no longer needs the lessons that this life gives, because other more elevated lessons await it in another world, then, with the light acquired in this struggle, it will say, "How clearly I understand now that all the vicissitudes of this life were only experiences and lessons that I needed in order to understand better. How long this journey appeared to me in the moments when suffering drained My strength, but now, in contrast, when all is in the past, how brief and fleeting it appears before eternity. (230. 47)

52. I have received tribute from all Creation, from the greatest of heavenly bodies to the beings least perceptible to your gaze.

53. All is subject to evolution, all moves, all progresses. All is transformed, elevated, and perfected.

54. When it has reached the peak of perfection, My spiritual smile, like an infinite aurora, shall be in all the universe, from which all stains, all misery, all pain, and all imperfection will have passed. (254, 28)

The Song of Praise for the restored Harmony of Creation

55. In My Spirit there is a hymn whose notes none have heard, it is unknown to any in heaven or earth.

56. That song shall be heard in all the universe when pain, misery, darkness, and sin have been extinguished.

57. Those Divine notes shall find echo in all spirits, joining the Father and the children in that song of harmony and happiness. (219, 13)

58. I wish to raise Myself triumphant in you, I wish you to behold the King of Armies as your Father, victorious over your evil; and yourselves as soldiers filled with spiritual dignity, filled with satisfaction and peace.

59. Then shall you hear the hymn of universal harmony in the greatest of victories, the triumph that must come, but of which neither your Father, nor you, shall be offended to be a conqueror through your love.

60. Our defeated [enemies] shall not be the spirits, but evil, all darkness, and all sin and imperfections.

61. The victory of the Father shall be in the salvation of all the backward spirits mired in darkness and evil.

62. You are mistaken if you believe any will be lost; I would cease to be

God if even one spirit did not find salvation.

63. All those whom you call demons, are also spirits who sprang from the Father, and if today they are in confusion, they too shall find salvation.

64. When shall the true light be in them? When you, united to the legions of the spirits of the light, combat their ignorance and sin with your prayer and with your works of love and charity.

65. The perfect happiness for both you and the Father will be the great day of the Lord. The universal feast shall be when all of you sup at his table on the bread of eternal life. (327, 47 - 48)

66. Have I not told you that you are the heirs to My Glory? You need only to earn merit for it to be yours to enjoy.

67. All that I have created has not been for Me, but for My children. I only long for your enjoyment and your eternal happiness. (18, 60 - 61)

68. All of the energy that has animated the beings and given life to the organisms, and all the light that has illuminated the worlds shall return to Me; and all the beauty spilled out over the realms of creation shall be in the Spirit of the Father. And once within Me again, that life shall be transformed to a spiritual essence that will be poured out once more over the spiritual beings, the children of the Lord, for you shall never be disinherited of the gifts I have given you.

69. Wisdom, eternal life, harmony, infinite beauty, kindness, all this and more, will be in all children of the Lord when they dwell with Him in the perfect mansion. (18, 54 - 56)

My peace be with you !

XIV. The Missionary Calling

Chapter 59 - The Call to spread the New Word of God

Instructions for compiling Books, Extracts, and Translations

1. This is the time foretold in which I would speak to mankind and I want you to form volumes of this word that I have given you, in fulfillment of My prophecies, afterward you will make extracts and analysis of it, and make it known to your brethren. (6, 52)

2. Form a book of My word. Extract from it the essence, so that you may have a true concept of the purity of My Doctrine. In the word transmitted by the speaker you may find errors, but not in its essence.

3. My interpreters have not always been prepared; for that reason I have told you not to see their words superficially, but rather to penetrate to their meaning, to find their perfection. Pray and meditate so that you may understand them. (174, 30)

4. I brought you this word and had you hear it in your language, but I give you the mission of translating it later into other languages in order that it might be known by all.

5. In this manner you will begin to build the true tower of Israel, the one which will spiritually unite all nations into one, the one which will unite all men in that Divine, unchangeable, and eternal law, which in the world you came to know through the lips of Jesus when He told you: Love one another. (34, 59 - 60)

6. When the books are formed which will be extended throughout the world, I want My word to be printed without any blemish, as pure as it originated from Me.

7. If in that manner you allow it to reach your books, a light will emerge from it which will illuminate mankind and its essence will be felt and understood by all men. (19, 47 - 48)

8. I commend to you My teaching, for you to give it to your brothers just as it was given to you. Never, however, argue violently when you teach it. Beware of censuring what you do not know, and understand that a clean example shall be sufficient to convert men to spirituality. (174, 66)

9. Prepare yourselves to carry the good news, which will be taken up gladly by many.

10. Although many of them will accept if with great joy, some will not. They will tell you that they have all that they need with the revelations of God from the First Era and those from the Second Era.

11. That is when your lips, moved and inspired by Me, will say to the disbelieving men that it is necessary to know the new revelation in order to

behold the truth awarded to men in past times. (292, 67)

The Right to Knowledge of the New Word of God

12. My beloved people: It is necessary for you to struggle to your feet on the various roads of the earth, for I see that even in the Mexican nation, many have not recognized My Work.

13. See that in the world there are already those who although they are impoverished in spirit, say they go in My name.

14. And what should you, who have been filled with My Divinity, do? Spread My Doctrine, do not hide from the world nor deny it the charity it needs. (341, 16)

15. Here I prepared you quietly; later the time will come when you have to go out to prepare the roads so that My word comes to all hearts.

16. By then, the world will have been purified through pain, and My word will seem not like an unknown language, but like something that the heart and spirit can easily feel and understand.

17. I am giving you the book that speaks of truth and love for you to carry to all humanity.

18. There is no people on earth to whom I can tell you not to go because they do not need this revelation. What people can say that they are truly Christian, not in name only, but in their love, their charity, and their forgiveness? Which nation can show its spirituality? In what part of the world do they love one another? Where do men truly follow the teachings of Christ? (124, 15 - 16)

19. When this message has concluded I will cease speaking through these channels, and manifest Myself then subtly within the spirits.

20. But My word, engraved on the hearts of those who hear it, and written in a new book, shall be carried to the peoples and nations of the world as the seed of peace, as the light of true science, and as the balm for the evil that wounds the bodies and spirits of humanity.

21. My word shall not come to the hearts when My emissaries wish it, but when My Will decides it; for it is I who watch over My seed, who prepares the soil and who opens the way for it. It shall be I who makes it arrive wisely, at the right moment, to peoples, nations, and homes.

22. It shall come to them when they are already awaiting it, when their hearts, remembering My promises, are vigilant; and when they have awoken from their deep dream of pride, greatness, materialism, and vanity. (315, 28 - 29)

23. I shall give My people the means to take My message to all nations. I shall permit them to find on their way men of good will who shall aid them in bearing My messages till the ends of the earth. (323, 75)

24. Through you the Law shall be given again to the new generations. That is why 1 have told you that you must be prepared, for you have come to prepare the road, so that the new generations of tomorrow are not idolatrous, and so that false prophets do not rise up among them to mislead humanity.

25. You must reveal all this to the world, oh Israel. In this time in which different ideologies have arisen, sect shall rise up against sect, and religion shall struggle against religion, nor shall they recognize you.

26. Yet, being the children of the light and of peace, you shall say to them that the truth exists in the contents of the Third Testament, and that in it also is the testimony of My presence and the coming of the Lord in this era.

27. You shall show humanity this Book, and give testimony of its truth with your fulfillment of My Law. (348, 42 - 43)

Instructions for the Spread of Spiritualism

28. Understand, people: that as witnesses to the Divine manifestation in this, the Third Era, you have the mission of extending this message in all truth and faithfulness; that you have been called and chosen to bear the Good News to humanity, showing your brothers the spiritual path, the only one that leads you to peace, true light, and universal fraternity. (270, 10)

29. Have patience and understanding; it is not you that humanity must recognize, but My work and My doctrine, and they are eternal. Your mission is to bear with these words and deeds, the message that reveals to men the way to take a step toward perfection. (84, 11)

30. Build on firm ground so that the unbelievers do not come and destroy the spirituality and regeneration which I have raised in you.

31. But do not hide yourselves from fear of the world. You must show this truth to the world in the light of day. Do not, in this time, seek out the catacombs in which to pray and love Me.

32. Do not weaken in any way when speaking or giving testimony of Me, for men will deny that I communicated with you. They will doubt that the multitudes of the sick and impoverished were cured and comforted in their sorrows; they will deny the prodigies I performed to ignite your faith.

33. I will leave you the book of My teachings, so that you can say to the world: "Here is the legacy of the Master." And truly, how many hearing the reading of My words will believe, and how many sinners will reform!

34. Remember all these teachings so that the trials will not surprise you in your lives. (246, 69 - 70)

35. How many doctrines, and how many cults of God, and new ideas

about the spiritual and human life, you will discover. Each will show you, if you know how to understand and analyze it, one part that is good and just, and another that is mistaken and distant from the truth, which is justice, love, and perfection.

36. Where you find errors, ignorance, or evil, spread the essence of My doctrine, which because it is mine, cannot contain impure or mistaken elements.

37. My Teaching is absolute, it is complete, it is perfect. (268, 58 - 60)

38. I tell you now, that those who truthfully spread this seed with the grace as I conceded it to you, shall walk in peace, the doors that have been unopened at their call shall be opened to them, and though they will be opposed, they shall never be defeated in the struggle, because their virtue shall make them victorious through all the trials.

39. In contrast, those who do not listen to the voice of their conscience, they who disobey My word and betray Me, shall be always at the mercy of their enemies; they shall live without calm, and fear death. (252, 24 - 25)

40. My people: Before the wars come to an end on earth, all spirits will be touched by My Law of love, although today you do not know in what manner.

41. This message of spiritual light will come too, but when you are strong.

42. None will dare to say that this Work is true unless they are convinced of it, for none would believe them. Yet, if your faith is absolute, and your conviction true, none can prevent you from bearing the Good News to all hearts. (287, 52 - 53)

43. That is why at every step I tell you to take care of that seed, so that it may be you and your children who bear this light to the peoples of the Earth. To bring My message to all places, I will permit you to use the means you find convenient, as long as your conscience tells you, that you are on the true path. (277, 16)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 60 - Work in Accord with The Spirit of Christ

Qualities and Abilities needed in the New Apostles

1. How difficult it seems for you to make way, complying with your mission during this period; but I say to you that it is not difficult, because humanity is prepared to receive My message.

2. In all eras the weak have been intimidated before the struggle, while the strong have shown that the faith in My Law overcomes everything. Your destiny, Israel, has always been to convey to the world new messages and revelations, that is why sometimes you are doubtful whether you are believed.

3. But do not fear, take the seed which I have entrusted to you and sow it; you will then see how many lands that you believed to be sterile you will find them rich on being fertilized with the truth of My Doctrine.

4. Do not cease to comply with your mission because you feel unworthy; verily I say to you that He who knowingly violates the Law, does as much harm as He who has a mission and fails to give it fulfillment.

5. Do not forget that in the end the Father will come to demand what you have done wrong, as well as to what you have failed to do; know that one fault as well as the other will cause your spirit to suffer.

6. Spread My Doctrine, talk to mankind about My Word, convince them with your deeds of love, invite them to hear Me, and when they arrive among the multitudes and the light of faith is kindled in their heart, I will name them sons of the new people of Israel. (66, 14 - 17)

7. Those who rise from their degradation, the scum or their egotism to a life of service and charity toward their brethren, I shall show them as an example that My Doctrine has light and grace to regenerate the sinners. That example shall spread to all hearts.

8. Who will not wish to be of those who bear witness of Me? But truly I say to you that if your actions do not emerge truthfully from your heart, they will not bear fruit on your brethren, and many times you will hear them calling you hypocrites and false preachers; I do not want this to happen to you.

9. You must know that during these times it is very difficult to deceive humanity; their spirit has awakened and although they are lost in the materialism of their existence, they are sensitive to every spiritual manifestation, and if you cannot deceive your brethren, will you deceive your Father?

10. Allow the love of your Master to lodge within your being, so that you may get to forgive your enemies, just as He forgives you; then your heart shall be like an anchor of salvation among humanity. (65, 44 - 46)

11. Do not feel fear before men, for truly I say to you: I will speak through your mouths, I will bear witness of My word through you and its echo will reach the confines of the earth; the influential, the insignificant, the heads of state, the scientists and the theologians. (7, 37)

12. I tell you again, do not fear the struggle, say with all naturalness to your brothers that the Lord has been among you.

13. Tell them that He who died on the cross was Jesus, the body in which Christ was hidden, the living temple which the Word of God inhabited; but that Christ, the Divine love, lives, and comes in Spirit to his children to show them the road that will take them to their spiritual Kingdom. (88, 62 - 63)

14. Do not fear the judgment or ridicule of sects and religions. Having the books of the prophecies in their hands, they are the ones who have not interpreted them, and thus have not known how to wait for Me. On the other hand, you who did not know the prophecies which spoke of My return as the Holy Spirit, were awaiting Me. The Third Era has already come and humanity has not known how to interpret the gospel. (33, 26)

15. How can you invite humanity to reach such spirituality in an age of such materialism and confusion?

16. Understand that your work is difficult, that to complete it you must be strong and patient in the contest.

17. You must work much to correct the erroneous interpretation that has been given to My Law and the imperfect form in which your worship is offered Me.

18. But you must remember that you cannot make their concepts and practices vary in an instant, but that to achieve it you must sheathe yourselves in patience and good will, and give an example of love with your works. (226, 60)

19. Only the clean of heart should go to the lands and nations to expand My message, for they will be the only ones worthy of giving testimony to the truth of this Work.

20. When these envoys depart for the lands that await them all religious fanaticism will already have been erased from their hearts, there shall remain in them no desire to seek flattery or adulation, nor shall they dare to dirty their hands with the payment of the world for the charity they perform.

21. They will not sell miracles, nor put a price on love for one another. They shall be servants, not lords.

22. The time shall come in which you understand the greatness of true humility, and then you shall see that He who has known how to be a servant has been in reality free in his mission of doing good and sowing charity, and that in his life, faith, confidence, and love have accompanied him. (278, 11 - 12)

23. I tell you that you will know how to feel when your spirit is prepared to teach My Doctrine to your brothers, for it will be when you have found yourselves; you will then hear clearly the voice of the conscience, for when that is not within you, you cannot truly feel Me. (169, 36)

24. Hear this word with attention and later analyze it and sow it in the hearts of your brothers; do not be content merely to understand it, but speak of it, serve as an example, and teach it through you actions. Be intuitive, so that you may know when is the propitious moment to speak, and when it is better to let your deeds give testimony to My Doctrine.

25. I give you one language only with which to extend My word, and that language is spiritual love, which will be understood by all men.

26. A language sweet to the ears and hearts of humanity, which will go along toppling stone by stone the tower of Babel which has been built up in their hearts. That is when My justice shall cease, for all will understand each other as brothers. (238, 27 - 28)

27. Only when you have transformed will I send you over the world to spread My message, for until the spiritualism of My disciples is real, they shall know how to give just as they have received from Me. (336, 38)

28. Understand that My teachings are not limited by your concepts or your ability to understand them. My Divine wisdom is limitless. None can say that He had, or had conceived of, My revelations before I revealed them to him.

29. While scientists try to explain everything through knowledge of the material, I am revealing the spiritual life to the humble, the essential life in which the reason and explanation for all that exists are given.

30. From the knowledge you impart will arise the concept that men form of My Works. Many, from lack of understanding, will judge My Doctrine by your humility, just as in the Second Era Jesus the Christ was judged by his humble appearance and simple clothing, and because the twelve who followed him also showed humility in their way of dressing. I can tell you truly that they were not covered in rags, but that they had renounced material vanity because from My teaching they had learned which were the true values of the spirit.

31. I tell you, disciples: when men arise to study My Work, and seek you out and question you, do not fall into the temptation of believing yourselves superior due to the knowledge you have received from Me. The more humble you show yourselves to be, the more noble and worthy of trust you will seem to them.

32. And so, from man to man the light that dissipates fanaticism and frees the spirit will spread. And those who called themselves Christian without really being so, shall know

and interpret the true teachings of Christ through this light, for it shall give them an elevated concept of the spiritual life of which Jesus spoke in his teachings. (226, 17 - 21)

33. You could not go to humanity with a false or merely apparent preparation, for their spirits have evolved and the blindfold that covered their eyes has long ago fallen.

34. Bear spirituality, offer peace, and make your surroundings into an environment of health and brotherhood, and you will see how they hear and accept your words bearing My inspiration and essence.

35. If you are to preach peace, be peaceful; if you speak of love, feel it before you put it into words; and if your brothers also offer you their fruits, do not reject them. Subject everything you come to know to study, and take from their doctrines what is right and just.

36. You will find those who, fanaticized in their worship, have reduced their understanding by making their practices materialistic. Patiently help them to broaden their knowledge; show them the horizons their spirits can reach if they know how to penetrate My teaching.

37. You will speak to them of My universal Spirit, of the immortality of the spirit, and of their constant evolution. You will teach them true prayer: the communication of the spirit, and you will free them from their errors and prejudices. That is the work I entrust to you, a work of love and patience. (277, 6 - 7)

38. Heal all ills, those of the body as of the spirit, for you have the mission of comforting, strengthening, and healing your fellow men. And yet, I ask you: What health will you transmit to those who need it, if you yourselves are ill? What peace can emanate from your spirit if it is stirred by worry, suffering, remorse, and low passions?

39. You can only offer to your brothers that which you have stored up in your own heart. (298, 1 - 2)

40. I bring you a clear and simple teaching so that you learn to live among sinners without being contaminated, pass among thorns without being wounded, see horror and ignominy without being scandalized, and inhabit a world of misery without fleeing from it; being rather desirous of remaining in its bosom to do all that is possible for its needy, sowing the seed of good in the paths of all.

41. Since this Eden was made into an inferno by the sins of men, it is necessary that they cleanse their stains and return their life to its original purity. (307, 26 - 27)

42. I will not send as emissaries those who are dead to the life of grace, for they will have nothing to give. I will not give this mission to those who have not cleansed the selfishness from their hearts.

43. The emissary of My word must be a disciple of mine whose simple presence makes people feel My peace in their hearts. He must possess the virtue of knowing how to console his brothers even in their difficult moments, and bear always in his words a light that dissipates all darkness from the spirit and understanding. (323, 60 - 61)

Comportment while Spreading the Word

44. There shall He numerous methods to allow My disciples to propagate this blessed seed, but never forget the humility and simplicity, because that is how I came to you and in that same manner you will come close to the hearts, homes and towns. If you come in that manner, you will be recognized as emissaries of a spiritual message and your struggle will yield fruit of true spirituality, of regeneration and brotherhood. (82, 66)

45. If you want to know what you must do among humanity, it is enough to look at what I have done with you beginning on the day that you first heard My word.

46. I pardoned you. I received you with charity and infinite love; I made you rest from the grueling journey. I did not stop to judge your condition, your sphere or class, but cleaned the leprosy of your sin and cured your ills.

47. I have been understanding, indulgent, and benevolent upon judging your defects. I have reintegrated you into the true life, giving you a Doctrine of love that enables you to save yourselves by saving your fellow men.

48. There, in the works I have had with each one of you, you may find the best examples to be brought into practice among the needy in body and spirit who will also come to you in caravans.

49. By speaking to this people, I speak to humanity. To you it will come to go tomorrow to the hearts of men and fraternally pass to them My word, which will consummate the work of redemption. (258, 21 - 24)

50. You must be humble, it must not hurt you if they offend you; be meek, they shall make you suffer humiliation and suffering, but your word, which will be My message, they will not be able to tear from their spirit. For which reason I tell you that if some remain insensitive and deaf to your call, others shall awaken from their long sleep and rise up to march and channel their lives to the path of regeneration and repentance.

51. Clothe yourselves in courage, faith, and strength to be able to face the struggle, yet I warn you: do not be intimidated when you speak with your brother because you see him well - dressed, or because He is called prince, lord, or minister.

52. Take from the example of Paul and Peter who raised their voices before those the world called lords. They were great in spirit, and yet did

not make a show of being lords before any, but acted like servants. Follow their examples, and give testimony of My truth with the love of your works.

53. I warn you too, that He who takes up My word like a sword with which to wound his brother, or like a scepter with which to humiliate him, cannot call himself My disciple. Nor can He whose passions are excited upon speaking of this Doctrine and who loses his tranquility, for He will not plant the seed of faith.

54. A prepared disciple is one who upon seeing his faith, his most sacred beliefs, attacked, knows how to remain serene, for He shall stand like a beacon in the storm. (92, 9 - 10)

55. When you try to urge a sinner toward the good, do not do so threatening him with My justice, with the elements, or with pain if He does not reform, for you will infuse him with an aversion to My Doctrine. Show him the true God, who is love, charity, and forgiveness. (243, 36)

56. You will not be offended by the mockery of your brothers if you keep in mind that they mock because their ignorance does not allow them to see the truth. You will be compensated in those who upon coming to examine you, and leave astonished by the internal peace that illuminates each of My true disciples.

57. You, in turn, must never mock those who in their religious fanaticism, are idolaters, for although they seek Me in material forms, they worship Me in them.

58. Do not point out their errors to your brothers to try to have them corrected by doing so, you would more likely excite their anger and fanaticism in this way. It is enough for you to practice My doctrine with the love it demands to bring to light the errors of your brothers.

59. You must use much patience, a great deal of charity, and true love if you wish humanity to recognize soon the essence of My word and to offer it true worship, and to come to recognize in each human creature a spiritual and material brother in God (312, 20 - 22)

60. I have come to prove to you that you can remove the blindfold from the ignorant or obsessed without harming, offending, or wounding them, and so I wish you to do it as well. I have proven in yourselves, that love, forgiveness, patience, and indulgence are stronger than hardness, condemnation, and violence. (172, 63)

61. I am once again setting the pattern for you to follow Me. When you arise seeking humanity to convey to them the good news, do not beg them to listen to you. Carry out your mission with dignity, and those who believe you will be the ones whom I have chosen to make them My disciples. (10, 50)

The Correct Way to spread the Word

62. I have not delivered My word to you to have you preach it in the streets and parks. It is true that Jesus did so, but He knew how to answer any question and put to the test those who tried to test him.

63. You are small and weak, therefore you should not challenge the wrath of your brothers. Do not try to attract attention. Believe that you have nothing in particular. Neither try to show humanity that everyone is wrong and only you know the truth, for in that way you will gain nothing good from your sowing.

64. If you want to evolve spiritually and morally, do not judge the defects of your brothers. In order not to fall into the same error, correct your imperfections. Pray humbly before your Master so that you might inspire yourselves in his humility, and remember his advice that you never publicize your good works, that your left hand never become aware of what the right might have done.

65. I also say unto you, it is not necessary that you go out in search of multitudes to tell them about My doctrine, for My charity will place in your path those who are in need of your help.

66. But if there are moments while fulfilling My law in which you might feel the need to do a charitable act, and you have no one in need around you, do not on that account despair nor doubt My word. That will be the precise moment in which you should pray for your absent brothers, those who will receive My Charity if you truly have faith.

67. Do not strive to know more than your brothers. Know that all of you acquire knowledge according to your evolution. If I were to grant you My light without you have achieved merits, you would glorify yourselves and become lost in your vanity and your knowledge would be false.

68. I want you humble, but in order to be humble before Me, you should also manifest humility before your fellow men.

69. Disciples, love and knowledge are never separated. One is part of the other. How can there be those who presume to separate these two virtues? Both are keys which open the doors of the sanctuary which will allow you to fully understand My doctrine.

70. I have asked you, do you want to have many friends? Then use kindness, tenderness, tolerance, and compassion, for only with the help of these virtues, which are direct expressions of love, will your spirit be able to shine on the path of your fellow men. For the spirit carries love in its most intimate essence since the Spirit is a Divine spark, and God is love. (30, 29 - 36)

71. I speak to those who must fulfill the missions of apostles and prophets in other lands so that they do not boast of the mission entrusted to them. They shall not provoke scandal by combating either religions or beliefs.

72. Others there shall be who promote scandal against you, not knowing that by doing so they are helping to propagate the doctrine, awakening in many a curiosity that shall later be converted to faith. (135, 28)

73. My Divine message, upon being deposited in you, must be converted to a brotherly one, and yet, to impress and move the materialistic hearts of humanity this must be sheathed in the truth I have revealed to you. If you have hidden anything, if you have silenced anything, you will not give true testimony to what My revelation in the Third Era, and so you will not be believed. (172, 62)

74. Very great is the moral and spiritual backwardness in which I find humanity. How great is the responsibility of those who have received the grace and light of My word in this time!

75. Disciples: Become teachers, put away from your heart the fear of men, dispose of the indifference and laziness; recognize that you are in truth the bearers of a celestial message. It will be you who give the explanation of all that happens in these times, and you who will have to struggle to teach the principles of My Doctrine that humanity has forgotten.

76. Do not repeat My word to your brothers just as I spoke it to you; prepare yourselves so that you can explain it to them. Do not seek words to try to awe them with your flowery eloquence; speak with simplicity, for this best expresses the truth of the spirit. (189, 11 - 13)

77. Be tireless, new disciples, in speaking this truth. The clumsy tongue that dares not to speak My word shall be untied at the moment of your decision. One single word said in My name can save a sinner, seal an abyss, or stop those obstinate in evil in their path. Do you not understand the power of My Word? Do you not know the strength of your authority?

78. Speak with examples, and fulfill that part of My Work that I have entrusted to you, and I will do the rest. (269, 6)

79. If you see others of your brothers who go forth teaching the name and the word of Christ, do not look down on them, for it is written that My New Coming will be verified when the word that I brought you in the Second Era has been spread all over the earth.

80. And I tell you that there are yet places in the world that have not received that message. How may this essentially spiritual Doctrine reach those peoples without their having received the Divine seed of love the Redeemer gave you with his words and his blood? (288, 44)

81. When you come to comprehend and feel the truth you will see how easy it is for the spirit to follow the steps of His Master, even during the most difficult trials. Do whatever corresponds to your part, for I will not

ask for more than what you are capable of doing; then you will have left the path ready for the new generations.

82. I commend to you the children, and charge you with leading them on the path of right. Gather them, and speak to them of Me with love and tenderness.

83. Seek the disinherited, those who live lost in misery and vices. I give essence to your words so they may be the path to salvation when they pour from your lips

84. Open before the innocent the 'Book of True Life", in order for their spirit to awaken and be great when penetrating the revelations of the Holy Spirit; be like the Master and you will be heard. (64, 70)

85. I want those who have found the path to mark it out and make it easier for their brothers, and not to sow it with stumbling blocks as many have done, impeding those who wish, from coming to Me. (299, 34)

86. To you, o spiritualists, I entrust the task of tearing down that barrier that humanity has built up between themselves and God, a barrier of false faith, of apparent belief in the eternal, of materialism, and of superficial worship.

87. To you, oh people, I give it to topple from its pedestal the golden calf those men, although they believe themselves far from idolatry and paganism, have not ceased to adore. (285, 54 - 55)

88. Erase from men's minds the erroneous impression that the spiritual doctrines were formed based on ignorance, trickery, and fraud. Present My Doctrine in all its purity and majesty so that it may erase ignorance, fanaticism, and the hardness that does not permit humanity to think of their spiritual selves, which they have deprived of all freedom of action. (287, 42)

89. You who have received this revelation are the ones indicated to announce to humanity My new manifestation through human understanding. Who would you wish to testify if you do not?

90. If you wait for the princes or ministers of religions to take this good news to humanity you are in error, for I tell you truly that although they see Me, they will not open their mouths to say to humanity: There is Christ, go to him! (92, 13)

91. Do not sleep, waiting for those times I have spoken of to arrive before you rise up and say to humanity: This that you see is what was written.

92. No people, it is indispensable that you proclaim it ahead of time, that you prophesy it; that you prepare the path for the arrival of all that I have foretold and promised. That is when you will have fulfilled your mission as forerunners of the spirituality on the earth.

93. And so, when prodigies begin to come to light in the world and the Spirit of the Lord speaks to you

through events never seen before, and when the spirits of humanity begin to manifest unforeseen gifts and powers, you will see a shift in all the beliefs, theories, norms, institutions, and sciences; it is then that humanity will admit that those who from their humble stations predicated a Doctrine strange in appearance, were right, because their words were confirmed by events.

94. Then you will see the peoples of the earth interested in spiritual teachings, the theologians comparing the teachings of Christ with the new revelations, and you will see many who were always indifferent to the spiritual, vividly interested in the study of revelations of this and past times. (216, 16 - 17)

The Mission of Comforting and Healing those who suffer

95. I have given great gifts to My chosen ones; one of these is the power of healing, the balsam, so that with that gift you may fulfill a mission that is one of the most beautiful missions among humanity, since your planet is a vale of tears where there is always pain to be found.

96. By means of this gift you have a vast field in which to sow consolation according to My will; and I have deposited that balsam in your being among the tenderest of your heartstrings. You have enjoyed it, before its prodigies you have bowed, your hearts have softened when faced with the suffering of men, and you have walked always on the path of charity.

97. Continue giving that balsam that is not found in your hands, for it overflows in a look filled with compassion, consolation, and understanding; it follows through good thoughts and becomes healthy advice, in words of light.

98. The gift of healing has no limits; never forget that you are saturated with it. If pain makes you a victim, it is because you are subjected to a testing; do not forget My teachings if you cannot remove the pain with that balsam, forget instead your own sufferings and put your thoughts in others, those for whom the sorrow is greater. That is when you will see prodigies in yourself and in your brothers. (311, 18 - 19)

99. How you must be prepared to penetrate in men's hearts to know their secrets, which are hidden there, and what they need.

100. I have come to teach you to give sustenance to the spirits, to heal them and give them light, and to show them the road to their evolution.

101. He who hears this word and holds it in his heart shall become a guide, a doctor, and a counselor. In his words will be a vein of light and consolation for his brothers in need of light. (294, 3 - 4)

102. I give you a drop of the balsam; so that when you are persecuted you may perform prodigies of healing among humanity, for in the great

epidemics, when illnesses strange and unknown to science arise, the powers of My disciples will be manifested.

103. I entrust to you a key with which you may open the most rusted of locks: the most stubborn hearts, and with which you may open even the gates of the prisons to give freedom to the innocent and save the guilty.

104. Walk always with peace and confidence in Me, for wherever you go My angels protect you. They will join in your fulfillment and accompany you to the homes and hospitals, as well as the prisons and the camps of discord and war, wherever you go to plant My seed. (260, 37 - 38)

105. Humanity will come, and among them Thomas, represented by the science and materialism, with their eyes ready to scrutinize, and not only their eyes, but with their fingers, to touch, to feel, and only in this way will they be able to believe in My existence and the spiritual events that will occur to one after another among humanity, and to which men will bear witness so that the Thomas of the Third Era can be overcome in his doubt and materialism by My love. (319, 38)

106. I will give you the command to rise and go to work, for it will be a time of so great and clear signals, that you will hear the voice of the Spiritual World as well as that of this one, marking by events that the hour of your struggle has arrived. I will speak to you, Spirit to spirit, and guide you on the path.

107. Yet, before you go to humanity as teachers, you will come as doctors, and when you have quieted their pains, they will be able to drink from the well of pure water of My word. Seek first the wounds, the sores, and the sicknesses, and cure their ills so that you then may reach their spirits.

108. Go to your brothers like Jesus in the Second Era, bringing before My word the healing balsam, and what is the balsam? Oh, disciples, is it the water of fountains blessed and made medicine for the sick? No, people. The balsam of which I speak is in your hearts. I deposited it there as a precious essence, and only love can open it to rush out like a torrent.

109. When you wish to pour it out over some sick person, it will not be your hands that anoint them, but the spirit inundated with love, charity, and consolation. And there, where you direct your thoughts, the prodigy will be worked.

110. You will be able to work in many ways upon the beings and elements of Nature to bring consolation to all. I tell you also, do not fear illnesses, and be patient and merciful with all.

111. With regard to the possessed, and those confused in their human minds you may also cure, for you have that faculty as well, and must put it at the service of those beings that have fallen into desperation and oblivion. Free them, and manifest this

power before the incredulous. It is one of the great missions of this people: carry light where there is darkness, break the chains of slavery and injustice and prepare this world to behold the Lord and see themselves, their inner selves, with full knowledge of the truth. (339, 39 - 41)

The Moment for Beginning the Worldwide Mission

112. If for the moment the world is so blind that it cannot see the light of truth nor hear My call in the depths of their beings, pray and gain spiritual ground, for in these moments you will not be heard, for all peoples are consecrated to preparing themselves to destroy and to defend themselves.

113. Men must blind themselves yet more until the desperation, the hatred, the terror, and the pain reach their limits.

114. Nor will that be the right moment to give them My message, for you will be like a voice crying in the wilderness, unlistened to by any. (323, 27 - 29)

115. After the entire earth has been greatly tested and shaken, and every nation, institution, and household fully judged to its roots and humanity has cleansed every stain, you will go prepared in My name to take My doctrine to your brethren. (42, 54)

116. When the time comes, beloved people, you will arise and share My holy word with your brothers. You will scatter throughout the world like good disciples, and this new gospel which I have brought you will spread. The light from the Sixth Seal will spiritually illuminate humanity in this period, and with it Mysteries will be clarified.

117. My doctrine will become established in different nations and all those things not yet discovered by men will be revealed through the light from the Seven Seals. Then you will speak to humanity about these teachings which you received, and will tell it how to fulfill My law. (49, 43)

My peace be with you !

XV. Exhortations, Warnings and Instructions

Chapter 61 - Exhortations and Warnings from The Lord

Mandates and Obligations

1. Israel: Do not comply only with your obligations incurred in the world. Comply also with the Law, for before the Father you have undertaken a mission and its fulfillment should be strict, elevated and spiritual.

2. I am teaching you so that you will withdraw from materialism and cease to be fanatical and idolatrous; that you may not venerate or render worship to man - made idols. It is not My wish that within your heart there would exist roots of idolatry, fanaticism, false worship; do not present any offerings that will not reach Me, I only ask for your regeneration and your compliance within spirituality.

3. Transform yourselves from your past customs, do not look back or contemplate what you have left and should no longer practice; understand that you have penetrated the path of your evolution and you should not detain. The road is narrow and you must know it well, because tomorrow you will have to guide your brethren through it and I do not want you to get lost.

4. I am a patient Father who awaits your repentance and good will in order to fill you with My grace and My charity. (23, 60 - 63)

5. My word always advises righteousness and virtue, you must not spread malicious talk about your brethren, causing their disgrace. Do not regard with contempt those who suffer ailments that you call contagious; do not favor wars; do not have a disgraceful occupation which destroys morality and protects vices; do not curse anything that is created. Do not take what belongs to others without permission of its owner, or spread superstitions.

6. Visit the sick; forgive those who offend you; protect virtue; give good examples and you will be loving Me and loving your brethren, because My entire Law is based on those two precepts.

7. Learn My lesson and teach it by practicing it. If you do not learn, how do you expect to preach My Doctrine? And if you do not feel what you have learned, how do you expect to teach like a good apostle? (6, 25 - 26)

8. People, if you want to progress, leave aside the laziness in you; if you wish to be great, apply My maxims to your works; if you wish to know yourselves, analyze yourselves through My word.

9. Understand that you need My word, which pours forth love, wisdom, counsel, and assistance, but feel responsible, at the same time, for what I give you; for you are not the only needy ones in the world, there are many who have hungered and thirsted for these teachings, and you

must think of preparing yourselves to go to them with the message of My love. (285, 50)

10. The responsibility toward humanity that this people has before it is very great; they shall have to give an example of true spirituality, teach the way to offer up the inner worship that is the pleasing offering, the worthy homage, to God.

11. Open your hearts and hear the voice of the conscience so that you may judge your actions and you may know that you are indeed faithfully interpreting My teachings, or if you too are mistaking the meaning of My Doctrine. (280, 73)

12. My Doctrine loses all meaning if you do not practice it.

13. You know well, beloved disciples, that the purpose of My law and Doctrine is the practice of good, and that therefore who bears it only in his memory or on his lips, without applying it to his actions, is lying. (269, 45)

14. You men who bear the light of experience of this life in your heart and spirit and the light left by the evolution in different existences: Why do you busy your spirits in that which is superfluous to it? And why do you so often cry over things that do not justify your pain? Seek the truth in all things; it is on every path, as diaphanous and clear as the light of day. (121, 48 - 49)

15. Do not forget and keep always in mind, the awakening of faith in your brothers depends on your righteous and virtuous life. This means that they will scrutinize and observe even the intimate parts of your life, seeking in your works a confirmation of the Doctrine you preach (300, 57)

16. Tell Me: Have I ever rejected you for your faults? Have I left you behind, abandoned, when some obstacle has delayed you? Have I been cruel when, overcome by pain, you have fallen?

17. Yet I see those who I so lovingly call My disciples abandon their brothers who have fallen into misfortune and ignore those who make an error; and instead of bringing those in with charity to help them to reform themselves, at times they make themselves judges, taking up cases that do not correspond to them to judge.

18. Is that My teaching? I can hear your consciences saying, "No." And yet I wish you to judge yourselves in detail, so that you may smooth the burrs that your feelings suffer from, and begin to be My disciples. (268, 46)

Faith, Hope, Love, Humility, and Trust

19. When you are humble, you will be great. Greatness does not lie in pride and vanity as many believe. I have told you throughout the times to be meek and humble of heart.

20. Acknowledge Me as your Father and love Me. Do not seek a throne for

your material body or a name to distinguish you from the rest. Do not seek to be different from others and always practice good will. (47, 54)

21. I want to see in you the faith that the sick people showed during the Second Era, when they appeared before Me: that of the paralytic, the blind and the incurable woman. I want to feel loved as the Father, to be solicited as a Doctor and to be listened to as the Master. (6, 46)

22. Do not weaken in faith or hope, keep always in mind that the end of this journey will come. Do not forget that in Me you had your beginning, and in Me too shall be your end; and that end is eternity, for there is no death of the spirit.

23. Keep eternity as your ideal, and do not weaken before the difficulties. Do you even know if this is your last incarnation on earth? Who can tell you if that body you now have is paying back all of your debts with My justice? That is why I tell you, make use of your time here, but do not hurry. If you accept your sufferings and with patience drain the cup, I can tell you truly that your merits will not be sterile.

24. Keep your spirit always moving forward so that you never cease to perfect yourselves. (95, 4 - 6)

25. Live for the Father who loves his children, who are your brothers, and you will reach immortality. If you fall into selfishness, and wrap yourselves in self - love, with difficulty shall your seed and your memory last.

26. Be meek and humble of heart, and you will be always full of My grace. (256, 72 - 73)

27. Great is your destiny! Yet do not be thereby dominated by sad presentiments, but fill yourselves with hope and courage thinking that the days of bitterness that approach are necessary for the awakening and the purification of men, without which you can never see the triumphal entry of the time of spirituality.

28. Learn to impose yourself over adversities, do not allow sorrow to take hold of your heart, and be careful of your health. Raise the morale of your brothers by speaking of Me and teaching them My Doctrine, which ignites faith and hope.

29. Look at the way many men walk with their heads bowed, they are spirits who have allowed themselves to be defeated in the contest; see them prematurely aged and gray, their faces wilted and with a melancholy expression, and if those who should be strong weaken, youth must wither, and childhood will look sadly at their surroundings.

30. You, people, do not deprive your hearts of all those healthy but fleeting pleasures, you may enjoy them, eat your humble bread in peace, and I promise you will find it sweeter and more substantial.

31. Deduce from My words that what I want of you is trust, faith, optimism, calm, and steadfastness,

and that in spite of your labors and penalties there is no bitterness in your hearts. What sweetness or happiness can you offer to the needy if you had the heart occupied by sorrow, worry, or dissent?

32. It is precisely in your trials that you must give the highest examples of elevation, faith, and humility.

33. He who can give that spirituality to his life will never cease to feel peace, and even his dreams will be peaceful and refreshing, for his spirit will use his sleep to detach itself towards the beyond to receive those Divine emanations from which it is nourished and in which the body also participates. (292, 45 - 51)

Prayer, Study, Alertness, Renovation, and Spirituality

34. Beloved disciples, once again I tell you: Be vigilant and pray, for the material is fragile, and in its weaknesses it can detour the spirit from the straight path.

35. The spirit that knows how to keep watch never leaves the road marked out for him by his Lord, and is able to employ his inheritance and his gifts until He achieves elevation.

36. He will move ahead in the trials, because He lives alert and never lets himself be dominated by the material. He who is vigilant and prays always emerges triumphant from the difficult times, and knows how to walk with firm steps on the path of life.

37. How different is the conduct of He who forgets to keep vigil and pray! He voluntarily renounces to defend himself with the best weapons I have placed in man, which are faith, love, and the light of knowledge. It is He who does not hear the inner voice that speaks to him through intuition, his conscience, or in dreams. The heart and the mind do not understand this type of language, and do not believe the message sent by their own spirit. (278, 1 - 3)

38. Pray for the troubled spirits, for those become materialists, for those in the bowels of the earth who have not yet managed to separate themselves from their bodies; and for those who suffer and weep because of the ignorant mourning on earth that follows them.

39. Pardon and cease judging too those who have sown ills in your heart; if your eyes could behold them on their knees begging your forgiveness you would not be so unjust to them. Help them to fly toward the infinite, raise them up with your charity, understand that they no longer belong to this world. (107, 15)

40. Do not be satisfied with your first works, believing that you have earned sufficient merit for the perfection of your spirit, but dedicate a time each day to the study of My Work, so that you may learn new lessons and discover greater revelations daily.

41. The studious disciple will always hear the answer to his questions and will always hear My Fatherly counsel in the instants of testing.

42. The diligent disciple will be a source of love for his brothers, He will feel truly rewarded by his Father, and will recognize the moment to rise up and carry out his great spiritual mission among men. (280, 40 - 42)

43. As you perfect yourselves you will see the goal to be closer, though you will not know if you are one step from your salvation or if you still have far to go on the road. I tell you only that you must allow yourselves to be guided submissively and obediently by this word, which is the voice of My Divine Spirit.

44. Absolve yourselves of breaking the Law, of falling repeatedly into the same error. Heed this call, which is an invitation to reform, a plea that your Father makes to you, for I do not wish to see you live uselessly on earth and cry afterward for your disobedience. (322, 60)

45. Do not fear the murmurs of humanity or their judgments; fear the justice of your God. Remember that I have told you that as a judge I am inexorable. Seek me out therefore always as Father, as God, so that you lack nothing on your path. (344, 31)

46. Do not allow yourselves to be surprised, My people, live always alert and be faithful sentinels. Do not fear the words spoken to you by your own brothers to convince you that you are wrong.

47. Keep firm, for great will be the honors I give to the soldiers faithful to My cause, those of you, who know how to face these difficult times of confusion of ideas, creeds, and religions.

48. Respect all your brothers in the same way that you respect My Work, and demonstrate the teaching that I have come again to show you. If men mock you, let them; the light of My Holy Spirit will come to them and repentance will be in their hearts. (336, 18)

49. Do not halt in your steps, oh disciples, but let them be always firm on the path of good and progress as I have always told you, for times are coming in which only the good can open a breach for mankind, and in which only virtue and truth can maintain them on the path of struggle and combat.

50. The days are near when imposture must fall, in which falsehood, hypocrisy, selfishness, and all the bad seeds will find their end through great trials, obstacles, and reverses.

51. That is why the Master tells you: Pledge yourselves more and more to the good. Be convinced, My people, that you can receive no evil for the good you do. If for the good you do on the earth you gather poor fruits or repayment, that result is temporary, not the final one. In truth, I tell you that you must persevere until the harvest. (332, 31)

Warnings to the Communities of the Revelation

52. Unfortunate is He who interprets My word according to his will, for He will answer to Me because of it.

53. On earth many men have dedicated themselves to altering the truth, without realizing the responsibility that they have as collaborators in the Work of love of the Father.

54. During this period of judgment which many ignore, because they have been unable to interpret the events that they are living, justice is found in each spirit taking into account its deeds within or outside the Law of love in the course of its pilgrimage in this world.

55. He who alters the essence of My revelations in these writings revealed through inspiration, will answer for his actions before Me.

56. Therefore, you must proceed with uprightness, for these lessons are My legacy of love for My children who, incarnated or in spirit, are awaiting greater teachings. (20, 12 - 14)

57. I do not wish to see lies in you, oh Israel, for one day they will be uncovered, and then the world will say: "Are these the disciples of the Master? If the disciples are false, so too was the Master who instructed them by giving them lies. (344, 10)

58. You are the ones entrusted with alleviating the pain of humanity and teaching prayer to the blasphemers who have passed much time without elevating their spirits in prayer.

59. For this, however, you must spiritualize yourselves, putting materialism away from you each day.

60. I do not wish you to be exaggerated spiritualists, No. Fanaticism is abominable to Me, and that is why I have come to remove it from your midst. The conscience will tell you how you must live in harmony with all. (344, 17 - 18)

61. Hear Me, people; listen, disciples; I am giving you the light and I am freeing you of the chains, the ties, and the darkness. But I am not empowering you so that you can make of this Work just another religion, nor so that you can fill it with forms and rites according to your convenience. No!

62. Distinguish well what is the liberty I have come to give you, so that you do not exchange it for a new fanaticism.

63. Have you not realized yet that your minds, and with them your spirits, have been stalled in their development? Do you not remember the mound of false fears and prejudices inherited from your antecessors from which I have freed you so that you may look the truth in the face and receive the light? (297, 20 - 21)

64. The soil will be watered and open in waiting for the seed of My sowers. Would it be just for this people to arrive with a new idolatry

after humanity has been freed of fanaticism and materialist adoration? No My beloved disciples and students, that is why the lessons and trials are found on your path at every step. (292, 44)

Warning about the Continuation of the Revelations after 1950, and False Revelations of Christ

65. After the day marked by My divinity, you will no longer hear My word, but it will have been engraved in your conscience, your heart, and in the books.

66. He who rises up as a speaker invoking My Ray does not know the sentence that He imposes upon himself.

67. I warn you not to lend your ears to false prophets, false spokesmen, and false Christs. I alert you so that you may avoid the confusion in time, and avoid the coming among you of spirits of darkness. Be vigilant, for you will answer to Me for these teachings if you are not prepared. (229, 40 - 41)

68. These are already the final times that I stay among you in this form. Believe in this, and believe too, that I will not return to this world to give My word material form, and much less to make Myself man.

69. Prepare yourselves, for rumors will come to you of men who claim that I have returned, that Christ has come to the earth. Remain faithful and say firmly, that the Lord is with all his children in spirit.

70. If you sleep, and do not spiritualize yourselves, you will deny that I raised up My word and transforming yourselves into blasphemers, invoke My Ray upon the multitudes, saying to them: "We ask that He who gave us his word continue speaking to us, let us raise up canticles and hosannas that He may hear us."

71. Yet, I tell you truly that My Ray shall not be turned again upon human understanding, for I will not come to feed your foolishness.

72. To what will you be exposing yourselves? To the words of apparent light leading you to confusion. Is that what your heart wishes? Prepare yourselves for that test, and the light of My inspiration will shine over your obedience and humility.

73. I proclaim to you that if by 1950 there is no unification of these multitudes into one single people, confusion will soon reign, for there will be some who say that the Master continues to manifest; woe then to this people. Have you not sensed this threat in advance?

74. That spirit of brotherhood and unity has not yet awoken in you; you hope that events will bring you unity, yet if that is what you await you will see the plagues unleashed, the disorders, the wars, and the justice of the elements, until there will not be one place of peace in the whole world, not on its surface, in its bowels, at sea or in the winds. (146, 24 - 26)

75. You will prepare yourselves and always when you are gathered, be it in these gathering places, in your homes or your valleys, there, in these meetings, you feel My presence spiritually.

76. But be watchful, for false disciples shall arise announcing that they communicate directly with the Father, and transmit false orders and inspirations.

77. I have taught you to distinguish the truth from imposture, to know the tree by its fruit. (260, 65 - 66)

78. I have announced that the moment will come when you see many "spiritualisms" arise, and that you must be prepared to discover in which ones truth exists, and in which imposture.

79. You will see false communications attributed to Me, rumors of Divine envoys that bring messages to the world, sects with the name of the Seven Seals and many confusing and undefined doctrines.

80. All this will be the product of the great spiritual confusion that humanity has been preparing, but do not fear, try to live keeping watch and praying, and you will not succumb to the confusion, for My word, in the moments of greatest darkness, shall be the light that makes you behold My clear and perennial truth. (252, 15 - 17)

Bad Habits, Hypocrisy and Vice

81. Vanity is harbored in those who, believing themselves to have reached the complete knowledge of the truth, have considered themselves wise, strong, infallible, great and absolute, without realizing that many times they have been confused.

82. I do not desire that from among these people who have barely begun to develop under the light of these lessons, tomorrow emerge men who are confused because of their vanity, boasting that they are the reincarnation of Christ, or that they are the new Messiahs.

83. Whoever commits such acts, will be those who, believing they have reached the understanding of all My truth, in reality, are far from the path marked by Christ. which is of humility.

84. Study the life of Jesus on earth and you will find a profound and unforgettable lesson of humility. (27, 3 - 6)

85. One of the most serious defects is that of hypocrisy; do not proclaim love while incapable of loving Me in your fellow men.

86. How many of those who have judged the kiss of Judas, do not want to see that they have given a kiss of apparent fraternity to their brother and behind his back have betrayed him! How many of those who say that they are serving the needy I see delivering light, truth and charity in exchange for coins.

87. Why is it that when someone has intimidated you with questions, you have done as Peter did during his moments of weakness: denying Me

and declaring that in truth you did not even know Me? Why do you fear human Justice and not mine?

88. Verily I say to you that between the Divine justice and your Sins, the intercession of Mary intervenes, your celestial Mother who always pleads for you. (75, 37)

89. No one is authorized to judge the actions of his brothers, for if He who is clean does not do so, why should He who bears stains in his heart?

90. I tell you this because you are constantly examining what is sown by your brothers, expecting to find defects in it, to then show them your own sowing to humiliate them saying that your own work is cleaner and more perfect.

91. The only judge who knows how to assess your works is your Father in Heaven. When He presents himself with his scales, it will not be He who understands the most who has the highest merit in his eyes, but He who has known how to be the brother to his fellow men, and child to his Lord. (131, 55 - 57)

92. Learn and practice; teach, feeling what you say and do; confirm My doctrine by your works. I do not wish the corrupt among My disciples. Think of what would become of humanity and of you, if this Work, initiated with such love and patience, were to be toppled from a lack of morality, virtue, and truth in your life. (165. 25)

93. Go no longer in pursuit of the pleasures or frivolities of the world, but pursue instead the elevation of your lives, so that throughout your lives I may give you the satisfactions that serve as encouragement for your hearts. (111, 61)

94. Woe unto you if your evil tendencies ore stronger than the virtues possessed by your spirit or if My teaching does not bear fruit! If you do not meditate or analyze My word, believing you are doing My will, My light will awaken you. And when you know all truth, you will remember that I have sent you to the world to do good works. (55, 6)

95. Woe betide those who during this period with their profanations and disobedience set a bad example in front of the children, whom I have sent with a spiritual mission! Do you want to imitate the multitudes who between shouts and mockery led Jesus toward Golgotha, sowing terror within the hearts of the children who could not explain to themselves why a man who only delivered blessings was being tortured and put to death?

96. Each time that Jesus fell, those innocent ones wept; but verily I say to you that their weeping came more from the spirit than from the flesh. How many of them followed Me afterward and loved Me, even when the memory of what their innocent eyes beheld was not erased from their hearts! (69, 50 - 51)

False Penitence and mistaken Expectations

97. Do not practice wrongful understood penance; do not deprive your body of what it needs. On the other hand, avoid those things which might harm your body even if it requires a sacrifice on his behalf. That type of penance benefits your spirit and also pleases the Father. (55, 40)

98. You already look at God as more of a Father of perfect and inexhaustible love than as a judge. And I tell you that it is well that you look at God as your Father.

99. Nonetheless, I must tell you, so that you will be alert, that you too could fall, as did that ancient people, into a new error, and that error could be to cease worrying about improving morally and spiritually, or it could be to carelessly sin seriously and repeatedly because you are confident that the Father is above all love, and therefore must forgive you.

100. Certainly, God is love, and there is no fault so grave that He will not forgive it, but you must know that it is from precisely that same Divine love that his inexorable justice proceeds.

101. Know all this, so that bearing in you the knowledge of My doctrine, which contains truth, you destroy all the mistaken concepts that may be in you.

102. Do not forget that the love of the Father pardons you, but that the stain remains inscribed on your spirit in spite of the pardon, and that you will have to cleanse it through merits, returning the love that pardoned you. (293, 43 - 44)

103. A voice has come to awaken you, a voice sweet and consoling that calls you to the Kingdom of Light and Life, but which can become one of justice if you choose to continue profaning your spirit and ignoring the Law.

104. To the humble and obedient My word says: "Persevere, for you will accomplish much by My grace, and much will you reach for your brothers."

105. To the foolish My voice says: "If you do not make use of this holy occasion to leave the mire of sin or the darkness of ignorance you inhabit, you will see the times and eras pass over your spirit without knowing what the Lord brought in his message, nor what were the gifts revealed to his people.

106. It is true that there will be a good time to save yourself and scale the heights, but woe to He who delays that day. Woe to He who misses the opportunities to achieve the evolution of the spirit because He dedicated himself to the superfluous of this world! He does not know how long it will be until the next opportunity, nor how bitter will be the restitution.

107. There is not the smallest bit of revenge or the least bit of punishment on the part of the Father in this, but only his strict and inexorable justice.

108. Now that I have presented Myself among you, by any chance do

you see that you have missed or not taken advantage of prior opportunities, or how long your spirit has waited to receive this new opportunity to fulfill a mission that some time ago was entrusted to it?

109. What do your heart and mind know of the past of their spirit, of its destiny, its debts, its missions, and its restitutions? - Nothing.

110. That is why you should not block the perfection of the spirit, nor tempt it with the love of the things of this world. It must follow another road, other ends, and other ideals. (279, 16 - 19)

Warning to the Peoples and Powers of the earth

111. Woe betides Humanity if in her heart mercy and charity should not emerge! Woe betides men if they should not come to have a complete knowledge of their bad deeds! Their own hand is unleashing upon themselves the fury of the elements and trying to spread upon the nations the chalice of pain and bitterness, and when they are gathering the result of their deed, even then, there will be some who will say: "It is a punishment of God!" (57, 82)

112. Woe to those peoples who are stubborn in their idolatry, their fanaticism, and their routine! They shall be unable to behold My light, nor shall they feel the infinite joy of the awakening of the spirit.

113. Certainly My Doctrine will move the world, yet when the struggle has ceased, true peace shall be felt on earth, the peace which comes from My Spirit. Only the foolish, those resistant to understanding, and the hard of heart will continue to suffer. (272, 12 - 13)

114. I am making Myself felt in the hard hearts of men, in those which bear the purpose of fomenting war, so that they may recognize that My will is stronger than their warlike purposes. If the hearts of these men is hard, and is not moved by My will, My justice shall be felt in all the universe. (340, 33)

115. Again, as in the times of Noah, men shall laugh at the prophecies and will begin to believe and repent only when the waters begin to cover their bodies.

116. My charity has come always to restrain you in your senselessness, yet you have never wished to listen to Me. Sodom and Gomorrah were also warned so that fear and repentance might enter them and prevent their destruction, however, they did not wish to hear My voice, and perished.

117. I also invited Jerusalem to pray and return to true worship, but its unbelieving and carnal heart rejected My Fatherly warning and waited for events to reveal the truth. How bitter were those days for Jerusalem!

118. Do you see how it is true that you have always been the same, and have never wished to leave behind your spiritual infancy in order to grow

and elevate yourselves on the road of wisdom that there is in My word?

119. I send you all this message, which serves you as prophecy, as an awakening, as a warning to peoples and nations. Blessed are you if you believe in its content.

120. Meditate on its essence, but then pray and keep watch, for if you do this, an inner light will guide you and a higher strength will protect you until you are safe. (325, 73 - 77)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 62 - Words for the Present Listeners

1. O My disciples: return to your former selves, listen to Me and feel Me as you did before. Remember when you confessed that this revelation was your life and the light of your destiny. Do not forget that today I say to you that what you need will be granted when the right moment comes.

2. Fill your lamp again with oil so that the flame of faith and wisdom will glow once more.

3. Do not slumber, be watchful and pray, for the Master might surprise you entering your abode as before, as in those days of spiritual enthusiasm, when at each step you felt My presence.

4. You will behold how your life again will be illuminated by the light which was obscured without your knowledge and it will again restore your confidence in a future filled with abundance and wisdom. (4, 27 - 29)

5. Many of you call yourselves spiritualists because you have faith in My presence in the communications I have made by means of human understanding, and because you frequently attend to hear My word. But I want you to be spiritualists through the practice of good, through knowledge of the essence of life, through your love for your fellow men, and through your worship of God in an elevated, productive, and virtuous existence. (269, 55)

6. To some I have given a humble origin in this world so that they may imitate their Master in this life, and to others it has been given to be born in wealthy homes, so that they too may imitate Jesus, who being King, left his throne to come to serve the poor, the sick, and the sinners.

7. The merit of He who knows how to descend from his position to serve his fellow men, is as great as that of He who rises on the road of love from his humble and ignored life to the altitude of the just. (101, 55 - 56)

8. You ask Me why I have come to you? Because I see that you have forgotten the road where you should return to the bosom from whence you emerged, and I have come to show it to you again.

9. The path is My Law and by means of its fulfillment the spirit will attain immortality. I am showing you the door, so narrow like the path that I pointed out to you with My teaching during that time. (79, 2 - 3)

10. You who hear Me shall prepare the way for those who will receive Me in Spirit. It was not by chance that brought before My presence those who received My teaching, just as it will neither be a coincidence that there will be a development of the spiritual gifts in those who will feel My presence without the need of a human speaker. (80, 4)

11. I have you destined to extend good over the earth, and that is true spirituality.

nature? That is because you do not know My wisdom and My mercy, and do not observe with purity the examples I give you at each step through Nature.

13. Do you not see how the rays of the sun, illuminating all, come even to the foulest puddle, evaporating it, raising it up to the heavens, purifying it and converting it finally to a cloud that passes over the fields to bring life? (150, 51 - 53)

14. Here in My presence, eliminate all impurity from your spirit so that it may attain freedom. Do not fear, for you are not going to reveal any secret to Me. I know you better than you know yourselves. Confess intimately unto Me. I will know how to understand you better than anyone and will be able to pardon your causes and debts, for I am the only one who can judge you.

15. When you have reconciled with your Father and you hear your spirit singing a hymn of triumph, then seat in peace at My table, and eat and drink from the dishes offered to you by My Spirit which is found in the essence of My word. (39, 71)

16. Many of you come crying after cursing the pain. I forgive you for your errors, since they arise from your ignorance.

17. Calm your hearts, My little students of life, and clarify your

12. Do you feel small and incapable? Do you judge yourselves too impure to bear in your spirits a mission of this understanding so that you may understand what I am going to tell you: When you again feel pain penetrating your heart, isolate yourself for a few moments from what surrounds you, and alone, there in the intimacy of your bedroom, converse with your own spirit, take your pain, and examine it just as you would take an object in your hand to study.

18. Examine your pain this way: See where it comes from, and why. Listen to the voice of your conscience, and truly I tell you, from that meditation you will extract a treasure of light and peace for your heart.

19. The light will give you a way to put aside the pain, and the peace will give you the strength to wait until the trial passes. (286, 26 - 28)

20. Continue struggling to be strong in spirit and in the material form, for if until now there have been illnesses among you, it is because due to a lack of spirituality and faith you have not known how to rise above this life's misery and pain.

21. My Doctrine does not only teach you to have faith in the power of God, but also to have faith in yourselves.

22. Today you say: "God is in us." But you say it without feeling or understanding it because your materialism impedes you from feeling My presence in your being; but when spiritualism is part of your lives, you will then know the truth of My

presence in each man. My voice will resonate in the consciences, the inner judge will be heard, and the warmth of the Father will be felt. (265, 57)

23. This lesson reaches to your heart, where intentions of atonement and noble sentiments have been born.

24. If you have suffered and wept very much in order to reach the point of opening the doors of your heart to Me, truly I say to you that also He who has suffered greatly, has atoned for his faults and has to be forgiven. (9, 37 - 38)

25. You weep, O My people, because you feel within your repentant heart the love of the Master. You were told that He who would present himself before the Father bearing in his spirit a grave fault, would not be forgiven and He would have to suffer an eternal damnation.

26. But how can you conceive of My Divine justice as being so monstrous? Were you not aware that through Jesus I showed that My most tender words and My most gentle gazes were for those who had sinned the most? How could I teach a lesson in the world and do the opposite in eternity? (27, 41)

27. Be comforted during your bitter and difficult moments, keeping in mind that My wise and perfect Law will judge everything.

28. I have been in your affliction so that through it you will seek Me. I have touched you through poverty so that you may learn to ask, to be humble and to understand others.

29. I have withheld your daily bread, to prove that He who has faith is like the birds that do not worry about a tomorrow; they behold the dawn appear as a symbol of My presence and when they awaken, their first act is to elevate their melodies as an indication of thanks and as proof of their faith. (5, 55 - 57)

30. Sometimes you say to Me: Lord, if I had everything, if I lacked nothing, I would be active in your spiritual Work and I would be charitable. But keep in mind that as men you are changeable and that all your intentions of today when you possess nothing, would change if I granted all that you wish.

31. Only the love of God in unchangeable toward His children.

32. If I gave you in abundance, I know beforehand that you would lose yourselves, for I am aware of your resolutions and weaknesses. (9, 55 - 57)

33. When I have told you to separate yourselves from pleasures you have interpreted My words wrong, coming to think that it pleases me more to see you suffer than joyful, you are mistaken.

34. If I am your Father, how could you imagine that I would rather see you cry than laugh?

35. In telling you to separate yourselves from the pleasures, I refer only to those that are unhealthy for

the spirit or damaging to the material form. On the other hand, I advise you to seek the healthy satisfactions for the heart and spirit that are within your reach. (303, 27)

36. I did not even insist that you believe in Me; when you arrived, it was I who went ahead giving you proof by healing the maladies of your body, giving peace to your spirit or something that you believed as unattainable.

37. Afterward, when you have believed in Me and have surrendered yourselves with faith toward the fulfillment of My Law, I have pointed out to each one his mission so that He will not deviate from the pathway, and that He will only take what corresponds to him and extend to his brethren charity and love just as I have come to do with you.

38. By chance do you believe that all those who indoctrinate are teachers? Do you believe that all those who regard themselves as ministers of God are envoys of mine or that I have given them the mission that they are carrying out? Do you believe that all those who reign, govern and command in the world possess the necessary gifts to fulfill that mission? No, My people. How few are those who fulfill the obligation that has truly been entrusted to them. While some usurp a position that does not befit them, those who should fulfill it are humiliated and passed over. (76, 36 - 37)

39. Do not think that I am offended if some do not believe in My presence in this manifestation, for it does not affect My truth at all. How many men have doubted the existence of a Divine Being who created all the marvels of the universe, and yet the sun has not ceased to give them light. (88, 7)

40. Today you open the doors of your heart and your understanding before the light of My teaching. With what works do you come to glorify Me?

41. All of you stay silent in both the material and spiritual forms before Me; you bow your heads and humble yourselves, but I don't want My children to humble themselves before Me, I want them to be worthy of lifting their faces and beholding mine; for I do not come in search of servants or slaves, I do not come in search of creatures who feel outlawed and exiled. I come to My children, whom I so love, so that when they hear My voice, the voice of their Father, they elevate their spirits on the path of spiritual evolution. (130, 39 - 40)

42. Beloved disciples: Be zealous of My Work, comply with My mandates and with those you shall be giving testimony of Me. Mary, your loving Mother, also descends to you and fills you with grace; she teaches you a perfect love and changes your heart into a fountain of charity, so that you may perform great deeds of love among your brethren and know the

truth. She is My collaborator, and next to My Word of a Master and Judge, is Her word of mother and intermediary. Love Her, My people, and invoke Her name. Verily I say to you that Mary is watchful over you and accompanies you, not only in the days of trials but eternally. (60, 24)

43. I have named you the "Marian People," for you are able to love and recognize the Divine Mother and approach her like a child who needs tenderness or as a sinner who seeks intercession.

44. The presence of Mary in the world is an indication of My love for men; Her purity is a heavenly miracle revealed to you. From Me she descended to earth to become a woman and in her womb would germinate the Divine seed, the body of Jesus, through whom the Living Word would speak. She comes anew to manifest herself during this period. (5, 9 - 10)

45. It is necessary that the human heart knows in its depths the precious message his Spirit has brought to the world, and that then, knowing the truth, you erase from your heart all of the idolatrous worship and fanaticism that you have consecrated to it, and offer your spiritual love. (140, 43)

46. Some say to Me, "Lord, why don't you let us see you, like our brothers who testify that they see you?"

47. Oh weak hearts that need to see to believe! What merit would you find in beholding the humanized Jesus as a vision in the form of a man, when your spirit, through love, faith, and sensitivity, can sense Me, infinite and perfect in My Divine essence?

48. You do ill if you envy those who possess the gift of seeing the spiritual in the form of figures or symbols, for what they see is not precisely the Divine, but rather an allegory or image that speaks to them of the spiritual.

49. Be comfortable in your gifts, and analyze the testimonies you receive, looking always for the meaning: the light, the teaching, and the truth. (173, 28 - 30)

50. Never adulterate My teachings, manifest My Work as a book which embraces only purity and when you have concluded your journey, I will welcome you. I will disregard your spiritual blemishes and I will grant you My Divine caress, which will be your greatest reward when you reach the Promised Land. For I have given you in this Era a handful of seed that you may learn to sow in fertile fields and there allow it to multiply. (5, 27)

51. Judge your responsibility, beloved people, consider that a day you lose is a day you delay the arrival of this good news to the hearts of your brothers, and that a lesson you miss is one less bit of bread you can offer to the needy. (121, 40)

52. You know already the taste of the tree's fruit, and I warn you, so that tomorrow you do not let yourselves be surprised by false prophets. Keep watch over your brothers as well, teaching them to distinguish the essence of My doctrine.

53. It is written that after My parting false prophets would appear, telling My people that they are sent by Me and that they come in My name to continue the work that I carried out among you.

54. Woe to you if you bow to those false prophets and teachers, or if you mix My doctrine with words that are not of the essence, for it will cause great confusion. That is why I so often tell you to pray and keep watch. (112, 46 - 47)

55. If you do not prepare yourselves, rumors will reach your ears that will confuse you and with them you will confuse your brethren afterward.

56. I am putting you on the alert, so that once these communications are ended, you will not try to practice them again, because it will not be spirits of light that will manifest themselves, but confused beings who will aim to destroy what you earlier already had established.

57. On the other hand, He who knows how to prepare himself, who instead of trying to appear noteworthy can make himself helpful, instead of anticipating events, can wait with patience, He will clearly hear My teaching which will reach his spirit by means of the gifts that exist in him, which are: inspiration, intuition, presentiment through prayer, spiritual vision and prophetic dreams. (7, 13 - 14)

58. Today you behold these spokesmen speaking in ecstasy, and although the reluctance of some of you is great, you believe that My manifestation through these channels is possible; yet, when humanity beholds My disciples speaking in their normal state of the Divine revelations, they will doubt them.

59. In our own congregation there will arise those that upon hearing you speak inspired by Me, will doubt, and you will need to have great preparation and spiritual cleanliness in order to be believed. (316, 52 - 53)

60. If on your path you come to see men who by their works or their way of thinking show spiritual backwardness before My revelation, do not be confused; you should know that there has never been a time when all beings have marched in step. Trust that I am now leaving for them the words that will awaken them when the time has come.

61. These words, which you cannot yet understand, will be exactly the same that those men will understand. (104, 42 - 43)

62. Grow and practice without fanaticism; elevate and place yourselves on a level from which you can teach all your brethren without distinction of creeds or doctrines.

63. Do not hold back your charity to the one who is in need because He follows an underdeveloped or imperfect worship; on the contrary, your unselfish deed will win over his heart.

64. Do not confine yourselves in groups, nor limit your activities, have enlightenment for every spirit and balsam for every pain. (60, 27)

65. If your brothers murmur against you for having answered My call, close your ears and be silent, for they are innocent; but if you have taken up this cause in order to judge them, woe unto you! For you have already been illuminated by the light from your conscience, and understand what you do. (141, 27)

66. So, My people, do not try to make all men think or believe as you do. Never anathematize humanity, do not sentence them, or condemn them for what they do not say, or because they do not accept your proposition, your teaching, or your counsel. Look upon all of your brothers with the most profound respect and spiritual charity, and in this way you will understand that each one in his own worship, his own doctrine, and on his own path, has reached the place to which his spiritual capacity gives him the right. And where you see humanity today is the place to which its own evolution has brought it. (330, 29)

67. Now I want you to know that you are not more than anyone; that the belief you have fostered that you are a people of privileged beings, is an error, because the Creator in His perfect love toward all His creatures distinguishes no one.

68. I say this because tomorrow you have to teach your brethren the Doctrine I brought to you during this time and I do not want you to appear before the last ones as superior beings, nor that your merits made you the only ones worthy of listening to My Word.

69. You will be comprehensive, humble, simple, noble and charitable brethren.

70. You will be strong but not arrogant, so that you will not humiliate the weak. If you possess great knowledge about My Doctrine, never make a display of your knowledge so that your brethren will not feel belittled near you. (75, 17 - 19)

71. Even here, among My laborers, how many there are who not understanding My doctrine, and upon finding themselves endowed with gifts, have believed themselves superior and worthy of admiration and homage. That brings Me to ask you if you can believe that an elevated spirit could be vain of its gifts, since humility and charity are two of the principal attributes it should bear. (98, 15)

72. Remember that I once told you that I did not create you to become like parasitical plants. I do not wish you to be satisfied with merely not doing harm, but want you to reach satisfaction through good works. Those who do not do good when they are able, have done more harm than those who do not understand how to do good, and who therefore content themselves with doing evil because it is all they know. (153, 71)

73. O! My very beloved children, who weep like lost sheep, calling your Shepherd with anguished cries! When you close your eyes to the reality of your surroundings, you end up thinking that I am the cause of your misfortunes on earth; others believe that your vicissitudes are of no concern to Me.

74. How ungrateful you are thinking that way of your Father, and how unjust to appraise My perfect justice!

75. Do you believe that I do not listen to you when you say that you are only nourished by bitterness, that the world which you inhabit is a world without happiness and that the existence which you lead has no reason to be?

76. You only feel My presence when you believe that I punish you, that I deny you all mercy, and you forget the tenderness and kindness of your Father; you complain about your life, instead of blessing its benefits.

77. The fact is you close your eyes to the truth and only see bitterness and tears around you, feeling desperation because you believe that everything will be without a reward.

78. How different your life would be if instead of that nonconformity, of that incomprehension, your first thought each day would be to bless your Father and your first words, to be thankful for so many benefits that His love offers!

79. But you do not feel those virtues anymore, because the flesh has perturbed your spirit and you have forgotten My teaching; that is why I come to speak to you about those feelings which you have removed from your heart. (11, 4 - 9)

80. You have sinned, adulterated, offended, and now that you find yourselves before the truth of My word, which points out your errors, you forget your faults and believe that your Lord is unjust when He speaks to you of ordeals and restitution. (17, 33)

81. You have been greatly tested, beloved disciples. for each trial contains a Mystery for you. You do not know whether it is designed to strengthen you in battle, to reveal new knowledge to you, or to restitute a sin. You should never attempt to avoid an ordeal because they were not sent with that aim and are never greater than your moral or spiritual strength. (47, 26)

82. Why do many of you fear that I have written your destiny in trials, pains, punishments, and misfortune? How could you believe that He who

loves you with perfection would provide you with a road full of thorns? Truly I tell you, the hazardous road sown with difficulties is the one you have chosen through your own will, believing that it is filled with pleasures, freedom, and happiness, not understanding that it is precisely in the road destined for you, that which you have abandoned, where you can find true peace, safety, strength, health, well - being, and abundance.

83. This road that I come to offer you in My Doctrine is that which has been destined for your spirit since it was formed, so that traveling on it, you may find that which you yearn for. (283, 10 - 11)

84. You judge superficially, as if you were children, not knowing that the trials which batter you are of your own making. And therefore, when those trials fall upon you, you wish them gone: that the plan be changed so that you do not suffer, so that you do not have to drain the cup of bitterness.

85. That is because you are unable to penetrate reality with your spiritual sight in order to understand that all that you harvest is what you have sown, and that all the pain that comes to you, does so because you have attracted it.

86. No, you have not learned to penetrate to truth, and that is why, when pain fills your hearts, you believe yourselves the victims of Divine injustice, but I tell you, in God there cannot be the least injustice.

87. The love of God is inalterable, immutable, and eternal, and for that reason those who believe that the Divine Spirit can be possessed by anger, wrath or rage are committing a grave error; such weaknesses are only conceivable in those human beings who lack spiritual elevation and control of their passions.

88. Sometimes you ask Me: "Lord, why must we pay the consequences for actions that are not our own, and gather the bitter fruit that others cultivated?" To which I must answer that you know nothing of this, for you do not know who you were before, nor the nature of your earlier works. (290, 9 - 12)

89. Beloved people, your hearts fill with satisfaction on thinking that you are My disciples in this Third Era; yet I must tell you to never let vanity blind you, for if you fall into that weakness, you will ignore even your conscience when it calls you to account for your faults. He who does not begin by cleansing and elevating his human life may never aspire to elevate himself spiritually, for his steps shall be false and his works will not have the seed of truth.

90. For this reason you sometimes see that I change from spiritual teaching to advises, so that you may conduct yourselves with rectitude in your human lives. I am speaking to the hearts of men, urging them to regeneration and making them

understand the damage that vices cause the body as well as the ill they bring the spirit.

91. I have told you that the man who lets himself be dominated by a vice has forgotten that his spirit must never be defeated, and has forgotten that true fortitude consists of destroying evil through virtue.

92. That man, defeated by the flesh, has denigrated himself, has lost respect for himself, and has lowered himself from the elevated condition of being a man, to that of a poor being too coward to struggle.

93. That man, instead of bearing light, bread, and wine to his home, brings shadows, pain, and death, making heavier his cross and those borne by his wife and children, and slowing the spiritual journeys of all who surround him.

94. Understand that each one of you who leaves the path of wrong causes the force of evil to diminish, and that your life, if it is righteous in its works, its words, and its thoughts, leaves in its wake the sowing of good seeds; and that your counsel, when it springs from a prepared heart, will have the strength to bring about prodigies, and that prayer, when it is born of thoughts of piety and love shall be a message of light for He for whom you ask it. (108, 16)

95. Here, before Me you cleanse yourselves of every blemish. Oh, if you could only preserve that limpidity all along your life! But this surrounding of spirituality and of fraternity that you have in this hour of communion and of teaching, does not reign in the world; the air that you breathe is poisoned by sin.

96. But you have felt how in the measure that you are assimilating My Doctrine, the chain that binds you to the world, is falling link by link. (56, 26 - 27)

97. Live always on the alert, for along your path there will be some who will say that they are with Me, but do not believe them at the first moment; believe them for what they manifest in humility, in wisdom, in love.

98. Others will tell you that they communicate with Me but they are the first to be deceived, for that reason you must always be vigilant in the mission that you have and the position that you occupy; you need to see, hear and also forgive a great deal, too. (12, 55 - 56)

99. Be active, do not slumber, or do you want to wait for the persecutions to surprise you sleeping? Do you want to fall into idolatry again? Do you expect for strange doctrines to come and impose itselves by force or fear?

100. Be on the alert, because from the East false prophets will emerge confusing the people; be united so that your voice may resound all over the world and alert humanity in time. (61, 25)

101. Great trials await humanity. Be vigilant and pray through each

catastrophe and every pain; much pain will be diminished and some of it will never arrive at all, for it will be detained by those who pray.

102. When other religions and sects observe that the multitudes are hurrying to follow this people, there will be some from those religions who will arise and persecute you. Do not be afraid, for if you know how to remain tranquil, the Holy Spirit will place words upon your lips that will silence those who insult you.

103. I do not leave you the murderous sword with which to defend yourselves; I leave you the sword of love. Each one of its rays of light will be a virtue which emerges from it.

104. You will greatly please the Father if you are able to convert those multitudes, who are persecuting My work, with your words and deeds of love!

105. This is the lesson that I gave you in the Second Era which you had already forgotten.

106. The human mind did suffer confusion trying to understand the Marian Trinitarian Spiritualist teaching because the human being who is materialistic is awkward unable to comprehend the spiritual. (55, 58 - 63)

107. How many have left My table without having tasted the dishes that I have lovingly prepared for them. When will they experience again a time of great blessings, as in the present time, in which they came to earth to hear My word?

108. They are like hardened rocks who need tempests and time in order to soften. Their spiritual inheritance will be kept from them as long as they are unable to take care of it. However, it will be returned to them, for I have said to you that whatever the Father gives to his children He never takes back, He simply preserves it. (48, 8)

109. Some of you will be converted and prepared by My doctrine to seek after those who have been lost in the deserts, for that is the way I see human life - like a desert. There are those who feel alone amidst millions of spirits and those who die of thirst without anyone to offer them a little water. That is where I will send My new apostles.

110. I want My name once again to be pronounced with love by some and heard with emotion by others. I want it to be known by those who ignore it. There are young and old men, women and children who know nothing of My existence. I want everyone to know me and to be aware that they have in me a most loving Father. I want everyone to listen to me and to love me. (50, 3)

111. My Word has come up against your egotism, that is why I have said that what I am delivering to you is so that in turn you will make it known to your brethren, but you only want to enjoy My manifestations without

entering into any obligations with the others.

112. However, the Master has not called you to teach you useless lessons, He has come to tell you to learn this Divine lesson, so that later you will take advantage of it during your lifetime putting it into practice among your fellow men.

113. I reveal to you at this moment that your spirit has an overdue debt with anyone who approaches you with some suffering, with a necessity or some petition. Behold with how much love I place them along your path in order for you to comply with your restitution making them the object of your charity. (76, 20)

114. Comply, so you will not have to return to earth in times of suffering, to gather the fruit of your faults or that of your egotism. Fulfill your mission and then you will return, but it will be in times of peace to rejoice in caring for the sowing which you left unfinished. Today you will not have Moses leading the way to liberate you as He did during the First Era; it will be your conscience which will guide you. (13, 17)

115. Here there are many who in other times were doctors of law or scientists, but who now bring their awakened minds to spiritual knowledge, convinced that in limited human knowledge they will not find the supreme truth.

116. Here there are those who in other times were the rich and powerful of the earth, who have now come to know poverty and humility. I bless them for their conformity and for their yearning for perfection. In them you have the proof of My loving justice, making them come again to earth to show them one more page in the book of eternal wisdom. (96, 16 - 17)

117. The world offers you many pleasures, some that I have conceded you, and others created by men. Now you see that you have not been able to reach them, which causes discontent in some, and sadness in others.

118. I should tell you that to many it is not given to rest or lose themselves in the delights and satisfactions of the material, for their mission is a very different one.

119. Truly I tell you, in all humanity there does not exist a spirit that has not known all the delights and satisfactions, and tasted all the fruits. Today your spirit has come to enjoy the freedom to love Me and not be again a slave of the world, of gold, of lust, or of idolatry. (84, 47)

120. See how men, peoples, and nations give their lives for an ideal, consuming themselves in the bonfire of their fighting, dreaming dreams of earthly glory, of possessions, and of power. They die for the fleeting glories of the earth.

121. And you, who begin to ignite in your spirits a Divine ideal which has as its goal the conquest of a glory that will be eternal, will you not devote,

not even your lives, but merely a part of them to fulfill your duty as brothers?

122. Above you an unseen battle is taking place that only those who are prepared can see. All the evil which is born of men in their thoughts their words, and their deeds, all the sin of the centuries, all the bewildered men and spirits, all the confusions, the injustices, the religious fanaticism and idolatry of men, as well as their foolish ambitions and falseness, have gathered in one force that penetrates, invades, and sweeps all before it turns against Me. That is the power that opposes Christ, and great are its hosts, and mighty its arms, but before men, not before Me.

123. To those, I will give battle with the sword of My justice and I shall be at the head of My armies, of which I wish you to form a part.

124. While this battle moves those men who go in search of pleasure, you, in whom I have confided the ability to feel that which vibrates in the Beyond, must pray and keep watch over your brothers, for in this way will you be watching over yourselves.

125. Christ, the principle warrior, has raised already his sword, it is necessary that like a scythe it uproot evil and by its flashing bring light to the universe.

126. Woe to the world, and to you, if your lips remain sealed! You are the spiritual seed of Jacob, and to him I promised that in you the nations of earth would be saved and blessed. I wish to unite you as in one single family, so that you may be strong. (84, 55 - 57)

127. I know that in the bosom of this people great works have been done, yet, let it be I who know it, though the world does not know your names.

128. Only I know the true merit or value of your works, for not even you yourselves may judge them. At times a petty achievement seems very grand to you, and other times you are not even aware that the merit of an act has reached Me. (106, 49 - 50)

129. When will you leave your retreat and your obscurity, you multitudes who have heard Me? Can you be delaying your preparation on purpose, from fear of the struggle? Truly, I tell you, only He who has not prepared, fears, for He who knows My word and who loves his Lord and his fellow man has nothing to fear, and will, instead of fleeing humanity, go in search of them to make them share in what He has received; for after studying and analyzing My lessons, He puts them into practice. (107, 41)

130. This message bears light for every religion, for every sect and creed and for all the different forms of behavior of men. And yet, what, o disciples, have you done with My word? Is this the way you permit the tree to flower? Let it bloom, for this shall serve as the proclamation of the fruit that comes later.

131. Why do you hide these messages and not give to the world the surprise of this new Era with its good news? Why do you not dare to tell the world that the voice of Christ sounds among you? Speak, and bear witness to My teaching by your works of love, for if there are some who close their ears so as not to hear you, others will open theirs, and in them your voice will be as sweet and harmonious as the song of the nightingale. (114, 46)

132. Humanity is awaiting My new disciples, and yet, if you, who are My laborers, from fear of the judgment of the world, abandon the sowing and your tools, what will become of humanity? Do you not feel the responsibility of your charge?

133. Your consciences will never deceive you, and will always tell you when you have fulfilled your duties. The unquiet you feel is a sign that you have not observed My precepts. (133, 10)

134. You complain at times that the number of followers of My word increases slowly, yet, I tell you that you should complain of yourselves, for it is you who bear the mission of bringing the multitudes that form this people to grow and multiply. But if you lack faith in your hearts, if your gifts are undeveloped and if your understanding lacks the light of spiritual knowledge, how will you move others by the virtues of faith and love that are not developed in your own hearts?

135. He who does not understand cannot make others understand; who does not feel cannot make others feel. Know then why your lips have trembled and stuttered when you have needed to give testimony of My word.

136. He who loves will not hesitate, He who believes does not fear, and He who feels has many ways of proving his sincerity and truth. (172, 24 - 26)

137. Today I come to you with a teaching that might seem impossible for the world to practice; once it is understood it is the easiest to fulfill. I come to teach the worship of the love of God through your life, your deeds and the spiritual prayer, which is not pronounced by the lips at a predetermined place, nor is it in need of forms or images to be so inspired. (72, 27)

138. I say to you: What are you waiting for to spread the good news? By chance, do you pretend to go and preach among the rubble? I am telling you and revealing all, so that you may always have a wise answer for every question made to you by your brethren. Behold that you will be attacked with great arguments that will fill with fear those who are not prepared.

139. Engrave My Word and do not forget the great miracles which I have granted you so that each one of you can be a living testimony of My truth; then whoever scrutinizes you and

prods into My Word, will find that it does not contradict in anything of what I said and foretold during past eras.

140. The struggle will be great, to the extent that some, having been My disciples will become fearful and deny Me, saying that they never heard Me.

141. To those who know how to be faithful to My commandments and are able to cope with the struggle, I shall cover with a mantle with which they will defend themselves and they will come out unharmed from any situation.

142. To the one who wrongly sows this seed and profanes the purity of this Work, there shall be a judgment, the persecution of men and uneasiness at every moment. It is necessary for each one to know the tree He has cultivated, by the taste of its fruit.

143. I have reserved great miracles for the period of the spiritual struggle of My people, miracles and deeds that will amaze the wise men and the scientists; I will never forsake you to your own strength. Do not become blinded when humanity ridicules you, do not forget that in the Second Era the multitudes mocked your Master. (63, 42 - 44)

144. In truth I tell you that the world is against you, and therefore I prepare you to know how to defend the cause of your faith with the arms of love and charity. I tell you that you will triumph even when your victory is unknown.

145. This time your sacrifice will not be in blood, although you shall know calamity and disrespect. Still, the Master shall be there to defend and comfort you, no disciple will be alone. (148, 17)

146. People, do not learn more about perversity, but combat it without boasting of your purity, nor should you be scandalized by the faults of your brothers. Be discrete, sensible, and opportune in your speech and actions, and the world will hear and pay attention to your teaching. Is it necessary to tell you again that before you disseminate this Doctrine, you must live it? (89, 66)

147. It is necessary that My people arise among nations giving an example of brotherhood, harmony, charity, and understanding; like a soldier of peace in the midst of those who again take the Divine teachings to duel, harm each other, and take one another's lives. (131, 58)

148. Come to understand that you all love the same God, and do not duel over the differences in the manner in which one or the other has been doing so.

149. It is necessary that you understand that there are beings in whom their beliefs, customs, and traditions have grown roots so deep that they will not initially be easy to pull up when first you instruct them. Have patience, and over the years you will succeed. (141, 9)

150. When the year 1950 ends there will be uncertainty and doubt in many of you.

151. Why do some who are of greater intelligence than those who believe in My message doubt My manifestations? - Because it is not human knowledge or the mind that is capable of judging My truth, and when men understand this, they are invaded by fear of all that is new; and all that they judge as unknown, makes them reject it unconsciously.

152. And you, the weak, the unprepared, those who cannot reach the heights of the men known for their intelligence: It is you who believe, who have faith, and who know how to penetrate the depths of the spiritual Mysteries. Why? Because it is the spirit that reveals to the mind the eternal life and its wonders.

153. Human intelligence represents a force with which you must take up battle, for through it man has forged concepts and ideas of the spiritual that have not been revealed to him by the spirit.

154. You will be strong for that battle, with a fortitude that also proceeds from the spirit. Your strength will never be based in your material form, nor in the power of your money, nor in earthly support. Your faith in the truth alone will lead you to victory in the contest. (249, 44 - 46)

155. Do not fear if they call you confused, but offer your hand to all. Understand that this work, which to you is true, to others could seem false, for according to them it lacks the consecration that the religions have gained by being recognized.

156. If you have faith in Me, if you believe I manifest Myself in the words of these spokesmen, do not fear the judgment of your brothers; for My doctrine is so eloquent, and so many truths are present in My message, that if you know how to use these weapons you will not be easily defeated.

157. None can reproach you for eagerly seeking the truth and the perfection; all have a sacred right to them, and that is why you have been endowed with the freedom to seek the light. (297, 51 - 53)

158. When you begin to fulfill your mission, and go to the nations, to even the most distant peoples in the very jungle, you will find human beings, and you will make them understand that all are brothers, you will bear witness to them of My Spiritual Doctrine, and you will marvel at the proofs of love that I will give you.

159. There, among the beings isolated from civilization, but also isolated from human perversity, you will find great spirits that will come to swell the ranks of the people of Israel.

160. Where you go, the sick shall receive the balsam and be healed, while the saddened shall cry for the last time, but with tears of joy.

161. And before these proofs that you give, the multitudes shall bless

the Lord and his disciples. You will be acclaimed as on that day when the Master entered Jerusalem.

162. But among those who acclaim you will arise men and women full of the gifts you possess. In some the gift for prophesy will astonish, from others My balsam will flow unceasingly, while from yet others My Word will spring like crystal clear water. And in this way will you see that the gifts of the Holy Spirit arise among your brothers like an inexhaustible seed. (311, 38 - 40)

163. People, a seeming peace has been made among nations, but do not preach that peace has come; seal your lips, for true peace will not be built on foundations of fear nor material convenience, but must be born of love and brotherhood.

164. Men are building on sand, not rock, and when the waves come again they will batter those walls and their structure will fall to the earth. (141, 70 - 71)

165. Since the First Era I have spoken to you through My prophets, to guide you rather than force you to comply with My Law.

166. But that time has passed; the human spirit has evolved and has reached maturity so that it can comprehend its mission as a spirit. Humanity, which finds itself so close to the abyss, to perdition, needs your spiritual help.

167. That battle, the final battle, the most terrible and tremendous: between darkness and light. All the spirits of darkness are gathering, and the spirits of light must confront that power.

168. Awaken, o you who have heard Me and who bear the light of the Holy Spirit, awaken, and do not lose time in material pleasures and temporary ambitions. Fight for humanity. Fight, so that the Kingdom of the Father might come to this world. That is the mission that I give, to the most humble and to the most prepared.

169. The Spiritual World is with you, and above all is the Father, full of love and mercy. The Father, with infinite pain, sees the suffering that men themselves are causing one another.

170. That is the struggle of the light against darkness, and each of you must struggle until victory is reached. (358, 20 - 23)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 63 - Teachings for the Congregations and All the Disciples of Christ

The Spiritual Work of Christ

1. Enjoy My presence, beloved People, celebrate in your hearts, and tremble with happiness, for you have finally seen the coming of the day of the Lord.

2. You have feared the arrival of this day because you have still thought as did the ancients, that the heart of your Father was vengeful, that it held a grudge for the offenses received and so would bring the sickle, the whip, and the cup of bitterness to carry out revenge on those who so much and so often gave offense.

3. But great has been your surprise upon finding that in the Spirit of God, anger cannot exist, nor can rage or disgust, and if the world weeps and laments as never before, it is not because the Father has given them those fruits to eat or made them drink from that cup, it is rather that humanity now gathers the harvest sown by its works.

4. It is true that all the calamities unleashed in this Era were prophesized aforetime, but do not think that because they were announced your Lord brought them as a punishment; on the contrary, in all the eras I have protected you from evil and from temptations, and have helped you to get up again after your falls. Furthermore I have placed within your reach all the means necessary so that you can save yourselves. Recognize, however, that you have been unbelieving and deaf to My calls. (160, 40 - 41)

5. Woe to those who in this time do not struggle to light their lamps, for they shall be lost. That is why, this being the time of light, there are shadows everywhere.

6. You know, from My own words, that I chose this nation in which to manifest Myself in My third coming, but the reason, is unknown to you, it has been a Mystery to you; however the Master, who does not wish to have secrets from his disciples, comes to reveal to you all that you must know, so that you may answer correctly those who might ask.

7. I have seen that the dwellers of this corner of the earth have always loved Me and sought Me out, and even when their worship has not been always perfect, I have received their intentions and their love like a flower of innocence, sacrifice, and suffering. That fragrant flower has always been present upon the altar of My Divinity.

8. You have been prepared to fulfill this great mission in the Third Era.

9. Today you know that in your bosom I have caused the people of Israel to be reincarnated; this I revealed to you. Understand that the seed that breathes in your being, and the inner light that guides you is the same that I poured out since the First Era over the house of Jacob.

10. You are Israelites of the spirit, you possess spiritually, the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. You are branches of the blessed tree that gives both shade and fruit to humanity.

11. That is why I name you My first - born, and why I sought you out in this Era to manifest in you My third revelation to the world.

12. It is My will that the people of Israel resurge spiritually among humanity so that they may behold the true resurrection of the flesh. (183, 33 - 35)

13. Did you think, perchance, that I would give My word to all the peoples of the earth? No. In that, My manifestation is like those of times past. By manifesting Myself to only one people, these were given the mission of spreading the good news and the seed received in My message. (185, 20)

14. Let other nations awaken to the new Era as they contemplate regions devastated by the waters, nations destroyed by war and pestilence annihilating lives. Those people, conceited in their knowledge and lethargic in the splendor of their religions, will not recognize My Word through this humble means, nor feel My manifestation in spirit; therefore, the earth will have to be shaken first, and Nature will say to men: The time has arrived and the Father has come among you.

15. In order for mankind to awaken, let them open their eyes and accept that I am the One who has arrived; first the power and pride of man will be touched, but you have as your mission to be vigilant, to pray and to prepare yourselves. (62, 53)

16. I promised you during that Era to return among mankind, and here I am fulfilling that promise, even though many centuries have passed. Your spirit longed for My presence in his wish for peace, in his hunger for truth, in his yearning for knowledge, and My Spirit has descended to make you hear a teaching in accordance with the period in which you live. How can men wish to keep on living as they have done until now? It is no longer time for them to be at a standstill spiritually nor lethargic in the practice of rituals and traditions. (77, 19)

17. Many men of recognized wisdom in the world will not be able to recognize me in this form and will deny me, but do not let that surprise you, for I have already announced it to you long ago when I said: “Blessed are you, Father, who revealed your truth to the humble and kept it from the wise and knowledgeable.”

18. But it is not that I hide My truth from anyone. Rather, those who are clean in their understanding, in the poverty and insignificance can feel me better, whereas scholarly men are not able to understand nor feel me because their minds are filled with theories, philosophies, and certain beliefs. But the truth is for everyone,

and it will come to each one at the designated time. (50, 45)

19. He who knows My Law but conceals it cannot be called My disciple; He who delivers My truth only with his lips and not with his heart is not imitating Me. He who speaks of love but with his deeds proves the opposite, is a traitor to My lessons.

20. He who arises disregarding the purity and perfection of Mary is torpid, because in his ignorance He defies God, denying His power. He who denies My truth in the Third Era and rejects the immortality of the spirit, is sleeping and does not recall the prophesies of past times that announced the revelations which Humanity is living during this period. (73, 28 - 29)

21. They shall come to test Me, wishing to show you that you are in error. If I do not give them My name, they will say that it is not I [who speak]; and if I answer their ill - intentioned questions, more vehemently they will deny Me.

22. And so I will tell them: He who wishes to enter the Kingdom of Light shall need to seek it with his heart, but He who wishes to live denying Me, shall have denied the Divine wisdom to his own spirit, causing all the clear and luminous revelation to be for him both secret and Mysterious. (90, 49 - 50)

23. Now, I journey among you, as I did in that time, but the time approaches when I shall cease speaking to you, and humanity has not yet felt My presence.

24. From this mount, from where I see you and send you My word, I shall have to exclaim on the eve of My departure: "Humanity, humanity! You have not known whom you had among you!" As in the Second Era, being near My death, I contemplated the city from the mount, and cried between tears, "Jerusalem, O Jerusalem, you have not known the good you have had."

25. It was not the world for which I cried, it was for the spirit of humanity still without light and with much weeping ahead before reaching the truth. (274, 68 - 69)

26. Many centuries have gone by since the day in which I gave you My word and My last recommendations through Jesus. Today, I appear before you as the Holy Spirit, fulfilling My promise to you.

27. I have not come to be human. I come in spirit and only those who are prepared will perceive me.

28. While you believe in My word and follow me, others do not accept My manifestation and deny it. I have had to give them great trails, and thanks to it, I have been overcoming their disbelief.

29. The love and patience which I have always manifested to you make you understand that only your Father can love you and teach you in this

way. I watch over you and lighten your cross so that you do not stumble. I have you feel My peace so that you walk filled with trust in me. (32, 4)

30. My word, My lecture today, apparently is only for you, but truly I say that it is for everyone, because its wisdom and love embraces all of the universe; it unifies all the worlds and all the incarnated and disembodied spirits. Come near if you need Me; seek Me if you feel lost.

31. I am your Father who knows your afflictions and comes to comfort you. I come to instill My love, which you need so much for yourselves and to spread around you.

32. If you truly recognize My presence through the wisdom that I manifest through these faculties, recognize also that it is the moment to begin constructive Work along the spiritual path.

33. Oh! If only all those who have been called would attend, truly I say that the table on the Lord would be filled with disciples and all would partake of the same nourishment! But not all those Invited have come; they have feigned other occupations, relegating the Divine call to second place.

34. Blessed are the ones who have come promptly, for they have their reward. (12, 76 - 80)

35. Not all those who have received gifts in this Era are here listening to Me; see how many empty spaces there are at the table, for many of My students, after receiving a benefit, have fled from their responsibilities and missions. Oh, if they only knew here on the earth, the promises their spirits made to Me before coming to the world! (86, 43)

36. I am leaving you the Third Testament when you have not yet understood the first two. If you had been prepared in this time it wouldn't have been necessary for My word to be materialized, because I would speak to you spiritually, and you would respond with your love. (86, 49)

37. This is the light of the Third Era; but He who says that it is not God who speaks to you, but rather this man, submit him to a test, because verily I say to you: While My Divine ray of light does not inspire his mind, even though you threaten him with death, you would not force from him words of essence and truth.

38. There is nothing strange that in the same manner that the spirits make use of their bodies to speak and manifest themselves, for an instant they separate from them, so that in their place is manifested the Father of all spirits: God.

39. I come to you because you do not know how to reach Me, and I teach you that the most pleasing prayer that reaches the Father is that which in silence rises from your spirit. That prayer is what attracts My ray of light, through which you listen to Me.

It is not the hymns or words which please My Divinity. (59, 57 - 59)

40. You cannot say My word is not clear, or that it harbors imperfections, for no confusion at all can ever proceed from Me. If in it you find any error, attribute it to the misunderstanding of the speaker, or to your own misinterpretation, but never to My Doctrine. Woe to the speaker who distorts My words. Woe to He who reports it wrongly and profanes My teaching, for He will be constantly troubled by his conscience, and lose the tranquility of his spirit. (108, 51)

41. In order to please you I say to you that if you do not want Me to make use of sinful bodies to give you My love, show Me a just and cleansed person; point out someone who among you is able to love, and I assure you that I will use him.

42. Understand that I make use of sinners, to attract sinners, for I have not come to save the just, they are already in the realm of light. (16, 25)

43. Observe how this seed, in spite of your having cultivated it poorly, does not die. Look at how it has continued to defeat darkness, dilemmas, and trials while continuing to grow and develop day by day. Why does this seed not die? Because the truth is immortal, it is eternal.

44. For that reason you will see that just when it looks like this Doctrine is to disappear, new and fertile outbreaks will surge forth to help men take a step forward on the road of spirituality. (99, 20)

45. Analyze My lessons, and then tell Me if this Doctrine can be embraced in any of your religions.

46. I have revealed to you its character and its universal essence, which does not apply only to portions of humanity, or to some peoples, but goes beyond the limits of your world to include all infinity, with all the dwellings inhabited by the children of God as is this world.

47. See how My word, is not, and could not be, a new religion; this work is the luminous road on which all the ideas, beliefs, and religions must unite spiritually to come to the gates of the Promised Land. (310, 39)

48. My teaching, by which your spirit is nourished, leads you to become teachers, the faithful apostles of the Holy Spirit.

49. I shall present you before mankind as My helpers, as the Spiritual Trinitarian Marian followers of the Third Era. The spiritualists, because you shall be more spirit than flesh; as Trinitarians, because you have received My manifestation in three eras; as Marians because you love Mary, your Universal Mother, who is the One who has watched over you so that you do not weaken in your journey. (70, 36)

50. Those who hear My word through human understanding will not

be the only ones named as children of this people, for all those who embrace their crosses, all who love this Law and who spread its seed will be called laborers in My fields, apostles of My Work, and children of this people, even when they have not heard me through this manifestation. (94, 12)

51. How can you think, people, that because you gather in different places you are for that reason distant from each other? Only ignorance prevents you from being aware of the spiritual bonds that unite all the children of the Lord. (191, 51)

52. When you visit one or another of the meeting places, and when through the various spokesmen you hear the same words, your hearts are filled with joy and faith and you take that lesson as true proof that these congregations are united in spirituality. But when you witness a deficient manifestation, you feel a wound in your heart, and you understand that the unity that must exist in this people is not present there, or is not manifested.

53. I wish you to be My good and humble disciples who do not covet high posts or honors within the congregation, but whose goal is only the obtaining of perfection through virtue and the following of My teachings so that your lives can be examples. What does it serve to have ranks, titles, or names if you do not have the merit to possess them? (165, 17)

54. My work is not just one of many doctrines; it is not just one of many sects in the world. This revelation I have brought you is the eternal law, but you have mixed many rites and impurities with it because of your lack of spirituality and understanding, to the point of distorting it. How many practices have you added to My doctrine, saying and believing that all you do is inspired or ordered by Me? (197, 48)

55. You will enter the bosom of a humanity tired of superficial worship and fed up with religious fanaticism, and so I tell you that the message of spirituality that you carry will reach their hearts like cool and refreshing dew.

56. Do you think the world will recognize you as bearers of a Divine message if you come with fanatical cults and practices opposed to spirituality? Truly I tell you, they will take you for the fanatics of a new sect.

57. Faced with the clarity with which I speak to you, some ask Me: How is it possible that we are to ignore many of the practices left us by Roque Rojas?

58. To which I answer, that is why I gave you the example in the Second Era, when I made the people understand that in complying with rites, forms, traditions, and holy days they had forgotten that which is essential, the Law.

59. I reminded you of that action of your Master, so that you will

understand that you should now forget about traditions and ceremonies, even if you learned them from Roque Rojas, just as the people in that time had inherited them from Moses.

60. I do not mean to say thereby that they taught you anything that was wrong. No, they had the need to recur to symbols and acts that helped the people to understand the Divine revelations, but once that objective was fulfilled it was necessary to erase any useless form or symbol and to allow the light of truth to shine. (253, 29 - 32)

61. How much pain has been caused to My heart by those servants who have not understood My Law, and how much pain is caused by those, who having been prepared and dedicated, now give room to doubt and uncertainty because in their misunderstanding and selfishness they say that I will remain a while longer among the people; that My Universal Ray will descend once more in response to their human will, and that I would continue manifesting for a long time.

62. That is why I have asked: When have I ever shown indecision, uncertainty, or a divided will in My word? Never. For I would cease being perfect, I would cease to be your God and your Creator.

63. In Me there is decision and one single will; for that reason I speak in the full light of day, so that all can feel Me in My power and presence, and so their spirits might recognize the truth and the word that I have given you through the channel of human understanding.

64. The Master tells you: Man has constructed houses and named them temples, and in those places the people enter and offer reverences, feeding fanaticism and idolatry, and adoring things made by men themselves. That is abominable in My eyes, and for that reason it has pleased me to take from you, people of Israel, all that you heard and knew in the beginning, so that you would lose your fanaticism.

65. The houses of worship of the Israelite people shall be known by humanity, they shall not be closed, for they shall shelter the weak and lost, the tired and the sick. And through your preparation, for your obedience to My supreme will and your respecting of My Law, I will make Myself known in the works of the true disciples of My Divinity.

66. Do not be concerned that along the way false spokesmen, false guides, and false laborers arise, or that their blaspheming lips speak to the peoples saying that My Word and My Universal Ray remain among the people as teachings.

67. I will make known the imposters: they who are not fulfilling the Law according to My will; who manifest only their own free will and I will make known the work that they have made, and the law that they have prepared; they shall be unknown and exiled.

68. For while temptation makes them fall into its net, I will retain the Divine grace and power, and so all those who seek them out will fail to sense the grace of My Holy Spirit in their spirits. (363, 52 - 56)

69. Without proclaiming that you are My apostles, you shall be so. And though you are teachers you will call yourselves pupils.

70. Do not wear clothing that distinguishes you from others. Do not carry books in your hands; do not build places of worship.

71. You shall not have on earth the center or the foundation of My Work, nor shall you have before you any man to represent Me.

72. The guides you have had until now [before 1950], are the final ones. Prayer, spirituality, and the practice of My Doctrine shall guide the multitudes on the path of light. (246, 30 - 31)

73. Would it be just, I ask My disciples, for a perfect work, like that I have come to reveal, to be brought before humanity, only to have it judged a falsehood, or to have it be seen as merely "one more" of the doctrines and theories that have arisen as the fruit of the spiritual confusion that reigns in these times?

74. Would it be right that you, who I have so loved, and who I have prepared through My word so that your testimony will be clean, fall victims of your own errors, into the hands of the justice of the earth; or that you be persecuted, and scattered because you are considered dangerous to your brothers?

75. Do you think My doctrine, practiced correctly, could bring about these things? No, disciples.

76. Allow Me to speak to you this way, for I know what I do. Tomorrow, when I have ceased speaking to you this way, you will know why and will say: "The Master knew well the weaknesses we would suffer; nothing escapes his wisdom." (252, 26 - 27)

77. I am preparing you for the time when you no longer hear My word; for the people will then call you the people without God, the people without temples; for you will have no regal places to offer Me worship, nor celebrate in ceremonies, nor seek Me in images.

78. Yet I shall leave you a book, as the testament that will be your fortress in the trials, and the path by which you guide your steps. These words that today you hear through the speaker, tomorrow shall leap from the scripture so that you may enjoy them again, and so that they will be heard by the multitudes that come in that time. (129, 24)

79. I am leaving a new book to humanity, a new Testament: My word of the Third Era, the Divine voice that has spoken to mankind upon the opening of the Sixth Seal.

80. It will not be necessary for your names or your works to pass into history. My Word is in this book as a

vibrant and clear voice speaking eternally to the human heart, and My people shall leave the mark of their passing upon this path of spirituality. (102, 28 - 29)

81. The gathering places where My word has been manifested have multiplied, each of them being like a school of true knowledge where the multitudes that make up My disciples congregate, eager to learn the new lesson.

82. If each of these congregations gave testimony of the benefits received from My charity, the testimony of those prodigies would never end. And if you had to gather in a book all I have said through all My spokesmen, from the first of My words to the last, it would be a task you could never finish.

83. And yet, through My people, I must bring a book to humanity that contains the essence of My word, and testimony of the works that I have done among you. Do not fear to throw yourselves into this task, for I will inspire you so that in that book are placed the indispensable teachings. (152, 39 - 41)

84. The essence of this word has not varied since the beginning of its manifestation when I spoke through the channel of Damiana Oviedo; My Doctrine is still the same.

85. And yet, where is the essence of those words? What became of it? The records of those first Divine messages of this era, in which I poured out the Word upon you, are hidden.

86. It is necessary that those lessons come to light, so that tomorrow you know how to give testimony about the beginning of this manifestation. And so you will know the date of My first lesson and its content, as well as that of the last, which I gave you in the year 1950, the year marked for the ending of this period. (127, 14 - 15)

87. It is necessary that you speak with those who hide My word and adulterate My teachings; speak to them with perfect clarity. I will help you to present yourselves to them, for it shall be those men who cause My work to be censored and My Law altered because they have added to My Work that which does not belong there. (340, 39)

88. I brought you this word and have had you hear it in your language; but I give you the mission of later translating it into other languages in order that it might be known by all.

89. In this manner you will begin to build the true tower of Israel, the one which will spiritually unite all nations into one, the one which will unite all men in that Divine, unchangeable, and eternal law, which in the world you came to know through the lips of Jesus when He told you, “Love one another”. (34, 59 - 60)

Spiritual Israel and the Jewish People

90. Israel I call the people who I congregate around My new revelation, for none know better than I the spirit that dwells in each of those called in this, the Third Era.

91. Israel is a word that has a spiritual significance, and that name I give to you so that you may keep in mind that you form part of the people of God, for Israel is not any people of the earth, but a world of spirits.

92. That name will arise again on earth, but without error, in its true essence, which is spiritual.

93. You must know the origin and meaning of that name; your belief that you are children of that people must be absolute, and you need to understand fully from whom and why you have received that name, so that you may face up to the attacks you receive in future from those who give another meaning to the name of Israel. (274, 47 - 50)

94. I want your obedience. I want you to form a people strong in faith and spirituality, for just as I made the generations born of Jacob to multiply in spite of the great tribulations that afflicted that people, so too I will cause you who bear that seed to endure in your struggles, so that your people will again multiply like the stars in the sky or the grains of sand by the sea.

95. So that you may have a fuller understanding of your destiny, I have made you understand that spiritually you are part of that people of Israel; yet I have told you not to proclaim these prophecies until humanity itself discovers them.

96. For as the Israelite people exist yet on earth, the Jews of the flesh, they shall deny you, and claim the name from you, without that being sufficient cause for dispute.

97. They as yet know nothing of you, while you know much about them. As I have revealed to you, that people, wandering without peace in their spirits, move step by step, and without knowing it, toward the crucified one whom they will recognize as their Lord and before whom they will implore forgiveness for such ingratitude and such stubbornness when faced with his love.

98. My body was taken down from the cross, yet, for those who have denied Me throughout the centuries, I remain nailed there, waiting for the moment of their awakening and repentance to give them all that I brought for them, but which they did not wish to receive. (86, 11 - 13)

99. Do not, in this era, imitate the Jewish people of the Second Era, who from their traditionalism, conservativism, and fanaticism were unable to consume the bread brought them from the Kingdom of Heaven by the Messiah whom they had awaited for centuries and centuries, but whom, when the time came, they were unable to recognize because their materialism did not permit them to see the light of truth. (225, 19)

100. You will see your brothers come from faraway lands and nations in search of their spiritual freedom. As when the tribes of Israel crossed the desert, they will also come in multitudes from that ancient Palestine.

101. Their journey has been long and painful since the time they rejected the Messiah who had come to offer them his Kingdom as a new heritage. But they are approaching the oasis where they will rest and meditate on My word, so that after they are strengthened by having recognized My law, they might follow the long forgotten path designated for their evolution.

102. Then you will hear that many will say that your nation is the new Promised Land, the New Jerusalem. But you will tell them that they will find that Promised Land beyond this world, and that in order to reach it one must do so in spirit after crossing the great desert of trials of this time. Also, you will tell them that this nation is no more than an oasis in the middle of the desert.

103. But you must understand, My people, that the oasis must give shade to the weary travelers in addition to offering its pure and fresh waters to the lips of those who thirst and seek shelter.

104. What is the shade and water of which I speak? It is My Doctrine, O people, My Divine teaching of charity. In whom have I deposited this abundance of grace and blessings? In you, O people, so that you may eliminate all selfishness from your hearts and show it like a clean mirror in every one of your works.

105. Would not your spirits and your hearts be filled with joy if, through your love, those people who are spiritually unenlightened and attached to their traditions, were able to be converted to the Marian Trinitarian Spiritualist Doctrine? Would there not be joy among you if the people of old Israel were shown the true path by the people of new Israel, that is to say that the first would attain grace through the last?

106. Up until now, nothing has convinced the Jewish people that it should break ancient traditions in order to reach its moral and spiritual evolution. These are the people who believe that they are following the laws of Jehovah and of Moses but who in reality still continue to worship the golden calf.

107. The time is near for those wandering people, scattered throughout the world, to cease to look toward earth, and to elevate their eyes toward heaven in search of the one who from the beginning was promised as their savoir, but whom they rejected and killed because they thought He was poor and that He had nothing. (35, 55 - 58)

108. Do not take it as distinction that I chose one people from among those on earth; I love all My children, and all the peoples formed by them.

109. Every people has a mission on earth, and the destiny that Israel has brought with them is to be a prophet

of God among humanity, a beacon of faith, and the path to perfection.

110. The revelations and prophecies that I have made from the first times were not correctly interpreted, because the time for humanity to understand them had not yet arrived.

111. Yesterday, Israel was a people on the earth; today, it is a multitude scattered across the earth; tomorrow, the people of God will be formed by all the spirits, and in perfect harmony together with the Father, they will form the Divine family. (221, 27 - 30)

Ministry and Spirituality

112. Learn to love, to bless, and to forgive one another; to be meek and gentle, righteous and noble, and understand that, if you do not do so, you will not have in your life even the slightest reflection of the deeds of Christ, your Master.

113. I speak to everyone, and I invite you to destroy the errors that for so many centuries have hindered you in your evolution. (21, 22 - 23)

114. Do not forget that your origin is in My love. Today your heart is hardened because of egotism, but when it becomes sensitive again to every spiritual inspiration, it will feel love toward its fellow men and will experience someone else's pain as if it were its own. Then you will be capable of complying with the precept that says to you: "Love one another". (80, 15)

115. This world is a proper place where you can work; in it is suffering, sickness, sin in all its forms, vice, disunity, misled young people, elderly people without dignity, bad science, hatred, war, and falsehood.

116. Those are the fields where you are to work and sow; but if that struggle awaiting you among mankind seems gigantic to you, truly I say to you that even if it seems monumental it does not compare with what you will have to deal with yourselves: a struggle of the spirit, of reason and of the conscience, against passions of the flesh, its self - love, its egotism, its materiality. And while you have not triumphed over your own self, how can you sincerely talk about love, obedience, humility and spirituality to your brethren? (73, 18 - 19)

117. Virtue has been spurned and regarded as something harmful or useless; now the time has come when you will understand that only virtue will save you; it will make you feel peace and fill you with satisfaction; but virtue has yet to suffer many setbacks and humiliations before it can penetrate all hearts.

118. The warriors who shall defend it will have to fight with a great effort and faith. Where are those warriors of righteousness, charity and peace? Do you believe that you are the ones?

119. You examine yourselves inwardly, and answer Me that you are not the ones; but I say that with good will, all of you can be of those warriors; why, otherwise, do you believe that I have come among you? (64, 16)

120. Love, speak when you should, be quiet when it is appropriate. To no one say that you are My chosen. Flee from adulation and do not publicize the charity you do, but work in silence, testifying by your works of love to the truth in My doctrine.

121. To love is your destiny. Love, for you will thereby cleanse the stains from both this and your previous lives. (113, 58 - 59)

122. Reject adulation, for it is a weapon that destroys your noble sentiments. It is the sword that can kill the faith I have ignited in your heart.

123. How can you let men destroy the altar you bear in the depths of your being? (106, 47 - 48)

124. Do not confuse humility with poverty of dress; nor should you believe that He is humble who believing in his own inferiority makes that the reason to bow to others and serve them. I tell you that He who is truly humble, values who He is, and knowing that He has some knowledge, knows how to descend to others and enjoy sharing what He has with them.

125. How gratified do you feel, when a man who is noted among men shows you a sign of affection, of understanding and humility. You can give that same feeling to those that are, or who feel, inferior to you.

126. Know how to lower yourself, to offer your hand without feeling superior, and to be understanding. I tell you that in these cases it is not only He who receives the evidence of affection, or the help and consolation, who enjoys it, but also He who gives it, for He knows that above him there is One who has given him proof of his love and humility, and that One is his Lord God. (101, 60 - 62)

127. Live with purity, humility, and simplicity. Comply with all that is just, both in being human and in what refers to your spirit. Remove from your lives all that is superfluous, contrived, or harmful, and enjoy all the good that is found in your existence. (131, 51)

128. Do not see anyone as an eneMy, but see all men as your brothers; that is your mission. If you persevere in this to the end, justice and love will triumph on the earth, and it will give you the peace and security that you so yearn for. (123, 65)

129. Give your heart the freedom to feel the pains of others, do not restrict it, or dedicate it solely to feeling that which affects yourself. Stop being indifferent to the trials that humanity is passing through.

130. When will your love be grand enough to embrace your fellow men and love them as you do those who are of your flesh and blood?

131. If you were told that you are more of spirit than flesh, many would not believe it. Yet I tell you that you are more truly brothers in the spirit than through that shell you wear, for

the spirit belongs to eternity and in contrast the material is fleeting.

132. Consider the truth, that families here on earth are formed today, and tomorrow disintegrate, while the spiritual family exists forever. (290, 39 - 41)

133. Do you believe, hearing these words, that I could disseminate hostility or ill will in your heart toward your brothers who profess different religions? Never, disciples. It is you who must give an example of brotherhood and harmony, seeing and loving all with the same affection with which you look at those who understand your way of thinking. (297, 49)

134. I know that the greater your knowledge, the greater will be your love for Me. Do you know what it means when I tell you to love Me? It means to love truth, love life, love the light, and love one another: to love the true life. (297, 57 - 58)

135. Know, disciples, that the goal of your search is that spiritual state which pain cannot reach, and that state is reached by merit, by struggle, through trial, sacrifice, and renunciation.

136. Observe these cases of patience, faith, humility, and conformity that you sometimes see in your brothers. They are spirits sent by Me to give an example of virtue among humanity. The destiny of these creatures appears sad, and yet they, in their faith, know they have come to fulfill a mission.

137. You have gathered the great examples of My envoys and disciples in your histories and know their names by heart, but do not for that reason ignore the small examples you touch along your road. (298, 30 - 32)

138. Do not believe that prophets, forerunners, and spirits of light have existed only in the bosom of the people of Israel. To other peoples also I have sent some of these, but men took them as gods, not as envoys, and under their teachings created religions and cults. (135, 15)

139. See first, disciples, the timber you bear, before you fix yourselves on the mote in your brother's eye.

140. By this I mean that you must not take My Doctrine to judge the actions of your brothers in their own various religions.

141. Truly I tell you, that on all those paths there are hearts that seek Me through lives that are noble and studded with sacrifice.

142. My disciples, nonetheless, often ask Me why I permit this diversity of ideas that are sometimes contradictory and create differences and even hatred between men.

143. The Master tells you: It has been permitted because there are no two spirits that have exactly the same comprehension, the same light, or the same faith, and also because you have been given free will with which you must choose your own path. You have

never been forced to take the path of the Law, but have only been invited to do so, giving you thereby the opportunity to earn true merit in search of truth. (297, 23 - 24)

144. I wish you to learn not make judgments lightly, nor to allow yourselves to be carried away by the first impression.

145. I give you this warning for when you analyze My word, and for when you must judge other doctrines, religions, philosophies, cults, and spiritual or scientific revelations: Recognize that what you know is not all that exists, and that the truth you know is only a small part of absolute Truth, which is manifested in many forms, many of which are unknown to you. (266, 33)

146. Respect the religious beliefs of your brothers, and when you enter their churches, do so with sincere humility and respect, knowing that I am present in all worship.

147. Do not reject the world in order to follow me nor should you depart from me pretending to have too many other responsibilities on earth. Learn to combine both laws into one. (51, 53)

148. Do I not bless all humanity without distinction? Underneath the mantle of that blessing are found the good and the meek just as the arrogant and the criminal. Why not imitate Me? Do you by chance feel disgust at the actions of others?

149. Do not forget that you form part of humanity, that you must love and pardon them, not reject them, for it would be as though you were feeling repulsion for yourselves. All that you see in your fellow men is present in you to some extent.

150. That is why I wish you to learn to analyze your inner self, so that you may know your spiritual and moral side. In this way you will be able to judge yourselves and gain the right to look upon others.

151. Do not go forth to seek the defects in your brothers, the ones you have are enough. (286, 41 - 42)

152. Do you believe you comply with My command to love one another when you selfishly limit your love to your family? Do the religions believe they obey that maxim when they recognize only their own faithful and do not recognize those who belong to other sects?

153. Can the great peoples of the world who preach civilization and progress say they have achieved spiritual progress and complied with that teaching of Jesus when all their enthusiasm is in preparing for fratricidal war?

154. Oh humanity, you who have never known how to value My word, and have never wished to sit at the table of the Lord because it has seemed too humble! My table, nonetheless, still awaits you with the bread and wine for your spirit. (98, 50 - 51)

155. Do not regard My Work as a burden, nor say that the fulfillment of the beautiful mission of loving the Father and your brethren is tiresome for your spirit. What is really tiresome is the cross of your own iniquities and those of others, for which you will have to weep, bleed and even die. Ingratitude, incomprehension, selfishness, slander, will be like a burden upon you if you allow them to lodge within you.

156. To the stubborn man the fulfillment of My Law would seem difficult and fatiguing, because it is perfect, and it does not protect iniquity or falsity; but for the obedient, the Law is his defense, his support, his salvation. (6, 16 - 17)

157. I tell you also that men must believe in men; they must have faith and trust in one another, for you must be convinced that on earth you all need each other.

158. Do not believe that I, knowing you doubt the whole world, am flattered when you say that you have faith in Me, for what I expect of you is that you love Me through the love you give freely to your neighbors, forgiving those who have offended you, offering charity to the poor, the small, and the weak, loving your brothers without distinction, and putting into all your works the greatest truth and disinterest.

159. Learn from Me, who has never doubted you, that I have faith in your salvation, and confidence that you will rise up to reach the true life. (165, 5 - 7)

160. Love your Father, have charity for your fellows, put away all that is harmful to your human life or your spirit; this is what My Doctrine teaches. Where do you see anything that is difficult or impossible?

161. No, My beloved people, it is not impossible to comply with My word, it is not the word that is difficult, but the mending of your own ways, your regeneration, and your spiritualization which are difficult, for you lack noble sentiments and higher aspirations. Yet, since I know that your doubts, ignorance, and indecision must vanish, I will continue teaching you, for Me nothing is impossible. I can convert stones to the bread of eternal life and make crystal clear water flow from rocks. (149, 63 - 64)

162. I come to remind you of the Law that cannot be wiped from your conscience, not forgotten by your heart nor argued with, for it was dictated by the Mind of Wisdom, the Universal Mind, so that each man would have inside himself the light that would guide him on the road to God.

163. It is necessary to have a deep knowledge of the Law so that all the acts of life adhere to truth and justice. Not knowing the Law, you are liable to commit many errors, and I ask: Has your conscience never urged you to the light of knowledge? Truly I tell

you, your conscience has never been inactive or indifferent. It is your heart and your understanding that reject the inner light, because they are fascinated by the splendor of the outward lights, [which is] the knowledge of the world. (306, 13 - 14)

164. Now that I am making a broad explanation of My Teaching, I must make you understand that all you do that is outside the laws that govern the spirit and the material, is to the detriment of both.

165. Conscience, intuition, and knowledge are the guides that go with you to point out the path of right and to help you avoid stumbling blocks. These lights are of the spirit, but it is necessary to let them shine. When that clarity is found in each of you, you will exclaim: "Father, your seed of redemption has sprouted in My being, and your word has finally flowered in My life!" (256, 37 - 38)

166. I have come to give greatness to your spirit, a greatness which exists in the compliance with My Law, which is love. Yet you must make yourselves worthy of this greatness, fulfilling your mission in imitation of your Master. (343, 29)

167. I have always told you: take the satisfactions that your world can offer you, but take them within My Law, and you will be perfect.

168. You frequently hear the clamoring of your conscience, and it is because you have not harmonized the material and the spiritual with the Law I have given.

169. Many times you continue to sin because you believe that you cannot be pardoned, an ignorant belief, for My heart is a door eternally open to the repentant.

170. Do you not have living within you the hope that motivates you to wait for a better day? Do not allow melancholy and desperation to invade you, think of My love, which is always with you. Seek in Me the answer to your doubts, and soon you will feel illuminated by a new revelation, the light of faith and hope will rekindle deep within your spirit, and then you will be a fortress for the weak. (155, 50 - 53)

171. Live always prepared to forgive those who offend you. Meditate in advance [about the fact] that those who offend their brothers do so from a lack of light, and I tell you that forgiveness is the only thing that can bring light to those hearts. Resentment and revenge only augment the darkness and attract more pain. (99, 53)

172. Your conscience, which requests and expects perfect deeds from you, will not allow you to feel true peace until you know how to practice true forgiveness with your brothers.

173. Why would you hate those who offend you when they are simply the means for you to come to Me? If you

practice forgiveness, you will achieve merits, and when you enter the Kingdom of Heaven, you will see those on earth who helped you to evolve. Then you will ask the Father to help those beings to be saved and come to the Lord as well. Your intercession will help them to attain that blessing. (44, 44 - 45)

174. Do not reject those who, in their desperation, blaspheme against you; for them I furnish you with a drop of My balsam.

175. Prepare yourselves to forgive those who offend you in what is most precious to you. Truly I tell you, whenever you give your true and sincere pardon in these tests, you ascend one more step on the ladder to your elevation.

176. Would you then resent and deny forgiveness to those who are helping you to come closer to Me? Would you renounce the spiritual delight of imitating Me, allowing violence to cloud your mind, and returning blow for blow?

177. Truly I tell you, this humanity does not yet know the power of forgiveness and the miracles it works. They will be convinced of this truth when they have faith in My word. (111, 64 - 67)

178. Beloved people: Join yourselves to your brothers, and when you are in communion with Me you will forgive even the most serious offenses through the love that I have inspired in you. How could you fail to forgive those who do not know what they are doing? And they do not know, because they do not understand the damage they are doing to themselves. (359, 25)

179. Forgive as many times as you are offended. Do not even count the times you must confer forgiveness. Your destiny is so elevated that you must not delay yourselves with these stumbling blocks on the path, for ahead great missions await you.

180. Keep your spirit always disposed to love, understanding, and the good, so that you may be placed in the higher planes.

181. And so, just as in times past, many of your brothers have written beautiful pages in the Eternal Book of the Spirit with their works, and imitating them you will continue that history as an example and a delight to the new generations that will come to the earth. (322, 52)

182. Cultivate peace; love it, and spread it everywhere, for humanity is very needful of it.

183. Do not let yourselves be disturbed by the vicissitudes of life, so that you can remain always strong and ready to give of what you possess.

184. That peace, which is the patrimony of every spirit, has fled in this Era and given way to war, and to torture nations, destroy institutions, and disconcert the spirits.

185. This is because evil has made itself lord over the human heart, and hatred, insane ambition, and

unchecked greed spread causing harm, but how brief will be their reign.

186. I announce, for your joy and tranquility, that your liberation is close. In pursuit of that ideal a multitude of beings yearning to breathe an atmosphere of brotherhood, purity, and health are working. (335, 18)

187. You will perform charitable deeds during the course of your journey, for that is your mission. You have many spiritual gifts with which to be charitable in different ways. If you are able to prepare yourselves, you will perform that which you call impossible.

188. The charity that you render by means of a coin, although it is charity, is the least elevated that you can give.

189. You should convey love, forgiveness and peace to the heart of your fellowmen.

190. I do not want any more Pharisees or hypocrites protected by My Law. I want disciples who feel the pain of their fellowmen. I will forgive all those who arise with repentance, regardless of the sect or religion which they profess, and I will allow them to see the path of right clearly. (10, 104 - 107)

191. Hear Me: Be humble in the world and sow goodness so that you may gather your fruits in heaven. If when you do evil you are not glad of witnesses, why do you wish to have them when you do good works? What is there to be vain of if you have merely fulfilled your duty?

192. Understand that because you are so small and so human, praise damages your spirit.

193. Why, when you perform a good work do you immediately expect your Father to give you the reward? Those who think in this way are not working disinterestedly, and so their charity is false, and their love far from being true.

194. Allow the world to see that you do good works, not so that you can receive homage, but only to give good examples and teachings, and to bear witness to My truth. (139, 56 - 58)

195. When your spirit presents itself in the spiritual valley to have its deeds on earth evaluated, I will ask you most about those things which you requested and about what you might have done on behalf of your brothers. Then you will recall My words of this day. (36, 17)

196. In the Second Era, humanity gave Me a wooden cross to whose martyrdom men sentenced and made Me suffer; but upon My Spirit I carried a heavier and more cruel one: that of your imperfections and of your ungratefulness.

197. Would you be capable of reaching My presence carrying upon your shoulders a cross of love and sacrifice for your fellowmen? Know that for that purpose I sent you to earth, therefore your return shall be when you present yourselves with

your mission fulfilled. That cross will be the key that will open for you the gates of the promised realm. (67, 17 - 18)

198. I do not ask that you leave everything, as I asked of those who followed Me in the Second Era, among which, He who had his parents left them, He who had a spouse left her; they abandoned their home, their riverbank, their boats and their nets; they left everything in order to follow Jesus. Nor am I saying that it is necessary for you to shed your blood in this period. (80, 13)

199. Understand that you have to transform yourselves spiritually and materially, that many of your customs and traditions, a heritage of your ancestors, shall have to disappear from your life in order to give way to spirituality. (63, 15)

200. Not everyone will yet understand the meaning of "spirituality," nor will they understand why I ask you to achieve that height. Can you be meek and obedient to My commandments when you do not even know what I ask of you?

201. But there are those who understand the ideal that the Master is inspiring in his disciples, and they are hurrying to obey his instructions. (261, 38)

202. If you truly yearn to be masters of spirituality, you must be perseverant, patient, studious, and observant, for that is when you shall have the opportunity along the way to gather the fruit of your works, and gather the experience which is the light and knowledge of the true life. (172, 9)

203. I bring a new lesson through which you will learn to live spiritually on earth, which is the true life destined by God for men.

204. I have already told you that "spirituality" does not mean Mysticism, religious fanaticism, or supernatural practices. Spirituality is harmony between the spirit and the material, observance of both Divine and human law, simplicity and purity in life, deep and absolute faith in the Father, and trust and joy in serving God in your fellow man: ideals of the perfection of the moral and the spiritual. (279, 65 - 66)

205. You ask the significance of the seven steps of the ladder, and to be sure your Master tells you: the number seven symbolizes spirituality, the spirituality I wish to see in My chosen people of Israel.

206. You must come to Me with all your virtues and gifts developed. On the seventh step, or stage of your evolution, you will come to Me, and see glory open its gates to receive you. (340, 6)

207. For now, understand that as long as men do not achieve complete spirituality they will need their

material temples, and will need to place before their eyes the forms and images that make them feel My presence.

208. The degree of spirituality or materialism of humanity can be measured by their form of worship. The materialist seeks Me in the things of the earth, and if He cannot see Me according to his wishes, He represents Me in some fashion so as to make himself believe He has Me before him.

209. He who conceives of Me as Spirit feels Me inside him, around him, and in all that surrounds him, because He himself has become My temple. (125, 49 – 51)

210. Offer Me spiritual worship; do not be like those who raise temples and altars gilded with gold and precious stones, or who carry out great pilgrimages and punish themselves with hard and cruel flagellation, and who offer prayers and devotions prostrate on their knees, but who have still been unable to confide their hearts to Me. I have come to touch them through the conscience, and so I say: Who speaks, saying what He does, and proclaims it to the four winds, has no merit before the Celestial Father. (115, 9)

211. In order to obey My law, you must pray, always elevating your spirits toward your Father.

212. I have seen that in order to pray you prefer solitude and silence, and that is the right thing to do when trying to find inspiration through prayer, or when you want to give thanks to Me. But I also say to you that you should practice prayer in whatever condition you find yourselves, so that you might know how to summon My help in the more difficult periods of your lives without losing serenity, self-control, faith in My presence, and self-confidence. (40, 34 - 35)

213. Tell Me your sorrows in silence, and confide to Me your yearnings. Though I know them all, I wish you to form your own prayer until you practice the perfect communication of your spirit with the Father. (110, 31)

214. You have realized the reach of prayer, and have understood the immense power that it has when you offer it up to remedy a spiritual need just as to ask for the solution to a material affliction.

215. Remember that many times it has been enough for you to utter the word “Father” for your entire being to tremble and your heart to feel filled by the comfort given by love.

216. Know that when your heart calls to Me with tenderness, My Spirit too trembles with pleasure.

217. When you call Me, “Father” - when that name springs from your being, your voice is heard in heaven, and you gain one of the secrets of the arcane. (166, 49 - 51)

218. It is necessary that you learn to ask, to wait, and to receive, and that you never forget to give what I have conceded you; that is what contains the greatest merit. Pray for those who die day after day in war. I shall concede to those who pray with a clean heart that before 1950, all those who have died in war will rise spiritually to the light*. (84, 53)

219. Today you are young pupils, and do not always correctly understand My lesson. For now, speak to God with your heart and your thoughts, and He will answer in the innermost depths of your being. His message, which will speak in your conscience, will be a voice clear, wise, and loving that you will find little by little, and to which you will later grow accustomed. (205, 47)

220. Do not be surprised or scandalized if I tell you that all the power, pomp, and splendor of your religions must disappear, and that when that happens the spiritual meal will be prepared to which will come multitudes hungry for love and truth.

221. Many men, upon hearing these words, will deny that they are mine. I must ask them why they are indignant. What is it they defend? Their lives? I defend that. My Law? I keep watch over that as well.

222. Do not fear, none will die for My cause; only evil will die, because goodness, truth, and justice shall prevail eternally. (125, 54 - 56)

223. Do you think that it will be difficult for this scientific and materialistic world to return to feeling an inclination toward spirituality? I tell you that nothing is difficult, for My power is infinite. Elevation, faith, light, and goodness are more of an imperative for the spirit than food, water, and sleep are for the body.

224. If the gifts, powers, and attributes of the spirit have been dormant for much time, they will yet awaken to My call, and make spirituality, with all its prodigies, return to mankind because now they are more prepared to comprehend them. (159, 7 - 8)

Development

225. Just as you see the body of man develop, so too does the spirit in him; yet, the body finds a limit to its development, while the spirit requires eternity and many material incarnations to reach its perfection. That is the reason for your reincarnations.

226. You were born, of the paternal and maternal mind of God as a seed: pure, simple, and clean; do not, however, be confused: being pure and simple is not the same as being great and perfect.

* 63,218 Refers to the victims of World War II, at a time when these teachings were given.

227. Could you compare a newborn babe with a man of experience who teaches children?

228. That will be your destiny throughout the ages, when your spirit is developed. But, oh, how slowly your spirit advances. (212, 57 - 60)

229. Study and analyze, for there are those who become confused, thinking that if your spirit is a particle of My Divinity, how is it possible that you suffer? And if the light of the spirit is a spark of the Holy Spirit, how can you be enveloped in darkness even for an instant?

230. Recognize that this journey is for the purpose of earning sufficient merit before God to convert your spirit from innocent and simple to a great spirit of light at the right hand of the Father. (231, 12)

231. I want you to be good, and what is more, I want you to become perfect; for you, who seem so small, are greater than the worlds and the material objects, for you have eternal life; you are a spark of My light.

232. You are spirits. It is necessary that you recognize what a spirit is so that you can understand why I call you to the road of perfection. (174, 60)

233. You are subject to the Law of evolution, behold here the reason for your reincarnations. Only My Spirit does not need to evolve: I am immutable.

234. From the beginning, I have shown you the ladder which the spirits ascend in order to reach Me. Today you are unaware of the level at which you are, but when you abandon your physical body you will know your degree of evolution. Do not stand still, for you would be an obstacle for those who follow you.

235. In spite of your dwelling in different planes, be united in spirit and one day you will be reunited in the seventh and highest stage, enjoying My love. (8, 25 - 27)

236. I have told you that you have not come only once to earth, but that your spirit has taken this shell as many times as necessary for its development and perfection; I must now add that the time needed to reach that goal is longer or shorter according to your own desire. (97, 61)

237. Who among you would be able to prove that you have not existed before this life? Or who among you, absolutely certain that you have come to reincarnate on earth again, could prove that you have settled your debt with the Father and that you have accumulated merits to your credit?

238. No one knows where He is on the ladder of perfection. Therefore, you need to struggle, love, and persevere to the end. (46, 58 - 59)

239. In order for Me to give you these new revelations, it was necessary that during the time which transpired between My manifestation

to mankind as a Man and My arrival in Spirit during this time, you would have passed through many reincarnations on earth, so that when I came and ask you for the previous lesson, your spirit would be able to answer, and when I then granted new revelations, you would be able to understand them. (13, 52)

240. How many times must you return to the earth to bear a body through which the message you bring to the world is manifested with ever more clarity?

241. Allow your spirit, like a skylark, to find its spring in this life, and to enjoy it, and to find during its pilgrimage the experience necessary to return to Me.

242. While the wealthy accumulate treasures that are truly ephemeral, you must store up experience, which is true knowledge. (142, 72)

243. During this period you will struggle against the ignorance of a humanity, which although materialized in all its aspects, is less cruel and more evolved through the experience it has achieved in its previous incarnations.

244. Today, if you know of someone who does not think or worship as the majority do, although you might be surprised and scandalized, you no longer clamor for him to be burned alive. (14, 21 - 22)

245. Do you fear to speak to your brothers of the reincarnation of the spirit? Are you not persuaded of the loving justice it holds?

246. Compare this form of restitution with the form men use to frighten the spirit of humanity: eternal punishment in the perennial flames of the inferno. Tell me which of these two forms gives you an idea of justice that is Divine, perfect and merciful.

247. One of them reveals cruelty, limitless rancor, and [a desire for] revenge; the other contains only forgiveness, charity, and hope of reaching eternal life. Oh, how great a twisting My teachings have suffered through bad interpretations.

248. I prepare you for the struggle because I know you will be opposed for what you teach, but if your brothers who oppose you are surprised by death, and I ask them, if they die in sin, which they would prefer: the eternal fire they believe in, or an opportunity to purify themselves in life; I tell you truly they will choose the latter solution, even if, blinded by fanaticism, they fought against it in life. (120, 15 - 17)

249. It suffices for you to know, as I said to you in My Word, that the reincarnation of the spirit is truth, so that a light may be kindled in your heart and for you to admire more My loving justice.

250. Compare the theories and diversified interpretations that the religions have given these teachings, and lean toward the one that contains a greater justice and has a greater reason.

251. But verily I say to you, that this is one of the revelations that will more deeply touch the spirit during this period in which there is an awakening of intuition regarding this great truth. (63, 76)

252. You will affirm that the reincarnation of the spirit is one of the great truths that humans must know and believe.

253. There are those who through their intuition foresee, accept, and believe in this as something that could not be lacking in My loving justice for men; yet there will also be many who call you liars and blasphemers.

254. Do not fear. The same thing happened to My apostles when they preached the resurrection of the dead taught by Jesus; the priests and magistrates put them in jail for preaching such teachings.

255. Later the world came to accept that revelation, though I can assure you that they did not understand the full meaning of that teaching, and so it has been necessary for Me to come in this Era to teach you that the resurrection of the flesh can only refer to the reincarnation of the spirit, since this is the reason and principle of life and what is truly eternal. What would be the purpose of resurrecting the dead bodies that were the mere temporary clothing of the spirit ?

256. The flesh descends into the earth to blend with it, and be there purified and transformed to spring incessantly again to [another] life, while the spirit continues to elevate, continues traveling toward perfection. When it returns to earth, it is a resurrection to human life, and the shell, upon contact with the spirit, also experiences a resurrection.

257. However, the material, unlike the spiritual, is not of an eternal nature; for that reason I tell you again that it is your spirits that I seek, teach, and wish to bring to Me. (151, 56 - 58)

258. Your spirit drags behind it a chain formed by the lives I have given it as opportunities to work toward perfection, but that were not taken advantage of; each existence forms a link. Yet, if you regulate your life by My teachings, if you adhere to My law, you will not come again to suffer in this world.

259. If you let time pass without studying My word, I, who am time, will surprise you. Study, so that you may occupy the place in My work that corresponds to you.

260. I wish you to cease in your lack of understanding and differences of belief about My Divinity. Understand that all of you sprang from one God. (181, 63 - 65)

261. Behold and appreciate the beauty of the universe in all its perfection. It was created to inspire the children of the Lord, and so that in it they could see an image of the Father. If you see Creation this way you will elevate your minds toward My Divinity. (169, 44)

262. The light of this time is tearing away the veil of darkness that envelops the spirits of men; it comes breaking the chains that hold it and prevent it from coming to the true path.

263. Truly, I tell you not to believe that My doctrine prohibits research in all sciences. It is I who awaken your interest, admiration, and curiosity, and I have given you the gift of thought so that you can go where you wish.

264. I have given you the light of intelligence so that you may comprehend what you see along the way. That is why I tell you: Investigate and examine, but try to make your manner of penetrating My arcane respectful and humble, that is when it will be truly lawful.

265. I have not forbidden you to know the books that men have written, but you must be prepared so that you do not stumble or become confused. By this you will know how man began his struggle, and to where He has come.

266. And when this happens you must seek out the source of My teachings and revelations so that I may show you the future, and the goal that awaits you. (179, 22 - 23)

267. I assure you that if you attempt to penetrate the meaning of these teachings with love and interest, at every step you will discover real marvels and prodigies of spiritual wisdom, perfect love, and Divine justice, yet, if you look with indifference upon these revelations, you will remain ignorant of their content.

268. Do not pass by My manifestation the way that many pass by life, looking without seeing, listening without hearing, and thinking without understanding. (333, 11 - 12)

269. I do not wish for you to analyze My Spirit or anything that pertains to the spiritual as though they were material objects. I do not wish you to study Me as a scientist would, that would lead you into great and lamentable confusions. (276, 17)

270. All of My Doctrine has as its goal the revealing to you of that which you carry within your being. For from that knowledge is born the light to find the road that leads to the eternal, the perfect, to God. (262, 43)

Purification and Perfection

271. Today you expose your afflictions to Me, so that I may heal them, and in truth I say to you, that is My mission. I have come for that purpose, for I am the Divine Doctor.

272. However, before My balsam is in your wound, before you feel My caress, concentrate on yourselves and examine your pain, analyze it, meditate deeply for as long as it is necessary so that through that meditation you can obtain the teaching that ordeal contains, as well as the knowledge that it conceals, and which you should know. That knowledge will be experience, it will

be faith, it will be coming face to face with the truth, it will be the explanation of many trails and lessons not comprehended by you.

273. Examine that gain as if it were something tangible, and you will discover the beautiful seed of experience, a great lesson of your existence, because pain has come to be a teacher during your lifetime.

274. He who regards pain as a teacher, and with meekness heeds its call for regeneration, repentance and correction, will know afterward about gentleness, peacefulness and health.

275. Examine yourselves carefully and you will see how much you will benefit by it. You will become aware of your defects and imperfections, you will correct them and there - fore you will cease to judge others. (8, 50 - 53)

276. By simply wanting to be clean, you will be cleansed. What would the merit be if I were the one who purified you? If each one makes restitution for his breaking of My law, that indeed has merit, for then you will know how to avoid errors and falls in the future because you would remember the pain from the past.

277. If sincere repentance occurs between the fault committed and its natural consequences, you will not suffer pain, for then you will already be strong enough to endure the trial with resignation.

278. The world is experiencing much bitterness, although I have never punished it. After that suffering, humanity will come to Me, for I am summoning mankind. At that point, those who were ungrateful will know how to give thanks to the one who has only poured out goodness during their existence. (33, 30 - 31)

279. Rid yourselves of excessive love for your body and have charity toward your spirit, helping it to purify and elevate. When you have achieved this, you will see how strong your spirit and body will be.

280. Think: if the spirit is ill, how can there be peace in the heart? And if there is remorse in your spirit, can it enjoy peace? (91, 72 - 73)

281. If this earth were to satisfy all of your desires, and if you did not have to endure any spiritual ordeals, who among you would wish to come to My Kingdom?

282. You should not curse your suffering, since you have created it with your faults. Endure it patiently, and it will purify you and help you come closer to Me.

283. Do you notice how deeply attached you are to the things of grandeur and pleasures of this world? Nevertheless, the moment will come when you will strongly desire to leave them.

284. Whoever succeeds in fulfilling his restitution with elevation will experience peace in that process. The one who walks on earth glancing toward heaven does not stumble; neither will his feet be harmed by the thorns found along the path of his restitution. (48, 53 - 55)

285. Comply with your destiny; do not wish to return to Me without first having traveled the road which I have outlined for you, because you would have to experience the pain of contemplating blemishes in your spirit which it was unable to clean, because it had not completed its restitution.

286. The reincarnations have come to you, and many of you have not valued the infinite grace and love with which the Father has entrusted you.

287. Behold that the greater the number of opportunities, the greater your responsibility shall be, and if these opportunities are not put to good use, the debt of justice and restitution will increase; that is the burden whose unbearable weight many beings are not able to explain, and only My Doctrine can reveal it. (67, 46)

288. These trials through which humanity is passing, are the fruit you gather as a result of your own sowing, a harvest which is at times the fruit sown a year before, and other times was sown years before or in another lifetime. (178, 2)

289. Do not believe that the consequences of disobedience are immediately visible. No, what I tell you is that sooner or later you must answer for your works. At times it will look to you as though your errors have not brought consequences because time passes and My justice as yet has given no sign.

290. You know from My word, however, that I am an inexorable judge, and that when your judgment comes you will open your eyes to the light of conscience. (298, 48)

291. O you spirits that hear Me, do not allow the vicissitudes of earthly life to exhaust you, or to imprint you with their mark. Seek the light within each trial, and they will serve to strengthen and temper you.

292. When the spirit does not succeed in imposing itself on the material, it is bent and dominated by it. That is why spirits weaken and come to believe that they die together with the flesh. (89, 11 - 12)

293. Have you ever in your life experienced some material passion that encompassed all your being, preventing it from hearing the voice of the conscience, of morality and reason?

294. It is then that your spirit has fallen to the lowest, for that is when the temptations and strength of the beast of evil, which inhabits the flesh, have dominated you.

295. Is it not true that when you freed yourselves from that passion and overcame its influence, you felt happiness and deep peace?

296. This peace and joy are owed to the triumph of the spirit over the material, a triumph achieved at the cost of an immense struggle, a devastating interior battle. And yet, it was enough for the spirit to gather its strength and stand up, induced and

counseled by the conscience, so that upon conquering the impulses of the flesh it was freed from being dragged toward the abyss.

297. There, in that battle against yourself, in that renunciation, you saw something living inside yourself die, but it was not your life, only an insane passion. (186, 18 - 19)

298. Behold that your most powerful eneMy you carry is within yourselves. When you have conquered it, you will behold under your feet the dragon with seven heads of which the Apostle John spoke. It will be then when you can truly say: I can raise My face to My Lord to say to Him: 'Father, I will follow you, for then it will not be your lips saying it, but your spirit. (73, 20)

299. Soon you will realize that life is not cruel with you men, but rather that you are cruel to yourselves. You suffer and make all around you suffer from lack of understanding. You feel alone, you see that no one loves you, and become selfish and hard of heart. (273, 34)

300. Understand that all the penalties of this, your life, are the consequence of human failings, for I, who loves you, could never offer you a cup of such bitterness.

301. I have revealed since the first times the Law as the road on which you can save yourselves from the stumbles, from the abyss, and from death. (215, 65)

302. Today you do not correctly understand the meaning of your trials; you judge them unnecessary, unjust and senseless, yet I will tell you how much justice and precision there was in each one of them when you arrive to old age; or to others, when you have passed from the threshold of this world and find yourselves inhabiting the spiritual regions. (301, 44)

303. I say again to you that I perceive all thought and pleas, but in contrast the world does not know how to receive My inspiration, nor has it prepared to allow My Divine thoughts to shine forth in their minds, nor to hear My voice when I answer their call.

304. But I have faith in you, I believe in you, because I formed you and prepared you with a spirit that is a glimmer of mine, and a conscience that is My image.

305. If I told you that I do not expect you to reach perfection, it would be as though I had declared Myself to have failed in the greatest work that has sprung from My Divine will, and that cannot be.

306. I know that you are in the Era when your spirits will emerge victorious from all the temptations they have found along the way, after which they will rise full of light to a new existence. (238, 52 - 54)

Here, and Beyond the earthly

307. Prepare yourselves; do not wait for death to catch you unprepared. What preparation have you made for

your return to the spiritual existence? Do you want to be surprised when you are still tied with chains to the flesh, to your passions, to earthly possessions? Do you want to enter the Hereafter with your eyes closed without finding the pathway, carrying an impression in your spirit, a weariness of this life? Be prepared, disciples, then you will not fear the coming of death of the body.

308. Do not sigh at having to leave this valley, because if you realize that in it there are marvels and greatness, truly I say to you that they are only an image of the beauty of the spiritual life.

309. If you do not awaken, what will you do when you find yourselves in the beginning of a new pathway, illuminated by a light that will seem strange to you?

310. Depart from this world without tears, without leaving grief within the heart of your loved ones. Free yourself when the moment comes, leaving in the countenance of your body a peaceful smile that speaks of the liberation of your spirit.

311. The death of the body will not keep you away from those beings who have been entrusted to you, nor will it separate you from the spiritual responsibility that you have toward those who were your parents, brothers or children.

312. Understand that death does not exist for love, for duty or for feelings; in short, for the spirit. (70, 14 - 18)

313. Work with great determination, so that upon reaching death, and closing your body's eyes to this life, your spirit will feel itself elevated on its own to arrive at the dwelling that by its merits it has come to deserve.

314. The disciples of this work shall behold in the moment of bodily death how easily the ties of the spirit to the material are broken. In them there shall be no pain at having to leave behind the satisfactions of the earth; their spirits shall not wander like shadows among men, calling from door to door, from heart to heart, in search of light, charity, and peace. (133, 61 - 62)

315. Elevate your spirit so that you may enjoy only the eternal, with what is beautiful and good. If it were not so, your materialized spirit, due to the life you have led, shall suffer greatly to part from its body and everything it left behind, and will have to roam in space for a time enveloped by confusion and bitterness until it ends his purification.

316. Live within My Law and you will not have to fear death, but do not call nor desire it before its time; let it come, as it is always obedient to My mandates. Make sure that it finds you prepared, and in that way you will enter the Spiritual Mansion as children of light. (56, 43 - 44)

317. Live peacefully in your home. Make it a sanctuary so that when the invisible beings, who wander confused in the spiritual valley, enter

your home, will discover the enlightenment and peace that they seek. This will help them to elevate spiritually in the spiritual valley. (41, 50)

318. To those who are living in the spirit and are still attached to material ideals, I say to you: Depart from that which no longer belongs to you, because if the earth is not an eternal mansion for man, it is much less so for the spirit. Far beyond, in the spiritual Realm, a life filled with lights awaits you which you will reach, step by step, on the pathway of righteousness.

319. I say to those who are hearing me in human form, for as long as you possess that body that accompanies you on your earthly journey, you must care for and protect it to the last, for it is the support on which your spirit leans, and its tool in the struggle. Through its material eyes the spirit looks out upon this life, and through its mouth it speaks to give comfort to its brothers. (57, 3)

320. Now the Master asks you: Where are your dead, and why do you cry at the disappearance of your loved ones? Truly I tell you, to Me none have died, because I have given you eternal life. All who you have lost are with Me. There, where you believe you see death, is life; where you see an ending, is the beginning. Where you believe there is Mystery and the unfathomably arcane, is the clear light of the unending dawn. Where you believe there is nothing, is everything and where you perceive silence, is the concert. (164, 6)

321. Every time death ends the existence of your shell, it is like a truce for your spirit, which, upon reincarnating, will come forth with new strength and greater light to continue studying that Divine lesson it has not finished. It is in this way that the planting that is your spirit matures.

322. I have revealed much to you about the spiritual life, yet I tell you that it is not necessary that you understand everything for now, only that which is essential for your arrival in the eternal dwelling. There I will tell you all that is destined for your knowledge. (99, 32)

323. Can you imagine the pleasure of He who returns to the spiritual life having fulfilled on earth the destiny marked for him by his Father? His satisfaction and peace are infinitely greater than all the satisfactions the spirit can gather in human life.

324. And this opportunity I am offering you, so that you will be among those who enjoy the return to your kingdom, and not among those who suffer and weep in the midst of their confusion and repentance. (93, 31 - 32)

325. The end of this manifestation approaches, to be reinitiated in a higher form, establishing spirit to Spirit communication with your Creator, which is the way of those

more elevated spirits who dwell close to Me. (157, 33)

326. When I speak to you of My Spiritual World, I refer to the hosts of obedient beings who are like true servants, who do only what the will of their Lord ordains.

327. It is they I have sent among you to be counselors, guardians, doctors, and true brothers to all men. They do not come to weep, for they bear peace within; they do not come to question, for the light of their evolution and their experience on the long journey has given them the right to kindle light in the understanding of men. They are timely with their help, considerate and humble before any call or necessity.

328. It is I who have ordered them to manifest themselves before you and to give you their lessons, their testimony, and their stimulus. They walk ahead of you so that you may find the path clear, and lend you help so that you do not falter.

329. Tomorrow, you too will form part of that arMy of light which in the infinite world of the spirits goes working only for the love for their brothers knowing that they thereby give love and glory to their Father.

330. If you wish to be like them, consecrate your existence to the good. Share your peace, and your bread, receive the needy with love, and visit the sick and those who are held in prison. Kindle light on the path of your brothers who go feeling their way in search of the true path. Fill the infinite with noble thoughts, pray for those absent, and prayer will bring you closer to them.

331. And when death halts the beating of your heart and extinguishes the light in your eyes, you will go to awaken in a world wonderful for its harmony, its order, and its justice. There you will begin to understand that the charity of God is that which can compensate you for all your trials, your suffering, and your works.

332. When a spirit comes to that dwelling it begins to feel filled by an infinite peace; its memory returns in an instant to those still far from that blessedness, and in its eagerness, its yearning for those whom it loves to come to possess that Divine gift, it joins the Divine hosts that work and struggle for the salvation, the welfare, and the peace of their brothers. (170, 43 - 48)

333. Who has imagined the battles those legions of light sustain against the invasions of the disturbed beings that threaten you at every step? No human eye has ever detected that unceasing struggle they carry out against each other while you are unaware. (334, 77)

334. See here the continuation of My Work, My coming in the Third Era as the Spirit of Comfort, surrounded by My great armies of angels just as it was written.

335. Those spirit - followers of mine form part of that comfort that I have promised you, and you have already

had proof of their charity and peace in their healthy advice and examples of virtue. Through them I have conceded benefits to you, and they have been intermediaries between you and My Spirit.

336. When you have perceived the grace and the gifts in which they are sheathed, as well as their humility, you have felt inspired to perform works as pure as those they have performed in your own life. When they have entered your home you have felt honored by their spiritual presence.

337. You are blessed if you have recognized their elevation, but the Master asks: "Do you believe that they were always virtuous beings? Do you not know that a great many of them have inhabited the earth and have known weaknesses and great failings?"

338. Yet, look at them now; they do not retain any stain whatsoever. It is because they heard the call of the conscience, awakened to love, repented of their earlier failings, and in that crucible have been purified and dignified to ascend to serve Me today by serving mankind.

339. Out of love, their spirits have assigned themselves the task of aiding their fellows, to repay all they failed to do while they inhabited the earth. And they have accepted as a Divine gift the opportunity to come to sow the seed they did not sow, and destroy any imperfect works they made.

340. That is why you now look with surprise on their humility, their patience, and their meekness, and it is why at times you have seen them suffer in restitution. Nevertheless, their love and recognition are greater than any obstacles they face. They conquer all, and are willing to go so far as to sacrifice themselves. (354, 14 - 15)

341. By chance do you sense the spiritual dwelling which you left to come to earth? "No Master," you tell Me, "We do not remember or sense anything."

342. Yes, people, it has been so long since you left purity and innocence that you cannot even imagine that existence of peace, that state of well - being.

343. But now that you are prepared to hear the voice of the conscience and receive its revelations, you have within your reach the road which leads to the Kingdom promised to those who elevate to Me.

344. It is not that paradise of peace from which the first parted, but the infinite world of the spirit, the world of wisdom, the paradise of true spiritual happiness, the heaven of love and perfection. (287, 14 - 15)

Revelations of the Divine

345. The Father of all beings speaks to you in this moment; the love that created you is felt by all who hear this word. (102, 17)

346. Speaking to you is the only God who exists, the one whom you called Jehovah when He showed you his strength and revealed the Law to you

on Mount Sinai, the one whom you called Jesus because the Divine Word was in him, and the one whom you called the Holy Spirit, because I am the Spirit of Truth. (51, 63)

347. When I speak to you as Father, it is the book of the law that opens before you; when I speak to you as the Master, it is the book of love I show to My disciples; when I speak as the Holy Spirit, it is the book of wisdom that illuminates with its teachings, forming one single doctrine, for it comes from one single God. (141, 19)

348. God is light, love, and justice; all who show these attributes in life represent and honor their Lord. (290, 1)

349. Do not say I am the God of poverty or sorrow because Jesus was always followed by a multitude of the sick and afflicted. I seek out the sick, the sorrowful, and the poor, but it is to fill them with health, hope, and happiness, because I am the God of joy, life, peace, and light. (113, 60)

350. Yes people: I am the beginning and the end for you, I am the Alpha and the Omega, though I do not yet tell you or reveal all the teachings I have reserved for your spirit. Those you will know when you are very distant from this world.

351. There are many new lessons I will reveal to you now, and I will continue providing you that which you are able to possess without becoming vain or causing you to raise yourselves up before humanity with an air of superiority. You know already that those who are vain of their works, by that same vanity destroy them. That is why I have taught you to work in silence so that your works produce love as their fruit. (106, 46)

352. You still lack understanding of many of the revelations destined to form part of your knowledge but which men have supposed to be proper only to God. When someone has expressed his desire to interpret them, or to try to penetrate them, He has instantly been branded blasphemous, or judged reckless. (165, 10)

353. You must learn much to be sensitive to My inspirations and My calls. How many times have you sensed the vibrations of the spiritual without correctly understanding who it was that called to you? That language is so confusing to you that you cannot understand it well, and you end up attributing the spiritual manifestations to hallucinations or material causes. (249, 24)

354. Do not find it surprising that being possessor of everything created I would appear before you asking for love; I am the God of gentleness and humility. I have not come to make a display of My greatness, instead I conceal My perfection and My regalia to draw nearer to your heart. If you

beheld Me in all My splendor, how much you would weep for your faults! (63, 48)

355. Feel Me very close to you, evidence of that I have given you during the difficult moments of your life. I have wanted you to make your heart My dwelling place so that you may feel My presence there.

356. Why is it that you are not able to feel My presence when I am within you? Some seek Me in Nature, others only feel Me beyond the material, but truly I say to you, I am in everything and everywhere. Why do you always seek Me out - side of you when I am also within your being? (1, 47 - 48)

357. Even if there were no religions in the world, still it would be enough to concentrate on the depths of your being to find My presence in your inner temple.

358. I tell you as well, that it is sufficient for you to observe what life offers you to find in it the book of knowledge which at every step opens its most beautiful pages and its deepest lessons.

359. You will understand then, that it is not right for the world to be lost when it bears the road in its heart, nor that it be confounded in the darkness of ignorance while it is living within such light. (131, 31 - 32)

360. Today I make My universal language heard in all, to tell them that though I am in each one of you, no one should say that God is inside man, for it is the beings and all creation which is inside God.

361. I am the Lord, and you the creatures. I do not wish to call you servants, but children; recognize, however, that I am before you. Love My will and respect My law, knowing that in what is deigned by Me can be no imperfection or error. (136, 71 - 72)

362. I formed you in order to love you, and also so that I could feel loved. You need Me, just as I need you. Those who state that I do not need you do not speak the truth; if it were so I would never have created you, nor would I have made Myself man to rescue you with that sacrifice that was such a great proof of love. I would have allowed you to be lost.

363. Yet, you must recognize that if you are nourished by My love, it is only right that you offer the same to your Father, for I continue saying to you: “I thirst, I thirst for your love.” (146, 3)

364. How can you think that I love less those who suffer most? How can you take your pain as a sign that I do not love you? If you knew that it is precisely out of love for you that I have come. Have I not told you that the righteous are already saved, and that the healthy do not need a physician? If you feel that you are ill, and in the examination by the light of your conscience you judge yourselves sinners, be certain that it is for you that I have come.

365. If you believe that God once wept, truly I can tell you that it was not for those enjoying his glory, but for those lost and crying. (100, 50 - 51)

366. My mansion is prepared for you; when you reach it you will truly enjoy it. How can a Father live in a royal lodging, tasting delicious dishes, knowing that his own children are like beggars at the doors of his own home? (73, 37)

367. Know the Law, love righteousness, practice love and charity, allow your spirit the holy liberty of elevating itself toward its mansion, and you will be loving Me.

368. Do you want a perfect model as to what you should do and what you should be in order to reach Me? Imitate Christ, love Me in Him. Seek Me through Him, come to Me through His Divine footsteps.

369. But do not love Me through His human life or in His image, or substitute the practice of His teachings with rituals and forms, because you will eternalize yourselves in your differences, in your enmity and in your fanaticism.

370. Love Me in Christ, but in His Spirit, in His Doctrine and you will be complying with the eternal Law, because in Christ is contained justice, love and wisdom, with which I have manifested to mankind the existence and omnipotence of My Spirit. (1, 71 - 72)

Humans and Destiny

371. It has been long since you were with Me, and long since you knew what you really are, because you have allowed many attributes, powers, and gifts deposited in you by your Creator to remain sleeping within your being. You are asleep to the spirit and the conscience, and it is precisely in those spiritual attributes that the true greatness of man resides. You imitate the beings of this world because here they are born, and here they die. (85, 57)

372. The Master asks you, o beloved disciples: What is yours in this world? All that you possess the Father has given you for your use while in transit on this earth and while your heart beats. If your spirit proceeds from My Divinity, if it is a breath of the Celestial Father, if it is an incarnation of an atom of My Spirit, and if your body was also formed within My laws and is entrusted to you as an instrument of your spirit - then, My much loved children, nothing is yours. All creation is of the Father, and you have been made the temporary holders of it. Remember that your material life is only a single step in eternity, a ray of light in infinity, and you must therefore attend to what is eternal, that which never dies, and that is the spirit. (147, 8)

373. Let it be the spirit that guides the mind, and not the mind, guided alone by a heart ambitious for human glory, that governs your life.

374. Understand that if you wish to be guided by the orders of your brain, you will exhaust it and be unable to go beyond where its meager resources can take you.

375. I tell you that if you yearn to know why you have felt inspired to do good and your heart is inflamed with charity, allow your heart and understanding to be guided by the spirit and you will be astounded by the power of your Father. (286, 7)

376. It is right that it is the spirit which reveals wisdom to the human mind, and not the mind that gives light to the spirit.

377. Many will not understand what I tell you because the order of your lives has been for so long altered. (295, 48)

378. Understand, O disciples, that spirituality permits the conscience to manifest itself more clearly, and that He who knows how to listen to that wise voice will not be fooled.

379. Be intimate with your conscience, it is the voice of a friend through which the Lord shines his light, now as Father, now as Master, and now as Judge. (293, 73 - 74)

380. Be tireless in rereading My word, for like an invisible chisel it will polish the roughness of your character until you are prepared to deal with the most delicate of your brother's problems.

381. In them you will find sorrow, atonement, and restitution whose causes may be very diverse. Some will have an origin that is not difficult to understand, but others you will discover only through intuition, revelation, or spiritual vision and so be able to relieve your brothers of a heavy burden.

382. These gifts will only perform prodigies when He who puts them in practice has been inspired by charity for his fellow men. (149, 88)

383. What is it that men call supernatural, if all that is of Me and My works is natural? Would it not be rather the evil and imperfect works of men that are supernatural, since, originating from whom they do, and possessing the attributes they do, it should be natural for men always to do good? In Me all has a profound and simple answer, nothing is in darkness.

384. You call everything you do not know or that you see wrapped in Mystery, supernatural, but when your spirit earns its elevation by merit, and beholds that which it could not see before, it will find that everything in creation is natural.

385. If you had predicted the advances and discoveries that man has made in these times to the humanity of a few centuries past, even the scientists would have doubted and considered such marvels as supernatural. Now that you have evolved, following human science step by step, you still marvel at them, but see them as natural works. (198, 11 - 12)

386. I must tell you that you should not believe that it is indispensable for the spirit to have a human body and life on earth in order to evolve; however the lessons that He receives in this world are certainly of great benefit toward his perfection.

387. The flesh helps the spirit in his evolution, his experiences, his atonement, and his struggles. This is the mission that corresponds to it, and you may confirm that in this manifestation of My divinity through the man whose understanding I have come to make use of as a means to transmit My message. Understand that not only the spirit, but even the smallest detail of the material form has been created for spiritual purposes.

388. I have come to give a reminder and a calling to your spirit so that by overcoming the influence of the material, which has come to dominate him, He can make his light reach the heart and mind utilizing his gift of intuition.

389. This light signifies for your spirit the path towards its freedom! This Doctrine comes to offer it the means to elevate itself above the human existence and to be the guide for all its works and lord over its feelings rather then a slave of lower passions or a victim of weaknesses and miseries. (78, 12 - 15)

390. Who but I would be able to reign over the spirits and govern their destiny? No one; and so those who, wishing to rule, have tried to usurp the place of the Lord, create for themselves a kingdom according to their own caprices, ambitions, vanities and inclinations; a reign of the material, of low passions and ignoble sentiments.

391. You cannot impose yourselves on the conscience, for it contains perfect justice. In the spirits only purity has power over the noble fibers, and only what is good moves them: in a word, the spirit is fed only by truth and goodness. (184, 49 - 50)

392. If I have made everything on earth for the enjoyment of men, use it always for your benefit; do not forget that within you is a voice that tells you the limits within which you can take what nature offers you, and that inner voice must be obeyed.

393. Just as you seek a home, shelter, sustenance, and satisfactions to make the existence of your body more agreeable, so too you must concede to the spirit that which is necessary for its progress and well - being.

394. If it feels attracted to the superior regions where its true dwelling lies, let it rise up, do not imprison it: it seeks Me to be nourished and strengthened. I tell you that each time you allow it to free itself in this way, it will return happy to its shell. (125, 30)

395. The spirit wishes to live, it seeks its immortality, it wishes to cleanse and purify itself, it hungers

for knowledge and thirsts for love. Allow it to think, feel, and work. Allow it to take a part of your time to manifest itself and enjoy its freedom.

396. After this life, of all you are in the world only your spirit will remain. Allow it to gather and hoard virtues and merits so that at the hour of its liberation it is not like a beggar before the gates of the Promised Land. (111, 74 - 75)

397. I do not wish any more restitution or pain for you. I wish for the spirits of all My children to come with their light to illuminate My Kingdom like the stars that lend beauty to the firmament and bring gladness to the heart of your Father. (171, 67)

398. Since for some time there has been hostility between them, My word shall come to reconcile the spirit with the material, so that you may know that the body you have considered an obstacle and a temptation to the passage of the spirit can be the greatest instrument of your fulfillment on earth. (138, 51)

399. Try to create harmony between the spirit and the physical body, so that you may easily comply with My instructions; make the body yield with love; be forceful if necessary; take care not to allow fanaticism to blind you, so as not to act cruelly against it. Make of your being one will only. (57, 65)

400. I do not tell you to purify only your spirits, but also to strengthen your physical body so that the new generations which come from you might be healthy, and their spirits will be able to fulfill their delicate missions. (51, 59)

401. I wish you to form homes that believe in the one God, homes that are temples where love, patience, and altruism are practiced.

402. In them you should be the teachers of the children, whom you should surround with tenderness and understanding, watching over them and following their every step with attention.

403. Be generous with your love to those who have been gifted with beauty, as well as to those who apparently have an unpleasing presence. A beautiful face is not always the reflection of an equally beautiful spirit, while the apparent ugliness of the other may hide a virtuous spirit that you should value. (142, 73)

404. Think seriously of the generations that come after you. Think of your children, who you must give spiritual life, which is faith, virtue, and spirituality, just as you have given them material existence. (138, 61)

405. Keep vigil over the virtue of your family and the peace of your home. See how even the poorest of

the poor can be the owners of that treasure.

406. Recognize that the human family is the representation of the spiritual family; in it, the man is converted to a Father, bearing real similarity to his Celestial Father; the woman, with her maternal heart full of love, is the image of the Divine Mother, and the family that they form with their union is a representation of the spiritual family of the Creator.

407. When the parents have known how to prepare themselves, the home is the temple where you can best learn to comply with My laws.

408. The destiny of the parents and the children is in Me. Yet, it falls to some to help each other on their missions and in their restitutions.

409. Oh, how light would be the cross and how easy the existence if all parents and children loved each other. Even the greatest trials would be lessened by affection and understanding. Their acceptance of the Divine Will shall see them compensated with peace. (199, 72 - 74)

410. Study the spirits that surround you and that cross your path in life so that you may appreciate their virtues and receive the message they bring you, or so that you may give to them what they must receive from you.

411. Why have you thought little of those of your fellow men that destiny has placed on your path? You have closed the door of your heart to them, unaware of the lesson they had to bring you.

412. How many times you have cast aside the very one who brought a message of peace and hope for your spirit, and then complain when you yourselves have filled your cup of bitterness.

413. Life has unexpected changes and surprises, and what will you do if tomorrow you anxiously seek the one whom you arrogantly rejected today?

414. Keep in mind that it is possible that He whom you reject and scorn today, tomorrow you will anxiously seek, but many times it will be too late. (11, 26 - 30)

415. What a beautiful example of harmony is offered to you by the cosmos! Shining heavenly bodies that vibrate in life - filled space, circled by other bodies. I am the Divine and shining star that gives life and warmth to the spirits, yet, how few there are who stay on their path, and how many there are that spin outside their orbit.

416. You may say that the material stars do not enjoy free will, while men, who do, have for this reason left the path. That is why I say that the struggle is so meritorious for the spirits that, having the gift of free will, subject it to the law of harmony with their Creator. (84, 58)

417. None who call themselves students of this spiritual teaching complain to the Father of being poor in their material lives or lacking many

comforts that others have in abundance, or of suffering want and deprivations. Those lamentations are born of the material, which, as you know, has only one existence.

418. Your spirit has no right to speak thusly to its Father, nor to act dissatisfied, nor to blaspheme against its own destiny, for every spirit, in its extensive journey upon the earth, has run the entire gamut of experiences, of pleasures, and of human satisfactions.

419. The dematerialization of the spirit started some time ago, and in it, that pain and that poverty that you are reluctant to put up with and have your heart suffer, helps. All spiritual and material goods have an importance that you must recognize so that you do not deprive either of their value. (87, 26 - 27)

420. Every creature, every man, has a place assigned him that He must not miss; however, He must also not take a place that does not correspond to him. (109, 22)

421. Why do you fear the future? Will you fail to take advantage of the past experience your spirit has accumulated? Will you leave the harvest ungathered? No, disciples, understand that no one can distort his destiny, He can only postpone his own hour of triumph and increase the sorrows that already exist on the way. (267, 14)

422. The Kingdom of the Father is the inheritance of all his children. It is indispensable to obtain that grace by the merits of the spirit. I do not wish you to see it impossible for you to reach the grace that brings you closer to Me.

423. Do not be sad upon hearing, in My Word, that the Promised Land will be reached through great work and effort. Be glad, for He who directs his life toward that idea does not suffer disappointments or feel defrauded. It will not happen to him as it does to many who go in search of the glories of the world, which after much effort, they do not obtain; or those who obtaining them, soon suffer seeing them vanish until they have nothing. (100, 42 - 43)

424. I give you the keys to open the gates to your eternal happiness. Those keys are of love: from which flows charity, forgiveness, understanding, and the humility and peace with which you must pass through life.

425. How great is the happiness of your spirit when it dominates the material and enjoys the light of the Holy Spirit! (340, 56 - 57)

426. This earth, which has always sent to the beyond a harvest of spirits that are sick, tired, confused, or of little advancement, soon will be able to offer me fruits worthy of My love.

427. Illness and pain will be exiled from your lives when you live a healthy and elevated existence, and when death comes, it will find you

prepared for the journey to the spiritual mansion. (117, 24 - 25)

428. Do not weaken, o spirits, you to whom I especially direct My words; persevere on the path, and you will know peace. Truly, I tell you, all are destined to know happiness. I would not be your Father if you had not been created to share the Glory with Me.

429. Do not forget, however, that for your joy to be perfect it is necessary for you to cultivate your merits step by step so that your spirit comes to Me feeling worthy of that Divine reward.

430. See how I help you and accompany you all along the way? Have full confidence in Me, knowing that My mission and My destiny are joined with yours. (272, 61)

Defects, Sin, and Absurdities

431. Understand My lesson so you will not make more mistakes during your lifetime, for any offense which you may cause your brethren, in word or deed, will be an unforgettable reminder in your conscience which will clamor relentlessly.

432. Again I say to you, all of you are necessary for the fulfillment of the Divine plan and for the end of so much spiritual misery among mankind.

433. As long as egotism exists, suffering will also exist. Replace your indifference, your egotism and your contempt with love, and charity and you will see how soon peace will come to you. (11, 38 - 40)

434. Seek to advance in human life, but never allow yourselves to be dominated by excessive ambitions, for then you would lose your freedom and become enslaved by materialism. (51, 52)

435. I forgive your faults, but I also correct them so that you rid your heart of selfishness, for it is one of the weaknesses that most lowers your spirit.

436. I touch you through your conscience so that you remember your duty to your brothers, and so that you sow your path with charity and forgiveness, as I taught you in the Second Era. (300, 29)

437. Today the power of the material body and the influence of the world have made you selfish. But the material body is not eternal, neither is the world nor its influence. I am the patient judge whose justice reigns over life and time. Do not judge those who deny Me, for I will find you guiltier than I find them.

438. Did I ever lift My voice to judge My executioners? Did I not bless them with love and humility? If only you knew that many of those who were temporarily lost in the world because of that fault are purified in spirit today! (54, 47 - 48)

439. And do not attempt to discover the hidden feelings of your fellow men, for in each being there are secrets that only I should know. And

still, if you should uncover that which because it belongs to your brother should be sacred to you, do not publicize it, do not tear away that veil, but make it more opaque.

440. How many times have I seen a man penetrate his brother's heart to uncover his moral and spiritual nakedness, only to take joy in it and then publicize it.

441. None who have profaned the intimacy of a fellow being in this way should then be surprised if someone along the way then strips and mocks him as well. Then He should not say that it is the rod of justice which measures him, for it will be the rod of injustice with which He measured his brothers.

442. Respect others. Cover those whose secrets have been revealed with your mantle of charity and defend those who are weak from the rumors of mankind. (44, 46 - 48)

443. Not all who wander the streets and roads, explaining revelations, interpreting prophecies, or speaking of times past are My envoys. Many, out of vanity, resentment or because of some expected material gain, have taken up those teachings to offend and judge, to humiliate and injure, or even to kill. (116, 21)

444. Rise up, humanity! Find the road. Find the meaning of life. Unite people with people! Love one another! Oh, how thin is the wall that divides one home from another, but you live so far apart! Oh how many conditions there are to be permitted to pass the borders between one people and another! And this is just between you humans, what about those who are in the other life? When you do not hide them behind the veil of your forgetfulness, you do it with the veil of your ignorance, which is like a dense darkness! (167, 31)

445. Do you see those men who only live to satisfy their measureless ambition? Who trample the lives of their fellow men without respecting the rights that I, their Creator, conceded them? Do you see how their works speak only of envy, hatred, and greed? For them you must pray more than for others who are not so needy of light.

446. Forgive those men all the pain they cause, and help them to reason with your clean thoughts. Do not make the fog denser around them, for when the time comes for them to answer for their actions, so too will I call to answer those who, instead of praying for them, sent them only more fog in the form of hostile thoughts. (113, 30)

447. Remember that in the law it told you: "Have no other Gods before Me". But many are the Gods that human ambition has forged to adore, render tribute, and even give their lives.

448. Understand: My law has not expired, and without you realizing, it speaks to you incessantly through the

conscience, and still men are pagans and idolaters.

449. They love their bodies, flatter its vanities, and allow its weaknesses. They love the riches of the earth, to which they sacrifice their peace and their spiritual future. They offer worship to the flesh, going at times as far as degeneration and even death in pursuit of pleasures.

450. You may be sure that you have loved that which is of the world more than the Father. When have you sacrificed for Me, loving and serving Me in the person of your fellow men? When have you sacrificed your sleep, or exposed your health to come ease the sorrows that afflict your brothers? And when have you ever come to the brink of death for any of the noble ideals that My Doctrine inspires?

451. See that it is not I who you love most, see that for you the worship of material life comes before homage to the life of the spirit. And that is why I have told you that you have other gods you serve and worship before the true one. (118, 24 - 26)

452. You are so accustomed to sin, that your lives have come to seem natural, normal and legal to you, even though it appears as if Sodom and Gomorrah, as well as Babylon and Rome had spilled all their perversity and sin out upon you. (275, 49)

453. You live now in a time of confusion, in which you call good, bad; in which you think you see light where there is darkness, and in which you give priority to the superfluous in preference to essential. And yet, My charity shall arrive on time, ready and able save you and show you the luminous road to the truth, a road from which you had become lost. (358, 30)

454. To be able to triumph in all the trials, do as the Master instructed you: Be watchful, and pray, so that your eyes are always alert and you are not surprised by temptation. Note that evil has great subtlety with which to test you, to make you fall, to overcome you, and take advantage of your weakness. Be perceptive, so that you may know when it stalks you. (327, ex. 10)

455. Truly I say to you that from this darkness mankind will emerge to the light; however that step will be slow. What would become of men if for an instant they would realize all the wrongdoing they have caused? Some would take leave of their senses while others would put an end to their lives. (61, 52)

The Purification and Spiritualization of Humanity

456. You have forgotten the Law and you have waited for the elements to remind you of My justice: Hurricane winds, waters that run off their course, earthquakes, droughts, inundations, are voices that awaken and speak to you of My justice.

457. What other fruit can humanity offer Me in this period that will not be

discord and materialism? Neither do these people, who for years have listened to My teaching, are able to offer Me a pleasing harvest. (69, 54 - 55)

458. Do you not hear the voices of justice? Do you not behold the elements touching region after region? Do you believe that if you lived a virtuous life there would be a need for My justice to be felt in such a manner? Verily I say to you that there would be no object to purify you if I had found you cleansed. (69, 11)

459. Even when in the present it seems impossible to cement peace among humanity, I tell you that peace will be made, and what is more, that men will practice spirituality.

460. The world will suffer many calamities before the establishment of that time, but those sufferings will be for the good of humanity in the material as well as the spiritual. It shall act as a limit to the unleashed run of selfishness, lust, and evil of men.

461. And so balance shall come, for the forces of evil cannot prevail over the forces of good.

462. This purification, without really being so, has the appearance of punishment, for it comes always to touch upon the most sensitive, the most fragile and loved, but it is in reality a means to salvation for the lost spirit or He who has lost his way.

463. Who judges materially can find nothing useful in the pain; but He who bears within him a spirit that lives eternally, extracts, from that same pain, light, experience, tempering, and regeneration.

464. If you think spiritually, how can you believe that pain is bad for humanity, if it comes from a God who is entirely love?

465. Time passes, and a moment will come when the great trials begin to appear and the last bit of peace will flee from the world, not to return until Humanity has found the road of My Law, and hears within the voice that says at every moment, "God exists. God is within you. Recognize Him, feel Him, reconcile yourselves with Him!"

466. That will be when the order of your life changes. Selfishness will disappear and each person will make themselves useful to others. Men will be inspired by My justice to make new laws and govern the peoples with love. (232, 43 - 47)

467. Do not fear, beloved witnesses, I tell you that this materialistic humanity, which for so long has believed in only what they could touch, see, and understand through their limited understanding and in what could be proved by their science, shall become spiritual, and shall know how to look upon Me and seek the truth with their spiritual gaze. (307, 56)

468. If you were spiritually prepared, you could behold, in the infinite, multitudes of spiritual beings who before your gaze would resemble an

immense white cloud, and when the messengers or envoys moved from there, you would see them approaching as flashes of light toward you.

469. Your spiritual vision still is not penetrating, and that is why I have to speak to you from the Hereafter, from all that which you cannot contemplate yet; but I say to you that the time will come when all of you will be seers and will rejoice before that marvelous existence that today you feel distant, but in reality, vibrates near you; it involves and illuminates you, it inspires you and calls incessantly at your doors. (71, 37 - 38)

470. Sensitivity, presentiment, revelation, prophecy, inspiration, spiritual vision, healing, gift of speech, all of that and other additional gifts will pour out from the spirit, and through them men will confirm that a new Era has been unfolded before humanity.

471. Today you doubt the existence of those gifts because there are some who hide them from the world fearing their judgment; tomorrow it shall be the most natural and beautiful thing to possess them.

472. I come to you during this Third Era because you are ill in body and spirit. The healthy one has no need of the doctor, nor do the just require purification. (80, 5 - 6)

473. Today there is still need of ministers, judges, and teachers, but when your spiritual and moral conditions have been raised you will no longer need those crutches, nor those voices. In every man there shall be a judge, a guide, a teacher, and an altar. (208, 41)

My peace be with you !

XVI. Prophecies and Parables, Comfort and Promises

Chapter 64 - Prophecies

The Fulfillment of Old and New Prophecies

1. That of which the prophets spoke will be fulfilled in this era. My new word will come to philosophers and theologians, and many of them will mock it while others will be scandalized by it. Yet, when that happens, their astonished eyes will behold the fulfillment of the prophecies that I have now announced. (151, 75)

2. Those prophets of past times received no consecration or authorization whatsoever on earth, they were not obliged to submit themselves to any authority, and were satisfied to obey the dictates of their Lord, who put his words on the lips of those He had chosen.

3. Full of faith and courage, nothing could stop them from their mission of teaching My Law to the people and separating them from religious fanaticism, making them understand the indolence and errors of the priests. (162, 7 - 8)

4. Humanity, does the pain, misery, and chaos that envelops you in these days seems unexpected?

5. If you are surprised, it is because of your lack of attention to My prophecies and because you have not prepared yourselves.

6. All was foreseen and proclaimed, but you lacked faith and now you suffer the consequences as a very bitter cup.

7. Now, once again, I am prophesying through human understanding. Some of these prophecies will come to pass soon, and others are for more distant times.

8. This people who hear them have the great responsibility of making them known to mankind, for they contain light that will make men understand the reality in which they live so that they will halt their speedy race toward the abyss. (276, 41 - 42)

9. Much of what I have spoken to you of in this Era is prophecy that refers sometimes to things that are near, and others to the future. That is why many men do not wish to assign importance to this Divine message.

10. This word, in contrast, shall surge full of light among the humanity of the coming times. In it they will see and find great revelations whose exactitude and perfection will leave the men of science astounded. (216, 13)

The Great Prophecy to the Nations, delivered on January 10, 1945

11. I now speak to the nations of the earth: You all have My light. With it you will reflect on the fact that you

have come to take lives as though you were their owners.

12. Truly I tell you that your destruction and pain have raised profound repentance in many and awoken millions of beings to the light. They now seek and invoke Me, and from them a clamor arises to reach Me, asking: "Father, can it be that the war will not end in 1945, and that you will not come to dry our tears and bring us peace?"

13. Here is My presence among you: Oh, seven nations, seven heads you have raised in the world before Me!

14. **ENGLAND**: I enlighten you. My justice will strongly touch on you yet, but I shall give you strength. I touch your hearts and tell you, that your ambitions shall fail, and your powers shall be taken from you and given to no one.

15. **GERMANY**: In this moment I touch on your arrogance, and I tell you: Prepare yourselves, for your seed will not perish. You have asked Me for new lands, and men have interjected themselves in My high judgments. I have bowed your pride and tell you to take My strength and trust in Me, for I shall save you.

16. Yet, if you do not trust in Me, and give in to your arrogance, you shall fall and be made slaves of the world. That, however, is not My will, for this is the time in which I am toppling the lords and freeing the slaves and captives. Take My light, and arise.

17. **RUSSIA**: My spirit sees all. The world will not be yours. It is I who shall reign over you all. You shall not succeed in erasing My name, for Christ, who speaks to you, shall reign over all men. Give up your materialism, and prepare yourselves for a new life. If you do not, I shall break your pride. I give you My light.

18. **ITALY**: No longer are you the lord as in times past; today, humiliation, slavery, and war have destroyed you. Because of your degeneration you are passing through a great purification. Yet, I tell you: Regenerate yourselves. Set aside your fanaticism and idolatry, and recognize Me as the Lord of lords. I shall pour out new inspirations and light to you. Take My balm and forgive one another.

19. **FRANCE**: You have presented Me your pain. Your lamentations have reached the height of My throne. I receive you. Yesterday you rose up as a lord, today you have only the chains you drag to present Me.

20. You have not prayed nor kept vigil. You gave yourselves to material pleasures, and the dragon has made you his prey.

21. Yet, I will save you, for the cry of your women and the tears of your children have come to Me. You wish to save yourselves, and I cover you with My mantle. Yet, truly I tell you: Pray, keep vigil, and forgive.

22. **THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA**: In this moment I also receive you. I see your heart, not of stone, nor of metal, but of gold. But I find your mind of metal, hardened. I do not find love in you, nor spirituality, I see only grandeur, ambitions, and greed.

23. Continue, and yet I ask: When will My seed put down roots in you? When will you topple your "golden calf" and your "tower of Babble," so that you may build the true temple of the Lord?

24. I touch your conscience from first to last and I forgive you. I enlighten you so that at the supreme hour, when the test reaches its culmination, your mind will not become confused, but thinking clearly and remembering that I am before you.

25. I give you light, strength, and power. Do not interfere in My high judgments, for if you disobey My mandates or trespass the limits marked, pain, destruction, fire, pestilence, and death will come to you.

26. **JAPAN**: I receive you and speak to you. I have entered your sanctuary and seen all. You do not wish to be the hindmost, but have always wished to be first, and truly I tell you, that seed is not pleasing to Me.

27. It is necessary for you to drain the cup of bitterness so that your heart may be purified. It is necessary that your language be mixed with other languages; that the world comes closer to you. When the world is cleansed and prepared it will bring you the seed that I will give, for I see none who are prepared. I do not see in you the spiritual seed of My Divinity. Yet, I shall prepare the way.

28. Soon there will be a chaos of ideas in the universe, a confusion of sciences and theories, and after that chaos the light will come to you. I prepare and forgive all of you, and shall make you to enter the true path.

29. When the time is right, and peace comes among nations, do not be reluctant, do not oppose My will. If the nations have signed, do not betray them, for I will then unleash My justice upon you.

30. **Seven nations**: **seven heads. The Father has received you. Before you, under your dominion, is the world. You will answer to Me for it.**

31. May the light of the book of seven seals be with each of the nations, so that men may prepare according to My will. (127, 50 - 65)

Wars and Natural Catastrophes, Signs in the Heavens

32. This same world you inhabit has long been a battlefield. And the enormous experience left to men by their ancestors, bitter and painful experience that is like a book opened by the conscience before the men of this time, has not been enough.

33. The heart of humanity is too hard to accept that fruit of experience, left like a legacy of light. All that they have inherited from their ancestors is

the hatred, arrogance, resentment, greed, pride, and vengeance transmitted to them by their blood. (271, 65)

34. Understand that it is a time of justice, for truly I tell you that all must be atoned for. The earth itself cries out at the poor use made of it and the elements by man.

35. All that has been destroyed it shall demand of you, making men realize that they were made by the Creator for the purpose of love, and that the only will that could destroy them, is that which protects, cares for, and blesses them. (180, 67)

36. I am leaving you this message that you must carry beyond the seas. My word will cross the old continent and come to the men of Israel, who have risen in fratricidal war over a piece of land, without realizing the poverty of their spirits.

37. You cannot understand the trial through which the world will pass. All await peace, and that will only come after the elements have given testimony of Me. (243, 52)

38. My elements shall be unleashed and desolate the lands. The men of science will discover a new planet, and a rain of stars will illuminate your world, but this will not bring disasters to humanity, but only announce to men the coming of a new era. (182, 38)

39. I have already revealed to you that My people are scattered across the earth, and so the seed of spiritualism is disseminated around the globe.

40. Today you are disunited, and do not even recognize each other due to truly petty issues. Still, when the materialist doctrines come to threaten to invade all of you, then all who think and feel with the spirit shall identify yourselves. When that time comes I will give you a sign by which you may recognize each other, something that all will be able to see and hear in the same form. And so, when you bear witness to one another, you will marvel, and say: It is the Lord who has visited us. (156, 35 - 36)

Prophecy concerning the Schism in the Mexican Communities

41. Hear Me, people, and rise up to comply truly and worthily with My word.

42. I see sadness in your heart, for you are foreseeing that not all these multitudes will adhere to the Law I have written in your consciences. Yet, I tell you, as in the First Era, the people shall divide.

43. I have spoken much with you, and have marked out only one path for all. I tell you therefore, that a judgment will come upon this people, when the day marked by the will of your Father as the end of these manifestations comes, if some of My children disobey Me.

44. I have come to you as a liberator in this era, showing you the road in the desert, the spiritual journey of the struggle for liberation and salvation, finally announcing you the Promised Land which is peace, light, and the happiness of the spirit.

45. Blessed are those who rise up, anxious for liberation and spirituality, to follow Me in this journey, for they shall never feel alone or weak in the trials brought by the vast desert.

46. Woe to those, in contrast, who lack faith, to those who love the things of the world more than the spiritual, those who remain tied to their idols and their traditions. They, believing they serve Me, will be the subjects of Pharaoh, which is the flesh, materialism, and idolatry.

47. He who yearns to come to the Promised Land, the homeland of the spirit, must go through the world leaving the tracks of goodness.

48. Approach on that road, and do not fear, for if you base your hope in Me, it shall be impossible for you to be lost, and if you do fear or lose trust, it is because your faith is not absolute, for I tell you that He who wishes to follow Me must be persuaded of My truth. (269, 50 - 51)

My peace be with you !

Chapter 65 – Parables

Parable of the Poor Administrators

1. A crowd of the hungry, sick, and naked approached a house in search of charity.

2. The owners of the house constantly prepared food to serve the travelers at their table.

3. The owner, lord and master of those lands, came to preside over the banquets.

4. Time passed, and the needy always found their sustenance and shelter in that house.

5. One day, the owner noticed that the water served at the table was cloudy, that the dishes served were not healthy and tasty, and that the tablecloths were stained.

6. He called then for those in charge of preparing the table, and asked them: "Have you looked at these linens, tasted these dishes, and drunk this water?"

7. "Yes, sir." They replied.

8. Before you give it to these hungry people, then, have your children eat of it, and if they find these servings to be good, you may give them to the visitors.

9. The children took the bread, the fruits, and whatever there was on the table, but the taste was not pleasant, and there was discontent and rebellion against the supervisors, and harsh protests.

10. The owner then said to those who were waiting: Come, wait beneath this tree; I will offer you the fruits of My garden, and morsels that will please your taste.

11. And to the supervisors He said: Clean that which is stained, get rid of the bitter taste you have left in the mouths of those you have deceived. Make amends to Me for this, for I ordered you to receive all those who hunger and thirst, and offer them the finest dishes and clean water, and you have not complied; your work is not pleasing to Me.

12. The lord of those lands then prepared [himself] the banquet, the bread was satisfying, the fruit healthy and ripe, the water clean and refreshing. Then He invited those who waited: beggars, the sick, and lepers, and all ate with great pleasure. Soon they were healthy and free of their ills, and decided to stay on that farm.

13. They became laborers, and began to work the lands, but they were weak, and did not let themselves be guided by the advice of the owner. They mixed different seeds, and the crops degenerated. The wheat was choked by weeds.

14. And when the time of the harvest came, the owner approached again, and said: What are you doing? To you I gave only the care of the house for receiving visitors. The planting you have done is not good. There are others who are in charge of the lands. Go and clean the fields of thorn bushes and weeds, then return to caring for the house. The spring has dried up, the bread is not wholesome,

and the fruit is bitter. Do with the travelers as I have done with you, and when you have fed and healed those who come to you, when you have made the pain of your brothers disappear, I will bring you to rest in My mansion. (196, 47 - 49)

Crossing the Desert to the Great City

15. Two travelers walked slowing along an extensive desert, their feet were painful from the burning sands. They were headed toward a distant city, only the hope of reaching their destination encouraged them in their arduous journey, their bread and water were nearly exhausted. The younger of the two began to weaken, and He begged his companion to continue the journey alone, because his strength was failing him.

16. The older traveler tried to encourage the young man, telling him that perhaps they would find an oasis soon where they would regain their lost strength, but the latter did not take heart.

17. He thought of leaving him in that lonely place but in spite of being also weary, He placed his dejected companion upon his shoulders and continued the journey laboriously.

18. When the young man was rested, thinking of the weariness He was causing the one who was carrying him upon his shoulders, He let go his neck, took him by the hand and thus they continued the journey.

19. A great faith encouraged the old one's heart, which gave him strength to overcome his weariness.

20. As He had foreseen, there appeared on the horizon an oasis under whose shade the coolness of a spring awaited them. Finally they reached it and they drank from that strengthening water until they were satisfied.

21. They slept a refreshing sleep and on awakening they felt that their weariness had disappeared, neither did they experience hunger nor thirst, they felt peace in their heart and strength to reach the city they were seeking.

22. They would not have wanted to leave that place, but it was necessary to continue the journey. They filled their flasks with that pure, clear water, and continued their journey.

23. The older traveler who had been the young man's support, said: Let us use the water we are carrying sparingly, it is possible that we may meet along the path some pilgrims overcome by fatigue, dying of thirst or sick and it will be necessary to offer them what we are carrying.

24. The young man protested saying that it would not be sensible to share that which might not even be enough for them; that in such a case, since they had gone through so much effort to obtain that precious element, they could sell it at the price they desired.

25. Not satisfied with this answer the old one replied that if they expected to have peace in their spirit, they should share the water with those in need.

26. Annoyed, the young man said that He preferred to consume the water in his flask by himself before sharing it with anyone whom He should encounter along the way.

27. Again the presentiment of the old one was fulfilled, for they beheld before them a caravan, composed of men, women and children, who were lost in the desert and were on the verge of perishing.

28. The kind old man promptly approached those people to whom He gave water to drink. The travelers felt strengthened at once, the sick opened their eyes to thank the old traveler, and the children ceased weeping for thirst. The caravan arose and continued its journey.

29. There was peace in the heart of the generous traveler, while the other one, seeing his flask empty, with alarm said to his companion that they should return in search of the spring to replenish the water which they had consumed.

30. "We should not turn back," the good traveler said, "for if we have faith, we will find new oasis further on."

31. But the young man doubted, He was afraid and He preferred to say good - bye to his companion right there to go back in search of the spring. Those who had been brothers in a common cause were separated. While one continued forward in the pathway, filled with faith in his destiny, the other, thinking that He might die in the desert, ran toward the spring obsessed with the fear of death in his heart.

32. At last He arrived panting and fatigued, and with satisfaction He drank until He quenched his thirst, forgetting his companion whom He allowed to go on alone, as well as the city which He had renounced, deciding to remain and live in the desert.

33. It was not long after that a caravan, composed of exhausted men and women passed nearby, they anxiously approached to drink from the waters of the spring.

34. But suddenly a man appeared who would not allow them drink and rest unless they paid him for those benefits. It was the young traveler who had taken possession of the oasis, making himself the lord of the desert.

35. Those men listened to him with sadness, for they were poor and they could not buy that precious treasure which would satisfy their thirst. Finally, depriving themselves of what little they carried, they bought a little Water to quench their desperate thirst and continued their journey.

36. Soon that man converted himself from a lord to a king, for those who passed that way were not always poor, there were also powerful ones who could give a fortune for a glass of water.

37. This man gave no further thought to the city that was beyond the desert, and much less to his fraternal companion who had carried him upon his shoulders, saving him from perishing in that wilderness.

38. One day He saw a caravan approaching that surely was headed toward the great city but to his surprise He observed that those men, women and children were walking filled with strength and joy, singing a hymn.

39. This man could not understand what He beheld and his surprise was even greater when He saw the one who had been his traveling companion marching at the head of the caravan.

40. The caravan stopped in front of the oasis, while the two men looked at each other, greatly surprised; finally, He who dwelt in the oasis asked his former companion: Tell me, how is it possible that there are people who pass through this desert without being thirsty or experiencing weariness?

41. The reason was that inwardly He wondered what would become of him the day when no one approached to ask for water or lodging.

42. The good traveler said to his companion: I reached the great city, but along the way not only did I encounter the sick, but also the thirsty, the lost, the weary and I revived everyone with the faith which has revived me, and thus from oasis to oasis one day we reached the gates of the great city.

43. There I was summoned by the Lord of that Kingdom, who seeing that I was familiar with the desert and that I showed pity for all travelers, gave me the mission to return and be a guide and adviser along the difficult crossing of the travelers.

44. Here I am once again guiding another of the caravans I must take to the great city. "And you, what brings you here?" He asked the one who had remained at the oasis. Ashamed, the latter was silent.

45. Then the good traveler said to him: I am aware that you have made this oasis yours; that you sell its waters and that you charge for shelter: these benefits are not yours, they were placed in the desert by a Divine power, to be used by anyone who needed them.

46. Do you see these multitudes? They do not have need of the oasis because they do not feel thirsty, nor are they fatigued, it is enough that I transmit to them the message that the Father of the great city conveys through me for them to arise, finding strength at every step with a goal that they have to reach that Kingdom.

47. Leave the spring to those who thirst, so that those who suffer the rigors of the desert may find rest and quench their thirst in it.

48. Your pride and selfishness have blinded you, but what good has it been to be the lord of this small oasis, when you live in this lonely place, and have deprived yourself of knowing the great city that both of us were seeking? Have you already forgotten that goal which was for both of us?

49. That man listening in silence to the one who had been his faithful and unselfish companion, burst into tears for He felt repentant because of his faults, and tearing off his false finery, He went in search of the starting point

which was where the desert began, in order to follow the path which would take him to the great city; but now He walked along the pathway illuminated by a new light, which was of faith and love toward his fellow men.

50. I am the Lord of the great city and Elijah is the old one of My parable, He is the "voice of one crying in the wilderness," it is He who again manifests himself among you, in fulfillment of the revelation that I gave you in the transfiguration on Mount Tabor.

51. Follow Elijah, O My beloved people, and everything will change in your life; all will be transformed in your worship and ideals.

52. Did you believe that your imperfect worship would be eternal? No, disciples; tomorrow, when your spirit beholds the great city on the horizon, He will say like his Master: "My Kingdom is not of this world." (28, 18 - 40)

Parable: The Magnanimity of a King

53. Once there was a king who was surrounded by his subjects celebrating a victory over a rebellious people who now were to become his vassals.

54. The king and his subjects cheered their victory, and the King spoke, saying: "The strength of My arm has triumphed and enlarged My kingdom. Yet, I will love the conquered as I do you, and give them great lands of My dominion to cultivate the vine. And just as I love them, I wish you to love them also.

55. Time passed, and among that people, conquered by the love and justice of that king, rose up a man who rebelled against his Lord, and who tried to kill him while He slept, though He only succeeded in wounding him.

56. Faced with his crime, that man fled terrified to hide himself in the darkest jungles while the King wept for the ingratitude of his subject, and for his absence, because He loved him greatly.

57. In his flight, the man fell prisoner of a people who were enemies of the king, and when He was accused of being a subject of that king whose authority He did not recognize, He proclaimed loudly that He was fleeing because He had killed that King. But He was not believed, and was sentenced to be tortured and burned at the stake.

58. Just as, already bloodied, He was to be given to the fire, the King happened to pass by with his subjects in search of the rebel. Seeing what was happening, the lord raised his arm, and called to the executioners: "What is it you do, you rebellious people?" and at the majestic and commanding voice of the King, the rebels prostrated themselves before Him.

59. The ungrateful subject, who was tied to the stake awaiting the execution of his sentence, was surprised and fascinated to see that the king had not died, and now approached step by step to untie him.

60. The king took the rebel from the stake and cured his wounds. He poured wine between his lips, dressed him in new white vestments, and after depositing a kiss on his forehead, said to him: "My subject, why did you leave My side? Why did you wound me? Do not answer in words. I only wish you to know that I love you, and I say to you now: Come and follow me."

61. The people who witnessed that scene of charity, astonished and converted, exclaimed: "Hosanna, hosanna," and declared themselves obedient subjects of the king. That people thereafter received nothing but good from their Lord, and the subject who had once rebelled, surprised at receiving so much love from his king, surrendered to his perfect works and determined to return those proofs of limitless love by loving and venerating his Lord forever.

62. There, people, you have My word clearly. Men struggle against Me, and thereby lose their friendship for Me.

63. What damage have I done to the men? What harm brings them My Doctrine or My Law?

64. Understand that as many times as you offend Me, the same number of times you are forgiven, but you must then forgive your enemies as many times as they offend you.

65. I love you. And if you take a step away from Me, I take a step towards you, and if you close the doors of your temple against Me, I will call at them until you open them for Me to enter. (100, 61 – 70)

Blessings

66. Blessed is the one who patiently endures his sorrow, for He will find in his own meekness the strength to continue to carry his cross along his path of evolution.

67. Blessed is the one who humbly endures humiliation and knows how to forgive those who have offended him, for I will bring justice to him. But woe unto those who judge the deeds of their brothers, for they in turn will be judged!

68. Blessed is the one who, obeying the first mandate of My law, loves Me above everything created.

69. Blessed is the one who allows Me to judge his cause, whether it is just or unjust. (44, 52 - 55)

70. Blessed is He who humbles himself on earth, for I will exalt him. Blessed is He who is slandered, for I will testify of his innocence. Blessed is He who gives testimony of Me, for I will bless him. And He who is rejected for practicing My Doctrine, I will recognize him. (8, 30)

71. Blessed be those who falling and arising, are weeping and blessing Me; those hurt by their own brethren, confide in Me deep within their heart. Those small and sorrowful, ridiculed, but meek and for that reason strong in spirit, are truly My disciples. (22, 30)

72. Blessed is He who praises the Lord's will, blessed is He who praises his own bitter circumstances, knowing that it cleanses his stains, for He is pressing his steps for ascending the spiritual mountain. (308, 10)

73. All await the light of a new day, the dawn of the peace that will be the beginning of a new era. The oppressed await the day of their liberation, while the sick hope for the balsam that will return to them their health, strength, and happiness.

74. Blessed are those who know how to wait until the last moment, for to them what they have lost will be returned with increase. I bless their waiting, for it is proof of their faith in Me. (286, 59 - 60)

75. Blessed are the faithful; blessed those who remain strong until the end of the trials. Blessed are those who have not wasted the strength imparted by My teaching, for they, in the bitter times to come, shall pass through the vicissitudes of life with strength and light. (311, 10)

76. Blessed are those who praise Me on the altar of Creation, and those who know how to receive the consequences of their faults with humility, not attributing them to Divine punishment.

77. Blessed are those who know how to do My will and accept their trials with humility. All of them shall love Me. (325, 7 - 8)

Exhortation for Development

78. Blessed are those who with humility and faith ask Me for their spirits to progress, for they will receive that which they request of their Father.

79. Blessed are those who know how to wait, for My charity will come to their hands at the right moment.

80. Learn how to ask and also how to wait, knowing that nothing escapes My charity. Trust that My will shall be manifested in each one of your needs and trials. (35, 1 - 3)

81. Blessed are those who dream of a paradise of peace and harmony.

82. Blessed are those who have scorned and seen with indifference the trivialities of the superfluous, the vanities and passions that do no good for man, and less for his spirit.

83. Blessed are those who have set aside the fanatical practices that lead nowhere, and have distanced themselves from old and erroneous beliefs to embrace the absolute truth, naked and clean.

84. I bless those who renounce the external to enter into meditation, love, and inner peace, for they understand that peace is not offered by this world, but can be found inside yourselves.

85. Blessed are you in whom the truth does not inspire fear nor scandal, for I tell you truly that the light will fall like a cascade upon your spirit to sate forever your thirst for light. (263, 2 - 6)

86. Blessed is He who listens, assimilates, and practices My teachings, for He shall know how to live in the world, as well as know how to die to this world, and when the time comes, knows to awaken to eternity.

87. Blessed is He who delves deeply into My word, because He has learned the reason for the pain, and the meaning behind the restitution and atonement, and so instead of becoming desperate or blaspheming, and thereby increasing his sorrow, He stands up full of faith and hope for the struggle, so that the weight of his guilt is every day less, and the cup He must drain less bitter.

88. Serenity and peace are for those men of faith who accept the will of their Father. (293, 45 - 47)

89. Your advancement, or evolution, will permit you to find My truth and perceive My Divine presence, in the spiritual just as in each one of My works. I will then say to you: "Blessed are those who know how to see Me in everything, for it is they who truly love Me. Blessed are those who know how to feel Me with their spirit, and even through their material form, for these are the ones who have sensitized their entire being, those who have truly become spiritualized." (305, 61 - 62)

90. You know that from My high throne I wrap the Universe in My peace and My blessings.

91. All is blessed by Me at every hour, and during each instant.

92. No curse or abomination has ever nor will come from Me for My children, and so without distinguishing between sinners and the just, I make My blessing, My kiss of love and peace descend upon all of them. (319, 49 - 50)

My peace be with you !

God's Call to Humanity

A Call to the Men of this Time

Humanity, O humanity: Arise. Time is precious, and you will not awaken in this existence if you do not do so today. Will you remain sleeping in spite of My message to you? Do you wish to be awoken by the death of the flesh and by the voracious fire of the repentance of your bodiless spirit?

Be sincere, imagine yourselves in the spiritual life, face to face with the truth, where nothing can excuse your materialism. There you shall see yourselves dressed in the stained, torn, and dirty rags that are the garments your spirit really wears. Truly I tell you, that there, upon seeing your own misery and feeling such shame, you will feel an enormous desire to cleanse yourself in the waters of your deepest repentance, knowing that you can go to the celebration of the spirit only when you are cleansed.

See yourselves there with the open sores representing your pride and your self-satisfaction, and then tell Me if you have ever worried about the pain of humanity; if the cries of your men, the sobs of your women, and the tears of your children, find resonance in your hearts, and then tell Me: What have you been to humanity? Have you been life? (228, 62 - 63)

A Call to the Intellectuals

Come to Me, you intellectuals, tired of death and weary of heart. Come to Me you who have been confused and who instead of loving, have hated; I will give you rest, making you understand that the spirit obedient to My commandments never tires, and I will bring you to penetrate a science that will never confuse your intelligence. (282, 54)

A Call to the Worn and Weary

Come to Me, you people who are sad, solitary, and sick, the humiliated, you who drag the chains of sin, those who hunger and thirst for justice. Be with Me. In My presence many of your ills will disappear, and you will feel your burden lightened.

If you wish to possess the benefits of the spirit, I will concede them to you; if you ask for earthly possessions to make good use of, those too I will give, for your petition is noble and just. Become then the good administrators and I will concede you the multiplication of those goods so that you may bring your brothers to partake of them. (144, 80 - 81)

Exhortation to Spiritual Israel

Israel, become the guides of humanity; give them this bread of eternal life, show them this Spiritual Work, so that the various religions may become spiritualized by My Doctrine and so the Kingdom of God may reign over all mankind. (249, 66)

Listen, beloved Israel! Open your spiritual eyes and behold the Glory of your Father. Hear My voice through your conscience and listen with your spiritual ears to the celestial melodies so that your heart and spirit rejoice and feel peace; for I am the peace, and I come to invite you to live within it. I come to reveal to you the love that I have felt for humanity throughout all times, the cause for which in the Second Era, Jesus shed his most precious blood to redeem you from sin, to teach you love, and to leave the True Doctrine engraved in your heart and spirit. (283, 71)

Turn your eyes to Me. If you have lost the road, be with Me today. Elevate your thoughts to Me and speak to Me like a son to his Father, as one speaks trustingly to a friend. (280, 31)

Be transformed under My teaching, and feel yourselves new men. Practice My virtues and the light will appear in your spirit while Christ manifests himself upon your road. (228, 60)

People: Go to humanity; speak to them as Christ spoke to you, with the same charity and the same determination and hope. Make them see that there are roads of elevation that give greater satisfactions than those given by material goods, and that there is a faith that makes one believe and hope in more than the tangible. Tell them that their spirits will live for eternity, and therefore they must prepare to come to enjoy that eternal happiness. (359, 94 - 95)

My peace be with you !

*